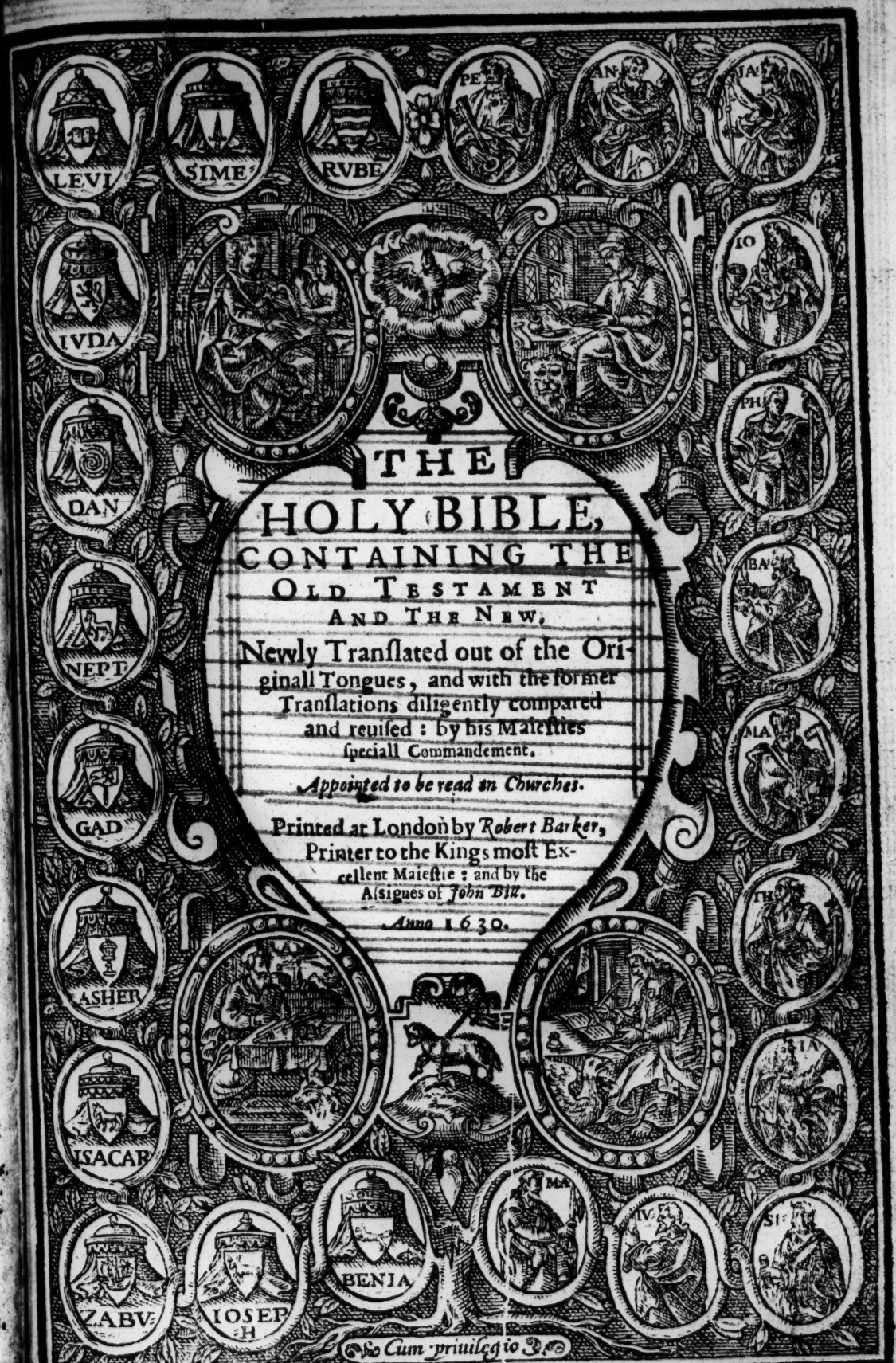


THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEW.

Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues, and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised: by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: and by the Assignes of *John Bill*.

Anno 1630.

Cum priuilegio

9005727853

Thomas Bibby Deceased

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star Queene Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenes would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of Christ, and propagating it far and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing & publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilty wee present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe Iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was committed, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; wee held it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie not only as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craning of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie haue euer beene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy Trueth to be yet more and more known vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the trueth and innocency of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happie dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enricked your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary graces; so you may bee the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happines and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Prouerbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1 Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2 Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
2 Kings	25	Obadiah	
1 Chronicles	29	Ionah	
2 Chronicles	36	Micah	
Ezra	10	Nahum	
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	
Iob	42	Haggai	
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	3 4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. 1.

1 *The creation of heauen and earth.* 3 *Of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fiſh and foule.* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God:* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkeneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe hee called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon ỹ earth: & it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beaſt of ỹ earth after his kind: & it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all ỹ earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the

* Pſal. 33. 6. & 136. 5 acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. hebr. 11. 3.

* 2. Cor. 4. 6.

† *Heb. betweene the light, and betweene the darkeneſſe.*

† *Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

* Pſal. 136. 5. iere. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† *Hebr. expanſion.*

* Ier. 51. 15. * Pſal. 33. 7. & 136. 5 iob. 38. 8.

† *Hebr. tender graſſe.*

* Deut. 4. 19. pſal. 136. 7.

† *Heb. betweene the day and the night.*

† *Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

* Ier. 31. 35.

* 2. Eſdras 6. 47.

‖ *Or, creeping.*

† *Hebr. ſoule.*

† *Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.*

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 14. col. 3. 10. * Matth. 19. 4. wiſ. 2. 23. * Chap. 9. 1.

earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meate:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good, and the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of mariage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made; And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew, for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good, there *is* Bdelium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commaunded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should bee alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: shee shall bee called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9. God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde: 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And hee said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with mee, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

Hebr. creepeth.
Hebr. moding seed.
Chap. 1.3.
Hebr. liuing soule.
Eccles. 9.10.
Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. Deut. 5.14. Heb. 4.4.
Hebr. created to make.
Or, mist which went vp from, &c
He. dust of the ground.
1. Cor. 15.47.
1. Cor. 15.45.
Eccles. 3.20.
Hebr. mist.
Or, Eastward to Assyria.
Or, Adam.
Hebr. dying thou shalt die.
Eccles. 17.5.
† Hebr. as before him.
‖ Or, the man.
† Hebr. called.
‖ Or, such as fit to help him.
† Hebr. builded.
* 1. Cor. 11.8.
* Matt. 19.5. mar. 10.7 1. cor. 6. 16. ephe. 5.31.
† Hebr. Yea, because, &c.
* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. tim. 2. 14.
† Hebr. a desire.
* Eccles 25.26. 1. tim. 2. 14.
‖ Or, things to gird about
† Hebr. wind.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed & her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also & thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wines name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and Religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wines. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife: and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And ‖ in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, & slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, what hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: a fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, & she conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad, and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wines: the Name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah she also bare Tubal Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wines, Adah, and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wines of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe; and she bare a sonne, and called his Name † Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

THIS *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begat sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeares: and he dyed.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

‖ Or, subiect to thy husband.
* 1. Cor. 14. 34.
† Hebr. caused to bud.
† Hebr. Chauah.
† Hebr. Hebel.
† Hebr. a feeder.
† Hebr. at the end of dayes.
† Hebr. sheepe or goats.
* Hebr. 11. 4.
‖ Or, haue the excellencie?
‖ Or, subiect vnto thee?
* Wisd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1 Ioh. 3. 12. iude 11.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, my sinne is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.
† Hebr. Chanoch.
† Hebr. Lemech.
† Hebr. wbetter.
‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wounde &c.
‖ Or, in my hurt.
† Hebr. Sheth.
† Hebr. Enosh.
‖ Or, to call themselues by the Name of the LORD.
* 1 Chro. 1. 1.
* Wisd. 2. 23.
* 1. Chro. 1. 1. &c.
† Hebr. Enosh.

7 And Seth liued after hee begate Enos; eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he dyed.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate
† Hebr. Kenan. † Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuenty yeeres, and begate
† Greeke, Malchel † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after hee begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters,

14 And all the daies of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate
† Hebr. Iared. † Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

17 And all the daies of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he dyed.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and begate
† Greeke, Mathuſala. † Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuſelah three hundred yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters,

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred ſixty and fiue yeeres.

* Eccluſ. 44.16. Heb. 11.5. 24 And * Enoch walked with God, and hee was not, for God tooke him.

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eighty and ſeuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

† Hebr. Lemech. 26 And Methuſelah liued after hee begat † Lamech, ſeuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty and nine yeeres, and he dyed.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a ſonne.

† Greeke, Noe. 29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, ſaying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the daies of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and ſeuen yeeres, and he dyed.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh, yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the ſame became mightie men, which *were* of old men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in ſ eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: *Noah was a iuſt man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of, the length of the Arke *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue, & the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: With lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth, ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, & thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhalbe male & female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of euery *ſort* ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee, and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he. * Hebr. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD ſaid vnto Noah; Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſeene righteous before me in this generation. * 2. Pet. 2.5.

2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſeuens, the male and his female; and of beaſts † Hebr. ſeuen ſeuen.

that

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not only the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes or deſires.

‖ Or, the ſame

* Chap. 8.21. matth. 19.

† Hebr. euery day.

† Hebr. from man vnto beaſt.

* Eccluſ. 44.17. 2. pet. 2.5.

‖ Or, vpright.

‖ Or, from the earth

† Hebr. neſts.

that are not cleane, by two, the male & his female.
3 Of foules also of the ayre by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.
4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.
† Hebr. blot out.
5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,
9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.
‖ Or, on the seuenth day
10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.
11 ¶ In the sixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.
‖ Or, flood-gates.
12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie dayes, and fourty nights.
13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sons with them into the Arke,
14 They, and euery beast after his kind, & all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, & euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.
† Hebr. wing.
15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of al flesh, wherin is the breath of life.
16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.
20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered.
* Wisd. 10.4.
21 * And all flesh died that moued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.
† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.
22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.
23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.
* Wis. 10.4. 2. pet. 2.5.
24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke, 20 Hee buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.
2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.
3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.
† Heb. in going and returning
4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.
5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.
† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.
6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.
7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.
† Hebr. in going forth and returning
8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off ỹ face of the ground.
9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* vpon the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him into the Arke.
† Hebr. caused her to come.
10 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.
11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.
12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.
13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundredth and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.
14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dryed.
15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,
16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:
17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, & of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.
18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:
19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.
† Hebr. families.
20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.
† Hebr. a sauour of rest.
21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.
* Chap. 6.5. mat. 15.19.
22 † While

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time, and harueſt, and cold and heat, and Summer and Winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

† *Hebr.* as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods couenant, 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 curſeth Canaan. 26 bleſſeth Shem, prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dyeth.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. and 8.17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhal be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1.29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matth. 26.52. Reuel. 13. 10.

* Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

* Iſaiah 54.9.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my Bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant betweene me and the earth.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the Bow ſhall bee ſeene in the cloud.

* Eccluſ. 43.11,12.

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the Bow ſhall be in the cloud; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet; and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† *Hebr.* Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſeruant to them

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhal be his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſwade

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Japhet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

* 1.Chro. 1.5.

2 * The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, & Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

* 1.Chro. 1.8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and the ſons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod; hee began to bee a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Gen. Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went foorth Aſſher, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria ‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh, and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

† Hebr. Tzidon. That is, ſubtile. Gen.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemerite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Hebr. Azzah

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram, Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes; the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Shephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND the *whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the citie, and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city:

9 Therfore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ *These are the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begate Arphaxad fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, & begat Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 *And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate *Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate *Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and *begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from *Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *Hee departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues, is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the *LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: And in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

1.Chro. 1.17. Hebr. Epacheled. Hebr. Pelah. 1.Chro. 1.19.

Or, Serug

Or, Nachor

1.Gen. 10.5.

Wisd. 10.5. Heb. Sip. Hebr. words. Hebr. Hauen and to his neighbour. Hebr. come let vs to bur. † Gr. Babylon.

Or, be wholly out in Assyria Or, she shall goe to the city

† Hebr. Tebel. That is, confusion.

1.Chro. 1.17. † Hebr. Arphaxad

* Luke 3.35. Saruch.

* Luke 3.34. Thara.

* Iosh. 24.2. 1.chro. 1.26.

* Neh. 9.7 iudit. 5.7 actes 7.4.

* Actes 7.3.

* Chap. 18.18.& 22.18. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 13.15.
* Chap. 13.4.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Bethel, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Bethel on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar to the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

† Hebr. in going and iourneying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, & his house, with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt: 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herd-men of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herd-men and thy herd-men, for we be † brethren.

† Heb. men.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

* Chap. 13.7. 28.4. 35.12.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchisedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodome.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, & Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-Karnaim & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims ‖ in Shaueh-Kiriathaim;

‖ Or, in the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, to the plaine Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim.

9 With

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar: foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate w. Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants* borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * Kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Prieſt of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and hee gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue mee the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed, euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Sane onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a figue, 12 and a vision

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, What wilt thou giue mee, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not bee thine heire: but he that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou bee able to number them. And hee said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And hee said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And hee said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a she goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And hee said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ismael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and shee had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maide: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And

Or, led foorth.
Or, instructed.
* Chap. 12.7. & 39.4.deu. 34.4.
2. Sam. 8.18.
*Heb. 7.1.
† Heb. plaine.
*Heb. 7.4
† Hebr. soules.
Psal. 16. 26.
[Or, ple plaine Kriath sim. [Or, to plaine Paa
* Rom. 4.18.
*Rom. 4.3 gal. 3.6. iam. 2.23.
* Act. 7.6.
† Hebr. a lampe of fire.
* Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. & 26.4. deu. 34.4.
† Hebr. be builded by her.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee, I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceined, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide is in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.

† Hebr: that which is good in thy eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais maide, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will bee against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for shee said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

14 Wherefore the well was called, *‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sonnes name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewith the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abraham fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man child among you shall be circumcised.

* Act. 7.8.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

* Act. rom. 4.11.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with mony of any stranger, which is not of thy seed

† Hebr. a son of eight dayes. * Luke 2.21. Act. 7.8.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall bee cut off from his people: hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a son also of her; yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations: Kings of people shal be of her.

† Hebr. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18.10 and 21.2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25.13.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres olde and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne;

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and brought with mony of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men therof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Heb. 13.2.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when hee saw *them*, hee ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, & reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you ſhal paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid, So doe as thou haſt ſaid.

† Hebr. ſtay.
† Hebr. you haue paſſed.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Hebr. haſten.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man, and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree, and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And hee ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

* Chap. 17.19. and 21.2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

* 1. Pet. 3.6.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety beare a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed wil I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And hee ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

* Chap. 22.3. and 22.18. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the crie of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the crie of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as § wicked, that be far from thee: ſhal not the iudge of all the earth do right?

§ Heb. 13.

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I find in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And he ſaid, If I find there forty and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And hee ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall bee fourty found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall be twenty found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, O let not the Lord bee angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be found there. And hee ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way aſſoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cane. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meet them, and he bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarry all night, and * waſh your feet, and yee ſhall riſe vp early and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

* Chap. 18.4.

3 And hee preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe; and hee made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from euerie quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him.

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them as is good in your eyes: only vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my rooſe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and hee will needs be a iudge: Now will wee deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.
11 And they smote the men *that were* at the doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.
12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.
13 For wee will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.
14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get yee out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou bee consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.
16 And *while hee lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the city.
17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.
18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so my Lord.
19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in saueing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.
20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.
21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.
23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.
24 Then the * LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.
25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.
28 And hee looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the country went vp as the smoke of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew ỹ cities in ỹ which Lot dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cane, he and his two daughters.
31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, & there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.
32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the younger: Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.
37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.
38 And the yonger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reprooueth her. 17 Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.
2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: And Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.
3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a † mans wife.
4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: & he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.
6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee frō sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? Thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.
12 And yet indeed she is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

*Wisd. 19.16.
*Chap. 18.20.
†Heb. are found.
‖Or, punishment.
*Wisd. 10.6.
†Heb. thy face.
† Hebr. Gone foorth.
*Deut. 29.23. Iuke 17. 29. isa. 13. 19. ier. 50. 40. ames 4. 11. ude 7.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, *say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs ioy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres olde, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And shee said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore shee said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not bee heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wilderneſse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, & sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child, and she sate ouer against *him*, & lift vp her voice, & wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer:

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: & his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time that Abimelech, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sons sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For the seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherfore he called that place, ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Jehonah-yireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

* Chap. 12.13.

† Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 17.19.& 18.10.

* Acts 7.8. gal. 4.22. heb. 11.11.

* Chap. 16.12.

† Heb. warm to an hand.

‖ Or, plucking sticks.

* Gal. 4. 30.

* Heb. 11.17.

† Heb. behold mee.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

‖ Or, tree.

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Hebr. behold mee.
‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offring: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖ That is, the LORD will ſee, or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the * LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

17 That in bleſsing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I wil multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

* Pſal. 105.9. eccluſ. 44.21. luk. 1.73. heb. 6.13.
† Heb. lip.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

* Chap. 12.3. & 18 18. eccluſ. 44.22. act. 3.25. gal. 3.8.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called. rom. 9.10 Rebecca.

24 And his concubine, whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah:* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you, giue me a poſſeſsion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choyce of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† Heb. Prince of God.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp, & bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſsion of a burying place amongſt you.

† Heb. full money. * Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. & 15.18. & 26.4.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

† Heb. eares.

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſons of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

‖ Or, and.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee, heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

† Hebr. that which drew water goe forth.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

* Verſe 9.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſsion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſsion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant.* 10 *The ſeruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The ſeruant bleſſeth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage:* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approoue it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to goe.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† Hebr. gone into dayes.

8 And

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee: then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And hee ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee, ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame bee ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her: and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhe haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewell for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter, of his mercy and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands: and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but hee ſaid, I will not eate vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes and herds, and ſiluer and gold, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and camels and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth foorth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

* Verſe 43

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels, let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said; The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe; and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, hee worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† Hebr. vessels. 53 And the seruant brought foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate, and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and hee said, * Send me away vnto my master.

* Vers. 56. & 59. 55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall goe.

‖ Or, *a full yeere, or ten moneths.* 56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send mee away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, Wee will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her: Thou art our sister, bee thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16.14. & 25.11. 62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

‖ Or, *to pray.* 63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when shee saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birth-right.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimram, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

* 1. Chro. 1.32.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cane of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre:

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

* Chap. 23.16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16.14 & 24.62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations, The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

* 1. Chro. 1.29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, & Tema, Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah,

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names by their townes, and by their castles, twelue Princes, according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost, and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die & what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: & * he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentils, and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp and went his way: thus, Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, because I said, lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs; for thou art muchmightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in ye dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herd-men of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herd-men, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strone with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

22 And he remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

33 And

* Rom. 9.12.

* Ose. 12.3.

† Hebr. venison was in his mouth.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

† Hebr. going to die.

* Hebr. 25.34.

* Chap. 23.16.

* Chap. 16.14 & 24.62.

* 1. Chron. 1.39.

* Chap. 13.15. & 35.12.

* Chap. 22.3. & 25.18. & 22.18.

† Hebr. fell.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. went going. ‖ Or, husbandry.

† Hebr. liuing.

‖ That is, Contention.

‖ That is, Hatred.

‖ That is, Roome.

† Hebr. seeing we saw.

† Hebr. If thou shalt, &c

‖ That is, an oath.

‖ That is, the wel of the oath.

* Chap. 27.46.

† Hebr. bitternes of spirit.

33 And he called it ‖ Sheba: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing: 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 Hee threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death:

3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake to Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse my sonne: onely obey my voyce and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

† Hebr. desireable

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his son: How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Hebr. before me

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice is Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

* Hebr. 11.30.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonne bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and hee shall be blessed.

† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is, A supplanter.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birth-right, and behold now, hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ Or, supported.

37 And Isaac answered, and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce * and wept:

* Hebr. 12.17. Ver. 28.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

‖ Or, of the fatnesse

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake the yoke from off his necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: And Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

ther are at hand; *then will I slay my brother Iacob.
42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe *purposing* to kill thee.
43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran:
44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away:
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, & he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?
46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob and sendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Iacobs ladder.* 11 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Iacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:
2 *Arise, Goe to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be †a multitude of people:
4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.
5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.
6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,
7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;
8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:
9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.
10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward *Haran.
11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the sun was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.
12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angel of God, ascending and descending on it.
13 *And behold, the LORD stood about it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou lyest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.
14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad *to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and *in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.
15 And behold, I am with thee, & will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and wil bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.
16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, & he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, & I knew it not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.
18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of the place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that citie was called Luz at the first.
20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God wil be with me, & will keep me in this way that I go, and will giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,
21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: ‖ then shall the LORD be my God.
22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the well of Haran,* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Iacob couenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceiued by Leah.* 28 *Hee marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon* 34 *Leui,* 35 *and Iudah.*

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East,
2 And he looked, and behold, the well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.
3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.
4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.
5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*
6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.
7 And he said, Loe, † *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them.*
8 And they said, We cannot vntill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheepe.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.
10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voice and wept.
12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.
13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and hee told Laban all these things.

14 And

* Obad. 10.
* Chap. 26.35.
* Hebr. 11.20.
* Ose.12. 12.
† Hel. an assembly of people. † Hebr. of thy sojournings.
† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly. Hebr. hunted.
† Hebr. were euil in the eyes, &c.
*Called, Act.7.2. Charran.
* Chap. 35.1. and 48.3. † Hebr. breake foorth. * Deut. 12.3. * Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. & 22.18. & 26.4.
‖ That is, the house of God.
† Hebr. lift vp his feet. † Hebr. children.
† Hebr. Is there peace to him? † Hebr. yet the day is great.
† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue that he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the first born.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice that thou shalt serue with mee yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfiled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womhe; but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, See a son.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, Hearing.

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, Ioyned.

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Mat. 1. 2

‖ That is, Praise.

† Hebr. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maide, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel: 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and shee shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And shee giue him Bilhah her hand-maide to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged mee, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a son: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That iudged.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maide conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

† Hebr. wrestlings of God.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings, haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed, and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

‖ That is, my wrestling. * Called Mat. 4. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

‖ That is a troupe or company.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: And she called his name ‖ Gad.

† Hebr. in my happines. ‖ That is happy.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harnest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And shee said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen mee my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is an hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued mee *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and shee called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is dwelling. * Called Mat. 4. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is Iudgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said; God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And shee called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

‖ That is adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest

knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint mee thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, & how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And hee said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; If thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goates, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me † in time to come; when it shall come for my hire, before thy face; euery one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remooued that day the hee goats that were ring straked and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes, in the gutters in the watering troughes, when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our father hath he gotten all this glory,

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire: then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee, in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, *where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, & said vnto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his

† Hebr. as yesterday, and the day before.

‖ Or, hee goats.

* Chap. 28. 18.

† Hebr. Teraphim.

† Hebr. the heart of Laban.

† Hebr. From good to bad.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

† Hebr. *hast stolen me.*

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

† Hebr. felt.

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold-stuffe? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts* I brought not vnto thee, I beare the losse of it: of *my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

*Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with mee, surely thou hadst sent mee away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ‖Iegar Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, the heape of witnesse.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee, when wee are absent one from another.

‖ That is, a beacon or watch-towre.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs, See, God is witnes betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar be witnes, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them; and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 Hee is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖Mahanaim.

‖ That is, two hoasts or campes.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Hebr. field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men-seruants, and women-seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes and herdes and the camels, into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto me, *Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31.13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant; for with my staffe I passed ouer this

† Hebr. I am lesse than all the.

this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.
11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.
12 And thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.
13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.
14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,
15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten buls, twenty she-asses, and ten foales.
16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.
17 And he commanded the formost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behinde vs.
19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall ye speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.
20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behinde vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me: and afterward I will see his face: peradventure he will accept † of me.
21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.
22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women-seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.
23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.
24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.
25 And when he saw that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.
26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh, and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.
27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.
28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast preuailed.
29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.
30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.
31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

† *Hebr.* vpon.
† *Hebr.* my face.
† *Hebr.* caused to passe.
† *Hebr.* ascending of the morning.
* Ose. 12.4.
* Chap. 35.10.
‖ *That is,* the face of God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salim he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe-Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came: and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the handmaids.
2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.
3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.
4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, & kissed him, and they wept.
5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.
6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.
7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.
8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? and he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.
9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.
10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.
11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough, and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.
12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.
13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.
14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.
15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.
16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way vnto Seir.
17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.
18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.
19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.
20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

† *Hebr.* to thee.
† *Hebr.* what is all this band to thee?
† *Hebr.* be that to thee thou is thine.
† *Heb.* according to the foot of the work, &c and according to the foot of the children.
† *Hebr.* Set, or place.
† *Hebr.* wherfore is this?
‖ *That is,* boothes.
* Called, Act. 7.16. Sychem.
* Called, Act. 7.16. Emor.
‖ *Or,* lambes.
‖ *That is,* God the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.*

25 *The*

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their city.* 30 *Iacob reprooueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the Damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the Damsell.

† Hebr. to her heart

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as ye shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father, deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be, as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we wil take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males. * Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out. † Hebr. mouth.

27 The sons of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reuben lyeth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, and burial of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fledst from the face of Esau thy brother. * Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his houshold, & to all that were with him; Put away the strange gods that are among you, & be cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. * Chap. 28.19. ‖ That is the God of Bethel

8 But Deborah, Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth. ‖ That is the oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shalbe thy name, & he called his name Israel. * Chap. 32.28

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be

be fruitfull and multiply, a nation and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and hee powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost, and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath, Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omer, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah, Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omer, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel, Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: These *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah, Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: These *were* the Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz & Aran.

29 These *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Ze-

rah

* Chap. 49.6.
† Hebr. mount.
* Hebr. a little piece of ground.
‖ That is, the sonne of my sorrow.
‖ That is, the sonne of the right hand.
* Chap. 49.4.
a Chap. 47.31.
* Chap. 25.8.
* Chap. 28.19. † That is the Gulf of Bala. ‖ That is the oke of weeping.
† Hebr. soules.
* Iosh. 24.4.
† Hebr. Edom.
* 1. Chro. 1.35. &c.
* 1. Chro. 1.38.

rah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, & Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wines name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *bee* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Idom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coat mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Hebr. of his fathers sojournings

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age; and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright, and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun, and the Moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed ỹ flocke in Shechem? Come, & I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

† Hebr. See the peace of thy brethren, &c.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandering in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And hee said, I seeke my brethren, tell mee, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan

18 And when they saw him a farre off euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Hebr. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse and lay no hand vpon him, that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

† Hebr. Doe no euill in the eies of the Lord.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate, downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

† Hebr. Be daye were multiplied.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

† Hebr. hearkned.

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and *our* flesh; and his brethren † were content.

* Psalm. 17. wild. 10. 13. † Heb. the eyes of. Act. 7. 9. * Chap. 44. 28.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

† Hebr. Eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely Eunuches, but also chamberlaines, courtiers, and officers.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, & behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and sayd, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coat in the blood.

† Hebr. kid of the goats.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat, an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

† Hebr. chiefe of the slaughter men, or executioners. ‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captaine of the guard.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah 13 Shee deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was *Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued, and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 *And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And *Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did †displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Least peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And †in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an †open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growne, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for hee knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee †a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *mee* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose, and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot ‖ was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least we †be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot: and also behold, she is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought foorth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: & she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, & bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauell, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the mid-wife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *bee* vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ *Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 Hee is falsly accused. 19 Hee is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and hee was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him, and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, & ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: & the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and hee knew not ought hee had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But hee refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And

---

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

1. Chro. 2. 3.

* Num. 26. 19.

† Heb. master of dreams.

* Chap. 42. 38.

† Hebr. was euill in the eies of the Lord.

‖ Or, pieces.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

† Hebr. hearkned. * Psalm. 17. wild. 10. 13. act. 7. 9.

* Chap. 44. 28.

† Hebr. Eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely Eunuches, but also chamberlaines, courtiers, and officers.

† Hebr. chiefe of the slaughtermen, or executioners. ‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

Heb. the eyes of, or of Enaym.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats

Or, in Enaym.

† Hebr. become a contempt.

‖ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ That is, a breach. * 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to do his businesse, & there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with mee: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voyce.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And shee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me, to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift vp my voyce and cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

‡ Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the Keeper of the prison.

22 And the Keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison: and whatsoeuer they did there, hee was the doer *of it*:

23 The Keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his Officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the Captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, & it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters therof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three daies,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, kon.

14 But † thinke on mee, when it shall bee well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† He. mem. ma. them.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, of k.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

† He. mea. Pha. bro. of d. ker. Cook. Or, kon. and

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which* was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

Or, from off

21 And hee restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer,

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well-fauoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured, and leane-fleshed, and stood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane-fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† He. fat.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares, and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame: but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and hee: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man, an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame hee did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as hee interpreted to vs, so it was: mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him hee hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shal giue Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be known ỹ they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* vnto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: ỹ dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill-fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the East wind, shal be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shal arise after them seuen yeres of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in ỹ land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, & take vp the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall bee for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants; Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen; and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot, in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the Sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came: which Asenath ỹ daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And

Chap. 40. 22, &c.

* Psal. 105. 20.

† Hebr. made him runne.

Or, when thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it

† Hebr. come to thee inward parts of them.

Or, small.

† Hebr. heauy.

‖ Or, ouerseers.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. actes 7. 10.

† Hebr. armed or kisse.

‖ Or, silke.

‖ Or, tender father: heb. Abrech.

‖ Or, Prince.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

‖ Or, Prince.

‖ That is, forgetting.

‖ That is, fruitfull.

* Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioſeph opened all † the ſtore-houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. all wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at libertie on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

* Actes 7.12.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe yee looke one vpon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin, Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for hee ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of § land: and Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed down themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them: and hee ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37.5.

9 And * Ioſeph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſons; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And hee ſaid vnto them, Nay: but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them; That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby yee ſhall bee prooued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not goe forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and yee ſhall bee † kept in priſon, that your words may bee prooued, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely yee are ſpies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And hee † put them altogether into ward, three dayes.

† Hebr. gathered.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

* Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another; Wee are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the child, and yee would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37.21.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for † he ſpake vnto them by an Interpreter.

† Hebr. and an interpreter was between them.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them proviſion for the way, and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, hee eſpied his money: for behold, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

28 And hee ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying, one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

† Hebr. with hard things.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, Wee are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs; Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men; leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother vnto mee: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them; Mee haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not: and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then ſhall yee bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin.

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † could wee certainely know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and goe, that wee may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will bee surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carry *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother and Beniamin: ‖ if I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Ioseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Ioseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Ioseph's house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house;

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeede downe at the first time to buy foode.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioseph's house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weep, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ioseph's policy to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudah's humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

† Hebr. protesting, he protested.

* Chap. 43.20.

† Hebr. asking, he asked vs.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. knowing could we know?

* Chap. 44.32.

Or, twice by this.

† Hebr. went forth.

† Hebr. with hard things.

Or, and I as † haue done, &c.

† Hebr. fill a filling.

† Hebr. slaie.

† Heb roll himselfe vpon vs.

* Chap. 43.18.

† Hebr. running downe, we came downe.

† Hebr. and is preserued was by a remnant them.

† Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. is there peace to your father?

† Hebr. they dranke largely.

† Hebr. him that was ouer his house.

‖ Or, maketh you all.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found both let him die, and wee also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily tooke down euery man his sack to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and lade euery man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make try all.

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid, that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shal be my seruant, and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burn against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his his seruants, saying, haue ye a father or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord; The lad cannot leaue his father: for if he should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shal see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our youngest brother bee with vs, then will wee goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37.33. 29 And if ye take this also from me, & mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant, my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he wil die, and thy seruants shall bring down the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying; * If I bring him not vnto thee * Chap. 43.9. then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad a bond man to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father? † Heb. finde.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 18 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and hee cryed; Cause euery man to goe out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne to his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and and the house of Pharaoh heard. † Hebr. gaue forth voyce. weepe.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence. * Acts 7.13. ‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me I pray you: and they came neere: and hee said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom yee sold into Egypt. ‖ Or, I pray. † Heb. mekke. let me be.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life. in your eyes. * Chap. 50.20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance † Heb. to put you remnant.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy heards and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shal haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh, well, and his seruants. † Heb. was in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beaſts, and go, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the Land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred *peeces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is Gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them; and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to carry him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſon is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31. He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Berſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, & ſaid, Iacob, Iacob! And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go downe with thee into Egypt; and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, & their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; *Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And *theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: *Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne:

9 And the ſons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶* And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, & Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of *Leui: Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the ſons of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul

13 ¶ And the ſons of Iſſachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶* And the ſons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 Theſe *bee* the ſons of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶* And the ſons of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, & Beriah: and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſons of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶* And the ſons of Beniamin, *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbell, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe are the ſons of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſons of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the *ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes beſides Iacobs ſons wiues, all the ſonles *were* threeſcore and ſix.

27 And the ſons of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good wile.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeen thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, & vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, & ſay vnto his, My brethren & my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath bin to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks and their heards, and all that they haue.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhal ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them

† Hebr. Let not your eye ſpare, &c.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. carrying.
† Hebr. in.
*Ioſh. 24. 4. pſal. 105. 23. iſa. 52 4.
* Exod. 1. 1. & 6. 14. num. 26. 8. and 1. chr. 5. 1.
*Numb. 26. 5. * Exod. 6. 15. 1. chro. 5. 24.
*1. Chro. 6. 1.
*1. Chro. 2. 3. & 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.
*1. Chro. 7 1.
*1. Chro. 7. 30.
* Chap. 41. 50. Or, Prince.
*1. Chro. 7. 6. and 8. 1.
* Deut. 10. 22.
† Hebr. thigh.
† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

habitation and maintenance. 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *and their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Priestes land was not bought.* 23 *He letteth the land to them for a fift part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, & also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuity amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: & Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeres of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

* Hebr. 11 9,13.

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ *Or, as a little child is nourished Hebr according to the litle ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the heards, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodyes, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field: because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖ *Or, Priestes*

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh, Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

† *Hebr. beauy.*

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houshelds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, Priestes*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

* Hebr. 47.27.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteen yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and seuen yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, & said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, *put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

† *Hebr. as fifthes doe increase.*

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Heb. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 *Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim & Manasseh as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers graue.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the yonger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, † one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and he tooke with him his two sons, Manasseh & Ephraim.

† *Hebr. fulne*

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28.13. & 35.6.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I wil make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

* Chap. 41.51. Iosh. 13.7

5 ¶ And now * thy two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shalbe mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall bee called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel dyed by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come on to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto mee, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶And * he blessed Ioseph, and said; God, before whom my Fathers, Abraham, & Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day:

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my Fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, not so my father: for this * the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and hee also shall bee great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee, as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your Fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing is particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly, mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy Fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelpe: from the prey my son thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a lion: and as an old lion: who shal rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shal not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer fro betweene his feet, vntil Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his sole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine: hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the Sea, and he shalbe for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens,

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a Hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him;

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty; who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen *as* a wolfe: in the morning hee shall deuoure the prey; and at night hee shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it ‖ their father spake vnto them, and blessed

C 4 them,

* Gen. 35.19.

† Hebr. heauy.

‖ Or, Prince.

* Hebr. 48.21.

† Hebr. the increase of them.

† Hebr. as fishes doe increase.

* Chap. 24.2.

* Heb. 11.21.

† Hebr. fulnesse.

* Chap. 28.13.

* Chap. 47.30. Ioshua 24.32.

† Heb. doe not thou excell.

* Chap. 35.22. 1. chro. 5.1.

‖ Or, my couch is gone.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

‖ Or, houghed an ox.

† Hebr. an arrow snake.

† Hebr. daughters.

them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I
*Chap. 47.30. am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury mee with my Fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
*Chap. 23.16. *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebeccah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the Ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall, 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 Hee propheseth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to embalme his father: and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three-
† Hebr. wept. score and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

*Chap. 47.29. 5 *My father made mee sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let mee goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets, and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called
‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his sonnes carryed him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee, and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, † Hebr. charge. Thy father did command before he dyed, saying.

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went & fell down before his face, and they said, Behold we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, *Feare not: for *Chap. 45.5. *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them. † Hebr. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeres. *Numb. 32.39.

23 ^And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir ỹ son of Manasseh, were † brought vp vpō Iosephs knees. † Hebr. borne. *Hebr. 11.22.

24 And Ioseph said to his brethren, *I die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visite you, and yee shall carry vp my bones from hence. *Exod. 13.19.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they embalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The goalines of the midwiues in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh cōmandeth the male childrē to be cast into the riuer.

*Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6.14. NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt: euery man and his houshold came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the †loines † Hebr. thigh. of Iacob, * were seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*. *Gen. 46. 27. deut. 10.22.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶*And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed * Acts 7.17. excee-

exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.
8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.
9 And he said vnto his people, Behold § people of the children of Israel are moe, & mightier then we.
10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.
11 Therfore they did set ouer them taske-masters to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.
12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.
13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.
14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all manner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.
15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)
16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it bee a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.
17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.
18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?
19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.
20 Therfore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.
21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.
22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

† *Heb. & as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.
2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: and when shee saw him that he was a goodly child, shee* hid him three moneths.
3 And when she could not longer hide him, shee tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.
4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.
5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, & her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child, and behold the babe wept. And shee had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.
7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.
9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nursed it:
10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And shee called his name ‖ Moses: and shee said, Because I drew him out of the water.
11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes; when Moses was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.
12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.
13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?
14 And hee said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowne.
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.
16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.
17 And the shepherds came and drone them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.
18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?
19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.
20 And hee said vnto his daughters; And where is hee? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.
21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.
22 And shee bare him a sonne, and hee called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.
23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp to God, by reason of the bondage.
24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred * his Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.
25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

‖ *That is, drawen out.*

‖ *Or, Prince.*

† *Hebr. a man, a Prince.*

* *Chap. 18.3.*

* *Gen. 15.14. & 46.4.*

† *Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethroes flocke. 2 God appeareth vnto him in a burning bush: 9 Hee sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backe side of the desart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.
2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire,

* *Acts 7.30.*

fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: *put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreouer he said, *I am the God of thy Father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for hee was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land, and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherwith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your Fathers hath sent mee vnto you, and they shall say to mee, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM, hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your Fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, the LORD God of your Fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, & of Iacob appeared vnto mee, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney in the wildernesse, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt, with my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty.

22 *But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoyle ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is loth to be sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Iethro.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her sonne.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.* 31 *The people beleeueth them.*

AND Moses answered, and said; ‖But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And hee said, Cast it on the ground. And hee cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath † made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD, was kindled against Moses, and hee said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, hee commeth forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and I will teach you what yee shall doe.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people, and

* Iosh. 5.15. act. 7.33. * Matth. 22.32. act. 7.32.

‖ Or, but by strong hand.

† Heb. shall be & shalbe † Heb. a man of words. † Heb. since yesterday, nor since the third day. * Matth. 10.19. marke 13.11. luk. 12.11. ‖ Or, should speake

and he shall be, *euen* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God,
17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.
18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.
19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life.
20 And Moses tooke his wife and his sons, and set them vpon an asse, & he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.
21 And the LORD said vnto Moses When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart that he shal not let the people goe.
22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, *euen* my first borne.
23 And I say vnto thee, Let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.
24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.
25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and † cast it at his feete, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to mee.
26 So he let him goe: then shee said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.
27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moses. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.
28 And Moses told Aaron all the Words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.
29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.
30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.
31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message.* 5 *He increaseth the Israelites taske.* 15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron.* 22 *Moses complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wilderneſſe.
2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD that I should obey his voyce, to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.
3 And they said, *The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desart, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fall vpon vs with pestilence or with the sword.
4 And the king of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron let the people from their workes? Get you vnto your burdens.
5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.
6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,
7 Yee shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselues.
8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.
9 † Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.
10 ¶ And the taskemasters of the people went out and their officers, and they spake vnto the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.
11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.
12 So the people were scattered abroad thorow-out al the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.
13 And the taske masters hasted *them*, saying, † Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was straw.
14 ¶ And the officers of the children of Israel which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?
15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?
16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say vnto vs, Make brick: & behold thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.
17 But he said, ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe, *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.
18 Goe therefore now *and* worke, for there shall no straw bee giuen you: yet shall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.
19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.
20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:
21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.
22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD and said, Lord wherefore hast thou *so* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent mee?
23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God renewеth his promise, by his Name* IEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *Of Simeon,* 16 *Of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.*

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall hee let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.
2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him: I *am* the LORD.
3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowne to them.
4 And I haue also established my couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.
5 And

* Chap. 7.1.
* Chap. 3.18.
† Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.
† Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.
† Hebr. to stinke.
† Hebr. deliuering thou hast not deliuered.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Eyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtreched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. lift vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit and for cruell bondage.

† *Hebr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.*

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto mee; how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And § LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, & vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gene. 46.9. 1.chr.5.3.

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſon of a canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chro. 4.24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Num.3. 17. 1. chro 6.1

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſons of Koath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty & three yeeres.

* Num. 26.57. 1. chr. 6. 1.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2.2. num. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zithri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zichri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, & ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar,

24 And the ſons of Korah: Aſsir, & Elkanah, & Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhee bare him Phineas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25.11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes, & my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by great Iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth my hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeere old: and Aaron foureſcore and three yeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD hath ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardned: he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke againſt he come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me in § wilderneſs: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhall know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhal loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

19 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtrech out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, & vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† Hebr. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, & ſmote the waters that were in the riuers, in ỹ ſight of Pharaoh and in the ſight of his ſeruants: & al the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17.5, * Pſal. 78.44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did he hearken vnto them as the LORD had ſaid.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are ſent.* 8 *Pharaoh ſuiteth to Moſes,* 12 *and Moſes by prayer remoueth them away.* 16 *The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe.* 20 *The ſwarmes of flies,* 25 *Pharaoh enclineth to let the people goe,* 32 *but yet is hardned.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhal bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bedchamber, and vpon thy bed & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughs.

‖ Or, dough.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Strech foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, & ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, ỹ he may take away ỹ frogs from me, and from my people: & I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer mee ‖ When ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogs from thee and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ Or, against when. † Hebr. be cut off.

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖ Or, against to morrow.

11 And the frogges ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Strech out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of the earth & it became lice, in man, & in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all ỹ land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, & vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhalbe there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Hebr. a redemption

‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a griuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

* Wiſd. 16.9.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

‖ Or, deſtroyed.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to ỹ LORD your God in ỹ wilderneſſe only you ſhall not go very far away; intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murraine of beaſts.* 8 *The plague of boiles and blaines.* 13 *His meſſage about the haile.* 22 *The plague of haile.* 27 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 35 *but yet is hardned.*

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer between the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, throwout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, & Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes. * Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes: Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deede, for this * *cauſe* haue I †raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throwout all the earth. * Rom. 9. 17. †Hebr. made thee ſtand.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now,

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field. †Hebr. ſet not his heart to.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch foorth thy hand toward heauen that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery hearbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder: and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery hearbe of the field and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreate the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer. † Hebr. voyces of God.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. * Pſal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, & the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were † not growne vp. † Hebr. hidden or darke.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, & the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine and the haile and thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes. †Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to ſend locuſts,* 7 *Pharaoh moued by his ſeruants inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe.* 12 *The plague of the locuſts.* 16 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes.* 21 *The plague of darkeneſſe.* 24 *Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes,* 27 *but yet is hardned.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh; for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him: * Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Elſe if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt. * Wilde Ieu. 16. 9.

5 And

5 And they shall couer the †face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to see the earth, and they shal eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Go, serue the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shal go?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will we goe, for wee *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eastwind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eat euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh †called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and hee said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne, onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West-wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe yee, serue the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs, there shall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence, when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD; * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maidseruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall bee a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shalbe like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that yee may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

† Hebr. eye.

† Hebr. who and who, &c.

† Hebr. vayen't God.

* Psal. 24.1.

† Hebr. hidden darke.

† Hebr. hastened to call.

* Chap. 4.21.

† Hebr. fastened.

† Hebr: that one may feele darkenes.

* Wisd. 18.1.

* Wisd. 16.9.

† Hebr. into our hands.

* Chap. 3.22. & 12.35. * Ecclus. 45.1.

* Chap. 12.29.

† Hebr. that is at thy feet.

† Hebr. heat of anger.

2 This moneth *shall bee* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall bee the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake yee vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lambe for an house.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goats.

† Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keep it vp vntill § fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shal kill it † in the euening.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night rost with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eat it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and I will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shalbe cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall bee an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soules.

17 And yee shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of § moneth at Euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread, vntil the one & twentieth day of § moneth at Euen.

* Leuit. 23.5. numb. 28.16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall bee cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether hee be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitation shall yee eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, ye

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintle and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

* Heb. 11.28

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this seruice.

26 * And it shal come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

* Ioh.

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first born in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.11. † Hebr. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from among my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your herds, as yee haue said, and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment.

* Chap. 3.22.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, besides children.

* Num. 33.3.

38 And † a mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks, and herds, euen very much cattell.

† Hebr. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of § dough, which they brought foorth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

* Gen. 15.13. Gal. 3.17.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all ỹ children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the Ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery man-seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall hee eat thereof.

45 A forreigner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shal † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shal sojourne with thee, and will keepe the passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt and cary Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a piller of a cloud, and a piller of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shalbe* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *this is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this Ordinance in his season from yeere, to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shal giue it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD, all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shalbe the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shalbe when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernes of the red Sea, and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for hee had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and yee shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remoueth behind the campe. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the red Sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speak vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall yee encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, they *are* entangled in the land, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And

† Hebr. a night of obseruations.

* Numb. 9.12. * Ioh. 19. 36. † Hebr. eat it.

* Chap. 12.29. & 34.19. Leuit. 27.26 Num. 3.13 & 8.16. Luk. 2.23. † Hebr. seruants.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Ezec. 44.30 † Hebr. cause to passeouer ‖ Or, kid.

† Heb. to morrow.

‖ Or, by fiue in a ranke.

* Gen. 50. 25. Iosh. 24.32. * Numb. 33.6. * Numb. 14.14. deut. 1.33 ps. 78. 14 & 1. cor. 10. 1. * Nehe. 9.19.

* Numb. 33.7.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the *Egyptians purſued after them, (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſmen, and his army,) and ouertooke them encamping by the Sea, beſides Pi-hahiroth, before Baal zephon.

*Ioſh.24. 6. 1.mac. 4.9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: & the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap. 6.9.

12 *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto the people; Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, ye ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖ *Or, for whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.*

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore cryeſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on dry ground thorow the midſt of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſt vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honor vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD cauſed the Sea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt wind all that night, and made the ſea drie land, and the waters were *diuided.

*Ioſh.4. 23.pſal. 114.3.

22 And *the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

*Pſal.78. 13.1.cor. 10.1.hebr. 11.29.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, that they got them ſo heauily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the Sea.

† *He ſhooke.*

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* *Pil. Vocis.*

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon dry land in the midſt of the Sea; and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea ſhore.

† *Hebr. hand.*

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and ſeuenty Palme trees.

THen ſang, * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

*Wil. 1.20.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and hee is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre, the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſt hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellency, thou haſt ouerthrowen them that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoyle: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

‖ *Or, poſſeſſe.*

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD amongſt the ‖ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, feareſull in praiſes, doing wonders.

‖ *Or, mighty ones.*

12 Thou

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina

15 Then the dukes of Edome shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe ‖ sister of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels & with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 13 *Quailes are sent,* 14 *and Manna,* 16 *The ordering of Manna,* 25 *It was not to bee found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An Omer of it is preserued*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold I will rain bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walk in my Law or no.

5 And it shall come to passe that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from ‖ land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye shal see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are wee that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure against him; and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen yee shall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small rounde thing, *as* small as the hore-frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they

† *Heb the portion of a day in his day.*

* Chap. 13.21.

* Numb. 11.31.

* Numb. 11.7. psa. 78.24. wis. 16.20

‖ *Or, what is this? or it is a portion.*

* Iohn 6.31. 1. cor. 10. 3.

† *Hebr. by the poll or head.*

† *Hebr. soules.*

* 2. Cor. 8.15.

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which § LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shal gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandements, and my lawes?

29 See, for § the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day § bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fil an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp, before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna forty yeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer it the tents of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar ‖IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherfore *the people did chide with Moses and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherefore is this, that § hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, & our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith *thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted § LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto * Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said vnto him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone & put it vnder him, & he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, & his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said ‖ because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen *Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the *name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses, into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law, Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, & did obeisance, & kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* †welfare, & they came into § tēt.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauell that had † come vpon them, by the way and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Israel: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *bee* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who

2 Iosh. 5. 12. nehe. 9. 15.

* Numb. 20. 4.

* Chap. 7. 20. * Num. 20. 9. psal. 78. 15. & 105. 41. wisd. 11. 4. 1. co. 10. 4.

hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: & the people stood by Moses from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee, from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God, & his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: *Thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them Ordinances, and Lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the work that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people, able men, such as feare God; men of truth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at al seasons: and it shall be, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai, 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And *Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel: * Acts 7.38.

4 *Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe. * Deut. 29.2.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then yee shall be a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for *all the earth *is* mine. * Deut. 5.2. * Deut. 10.14.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a *kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel. * psal. 24.1. * 1. Pet. 2.9.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him. reuel. 1.6.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken wee will doe. And Moses returned the wordes of the people vnto the LORD. * Chap. 24.3.7. deut. 5. 27. and

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke clond, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, & beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD. 26.17.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people, round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whatsoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death. * Hebr. 12.20.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount. ‖ Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day; come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended, as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. * Deut. 4.11.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came down vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. † Hebr. contest.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow to come vnto the LORD, lest hee breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue noe other gods before mee.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine, for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long vpon the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 ‖ Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house; thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking, and when the people saw it, they remooued and stood a farre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; Feare not, for God is come to proone you, and that his feare may be before your faces that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thick darknesse were God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offrings, thy sheep and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * If thou wilt make me an Altar of stone thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is boared.* 7 *For women seruants.* 12 *For man slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For an hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

NOw these are the Iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall go out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto ‡ Iudges he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shal not go out as the men seruants do.

8 If she † please not her master who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shal he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shal deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her rayment, & her dutie of mariage shal he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall shee goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strine together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant or his maid with

with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee shalbe surely † punished:

† *Hebr.* auenged.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strine, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, hee shalbe surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

* Leuit. 24.20. deut.19. 21. matt. 5.38.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, hee shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

* Gen. 9.5

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a manor a woman, that they die, then * the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shalbe quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shalbe put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a summe of money, then he shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maid-seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it bee knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beastialitie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

‖ Or, goat.

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

* 2 Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, there shall no blood bee shed for him.

3 If the Sunne bee risen vpon him, there shalbe blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shalbe sold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shal deliuer vnto his neighbor, mony, or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shalbe brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether *he* haue put his hand vnto his neighbors goods

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to bee his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbors goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

* Gene. 31.39.

13 If it bee torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shal not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it bee an hired *thing* it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

* Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† *Hebr.* weight.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shalbe vtterly destroyed.

* Deut. 13.13,14.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

15.1. mac. 2.24. * Leuit.

22 ¶ * Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

19.33. * Zach. 7.10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

* Leuit. 25.37. deut.23. 19. psal. 15.5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall hee sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth vnto me, that I will heare; for I am gracious.

* Actes 23.5.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

‖ Or, Iudges.

†Heb. thy fulnesse. †Hebr. teare. * Chap. 13.2,12. & 34.19. * Leuit. 21.8. ezec. 44.31.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the †first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Like wise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his damme, on the eighth day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And yee shalbe holy men vnto mee: * neither shall yee eat any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: yee shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse, 3. 6. Of Iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of Idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee lying vnder his burden, ‖and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent, and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger: seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliueyard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe, and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast, vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yere, when ỹ hast gathered in thy labors out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions, for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and hee shall blesse thy bread and thy water, and I will take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desart vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the Inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel, and worship ye a farre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD, but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people, all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgments, and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which

Heb. answere. *Deut. 22.4. ‖ Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or Or wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him * Deut. 16.19. eccles. 20. 28. † Heb. the seeing. † Hebr. soule. *Leuit. 25.3. ‖ Or, oliue trees. * Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.13 luk. 13.14 * Deut. 16.16 * Chap. 13.3. & 34.18. * Deut. 16.16. eccles. 35.4. ‖ Or, feast. * Chap. 34.26. deut. 16. 32. * Chap. 33.24. ‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict you * Chap. 33.2. * Ios. 24.11. * Deut. 7.25. * Deut. 7.14. † Hebr. necke. * Ios. 24.12. * Chap. 34.15. deut. 7.2. * Deut. 7. 16. ios. 23.13. iudg. 2.3. * Chap. 34.28. deut. 9.9 † Hebr. take for mee. ‖ Or, heaue offering. * Chap. 35.5. ‖ Or, silke * Chap. 19.8. and 24.3.7. deu. 5.27. * Chap. 28.4. * Chap. 28.15. * Chap. 37.2.

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people, and they said, *All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, *the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his cleareneſſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to mee into the mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law and Commandements, which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and *Moses was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seat with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlesticke with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: * of euery man, that giueth it willingly with his heart, yee shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire*:

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anoynting oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the *Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell among them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ *And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *shalbe* the length therof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth therof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it: and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length therof, and a cubit and an halfe the breadth therof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seat, shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims bee.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from *betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten work shall the Candlesticke be made, his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the Candlesticke out of the

* Vers. 3.
* 1. Pet. 1, 2. Heb. 9. 20.
† Hebr. take for mee.
‖ Or, heaue offering.
* Chap. 35. 5.
‖ Or, silke.
* Chap. 28. 4.
* Chap. 28. 15.
* Chap. 37. 1.
* Chap. 24. 18. & 34. 28. deut. 9. 9
‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.
* Numb. 7. 89.
* Chap. 37. 10.
‖ Or, to powre withall.
* Chap. 37. 17.

one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop, and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

‖ *Or, cause to ascend.* † *Heb the face of it.* * *Actes 7.44. heb.8.5.* † *Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.*

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle, 7 The eleuen curtaines of goates haire. 14 The couering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vaile for the Arke, 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† *Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman or imbroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shalbe coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shalbe one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & six curtaines by themselues, & shalt double the sixth curtaine in ỹ forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ *Or, couering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backeside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† *Heb. in the* … *or side.*

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit & anhalfe shalbe the breadth of one board

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† *Heb.* … *boards.*

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shalbe † coupled together beneath, and they shalbe coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shalbe for the two corners.

† *Heb.* … *twins.*

25 And they shalbe eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle;

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* *Chap.* … *acts* … *heb.*

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shalbe of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimony in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlesticke ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South, and thou shalt put the Table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of

of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall bee of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar shall be foursquare, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of networke of brasse, and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall be put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

† Hebr. *he shewed.*

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the North side in length, there shalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sokets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the West side shall be hangings of fifty cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the East side Eastward, shall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubites*: their pillars three, and their sokets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall bee* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall bee* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shalbe* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

† Hebr. *fifty by fifty.*

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† Hebr. *to ascend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shalbe a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod 15 The breastplate with twelue precious stones, 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and Bels. 36 The plate of the Mytre. 39 The embroidered coate, 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamur, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mytre, and a girdle and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple and scarlet and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall be of the same according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

‖ Or, *imbroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stons & graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth;

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 And thou shalt make the ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgment with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall bee the breadth thereof.

17 And

† Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall bee* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

‖ Or, Ruby.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emerand, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names *like* the ingrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue Tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, chaines at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends, of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 And thou shalt make two rings of Gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, towards the forepart therof, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast plate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it, thou shalt make pomgranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

Eccles. 5.10.

35 * And it shall be vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the ingrauings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mitre, vpon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwaies vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoynt them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their † nakednesse, from the loynes euen vnto the thighs they shall † reach.

† Hebr. flesh of their nakednesse. † Hebr. be.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neer vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity and die. *It shall bee* a Statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonie of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: *Take one young bullock and * Leuit. 9.2. two Rammes without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anoynting * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoynt him. * Chap. 30.25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shal be theirs for a perpetual Statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

† Hebr. binde. † Hebr. fill the hands of. * Chap. 28.41.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be bronght before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

* Leuit. 1.4

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit. 3.3. ‖ Je seemeth by anatomy and the Hebrew Doctors to be the midriffe.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that coureth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* about the liuer, and the kidneyes, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put ‖Or, vpon *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto ☞ LORD: it *is* a sweete sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumb of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the Anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidnies, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt ‖waue them *for* a waue-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shal be Aarons, and his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† Hebr. He *of his sonnes.*

30 And † that son that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the holy place.

* Leuit. 8.31. mat. 12 4.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere day by day continually. * Numb. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning and the other thou shalt offer at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offring thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offering throwout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shalbe sanctified by my glory. ‖Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. * Leuit. 26.12.2. cor.6.16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense,* 11 *The ransome of soules* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy anoynting oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. † Hebr. *the roofe and the* ‖ *walles.*

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall. † Hebr. *walles.* † Hebr. *ribs.*

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meete with thee.

† Hebr. incense of spices.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, hee shall burne incense vpon it.

Or, setteth vp.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

Heb. causeth to ascend.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

Hebr. betweene the two euens.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

Num. 2,5.

12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome of his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

Hebr. them that are to be numbred.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

Leuit. 27.25. Num.3.47 Exe.45.12

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

Hebr. multiply.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

Hebr. diminish.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money, of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, & of sweet cinamom, halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle Oliue an * Hin.

Chap. 9.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the art of the ‖ Apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyle.

Or, Perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoynt the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: what soeuer toucheth them, shall be holy

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anoynting oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after ‡ composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the Art of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Hebr. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the Two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the * sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1 Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship.

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy seat that is thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Hebr. vessels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene mee and you throughout your generations, that *yee* may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
14 *Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, †holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for *in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, *two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes hee is appeaſed. 15 Moſes commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 Hee deſtroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelfe. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, *Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 *And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offrings: and the *people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 *They haue turned aſide quickely out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.
10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 *And Moſes beſought †the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 *Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, *I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.
16 And the *Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for †being ouercome: *but* the voyce of them that ſing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe as ſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 *And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and grounde *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt †their enemies.)
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſons of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 For

*Chap. 20.8. *Deut.5.12. *Exo.20.12.
†Hebr. holineſſe.
*Gen.1. 31.& 2.2.
*Deut. 9.10.
†Hebr. ſalted.
*Acts 7.40.
*1 Chro. 13.10.
*Pſa.106. 19.1.kin. 12.28.
*2.Cor. 10.7. *Deut. 9.12.
†Hebr. veſſels.
*Deu.9.13
*Chap. 33.3.deu. 9.13.
*Pſal. 106.23. †Hebr. the face of the Lord. *Numb. 14.13.
*Gen.12. 7.& 15.7. & 48.16.
*Chap. 31.18.
†Hebr. weakneſs.
*Deut. 9.21.
†Hebr. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.

‖ *Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, because euery man hath been against his son & against his brother, &c.*

† *Hebr. fill your hands.*

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that hee may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people; Ye haue sinned a great sinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradventure I shal make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless, in the day when I visit, I wil visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people; because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to go as he had promised with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and go vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying; * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

*Gene. 12. 7. * Deut. 7. 22. Ioſh. 24. 11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not goe vp in the middest of thee: for thou art * a stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

*Chap. 32 9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses; Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people; I wil come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Ioshua, the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew mee now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with mee*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it bee knowne, here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we bee separated, I and thy people from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious vnto whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And hee said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my backparts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.

* Deut. 10. 1. Iosh. 23. 1. deut. Iuk. * Chap. 19. 12.

2 And bee ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to mee in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall * come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed; The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity, and transgression, and sinne, and that will by no

no meanes cleare *the guilty*, *viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And hee ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a Couenant: before all thy people I will doe maruailes, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in ſ̄ midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a *iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a Couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of *vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: ſeuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib; for in the *moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 *All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male.*

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me *empty.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time, and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ *And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the †yeeres end.

23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhal any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a *kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Write thou *theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 *And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and forty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten †Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand; when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, Behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the Rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: & he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put *a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD, to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould doe them.

2 *Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an †holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take yee from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: *Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhal come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his bars, his pillars, & his ſockets:

12 The Arke, and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeate, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, & his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

15 *And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

* Chap. 37.1. 16 * The Altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one, whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goates *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onyx ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

* Chap. 30.23. 28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

* Chap. 31.2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And hee hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And hee hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the imbroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skinnes. 20 The boards, with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome, and vnderſtanding to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made,

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough, for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And hee made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goats *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites: and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And hee made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boardes of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And forty sockets of siluer he made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were †coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blew, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaide them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy-seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, & two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candlesticke, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a flower: so thorowout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuf-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

Heb. coupled.

Heb. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.

* Chap. 26.26. & 28.

Heb. worke of needle worke, or embroider.

* Chap. 25.

‖ Or, out of, &c.

‖ Or, out of, &c.

* Chap. 25.29.

‖ Or, to powre out withall.

* Chap. 25.31.

* Chap. 30.34.

* Chap. 30.23.

the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The lauer of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

*Chap. 27.1. AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the bredth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ *Or, brazen glasses.* † *Hebr. assembling by troupes.*

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate, were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, & their sockets of brasse foure: their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

*Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar son to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in skarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to bee numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

† *Heb.* a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the Vaile: an hundred sockets, of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen Altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of seruice and holy garments.* 2 *The Ephod.* 8 *The Breſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the Ephod.* 27 *The Coats, Mitre, and girdle of fine linnen.* 30 *The plate of the holy Crowne.* 32 *All is viewed, and approoued by Moses.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and skarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* *Chap. 31.10. & 35.19.*

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by ỹ two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* *Chap. 28.*

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones inclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* *Chap. 28.*

8 ¶ And hee made the breſt-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breſt-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span

the

the breadth thereof *being* double.

10 And they set it in foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row. ‖ Or, Rubie.

11 And the second row an Emerauld, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row a Berill, an Onix, and a Iasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a signet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brestplate chaines at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brestplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the brestplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, & put *them* on the two ends of the brestplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the brestplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and skarlet, *and* twined linnen.

* Chap. 28.33. 25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his sonnes.

* Chap. 28.42. 28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue and purple, and skarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 28.36. 30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the ingrauings of a signet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high vpon the miter, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the couering of rammes skins died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staues thereof, and the Mercy-seat.

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure candlesticke with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oile for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore: † Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it, as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 16 *Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified.* 16 *Moses performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A clond couereth the Tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile.

4 And * thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof. * Chap. 26.35. † Heb. the order thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer between the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oile, and annoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an Altar † most holy. † Hebr. Holinesse of Holinesses.

11 And thou shalt anoint the lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

ments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, thorowout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Numb. 7.1. 18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastned his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and *set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlestick in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, & offered vpon it the burnt offring, and the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 30.9.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate, so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

*Numb. 9.15. 1 king. 8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Heb. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, thorowout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flockes.* 13 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, if any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring the offering of the cattell, euen of the herd and of the flocke.

*Exod. 29.10. 3 *If his offring be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall slay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon ‖ Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs, shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, & the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowles, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shalbe wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof,

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the naile.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

but

but shall not diuide it a sunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offering of floure with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan.* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his hand full of the floure thereof, and of the oile thereof with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offring made by fire *of* a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

Eccles. 7.31. 3 And *the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

*Numb. 9.13. 1 king 8.10. 4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

‖Or, on a flat plate or fyre. 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

† Heb. sourneyes. 7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine floure with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that *is* made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

*Verse. 2. *Exod. 29.18. 9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering *a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* an *offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For yee shall burne no leauen, nor any honie, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

†Heb. ascend. *Marke 9.49. 12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruites, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not †be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering *shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meat offering: with all thy offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offring of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares,

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

‖Or, pinch of the hand with the nayle. ‖Or, the filth thereof.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace offering of the herd.* 6 *of the flocke* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or a female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, & kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards. *Exod. 29.22.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. ‖Or, suet. ‖Or, withdrisse ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sons shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Cougregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offring, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat therof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backebone: and ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS. *Chap. 7.25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, thorowout all your dwellings, that yee eate neither fat, nor *blood. *Geue. 9.4. cha. 7.26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sin through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto ‖ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuarie.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5.9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon ſ inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 *And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards and his dung,

* Exod. 29.14. num.19.5

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he cary foorth † without the campe vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

† Heb. To be without the campe. * Hebr. 13.11.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guiltie:

† Heb. at the powring out of ashes. * Chap. 5.2,3,4.

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar: which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall hee doe with this: and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall cary forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sin offring for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things that should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: hee shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offring before the LORD: it *is* a sin offring.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, & shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offring.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while hee doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

† The any † the people

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

* Le 3.11. * Exo 29.18

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger: and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, & shall powre out all ſ blood thereof at the bottom of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacriledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcasse of an vncleane beast, or a carcasse of vncleane cattell, or the carcasse of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guiltie.

3 Or if he touch the vncleanesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleanesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall: and *it* be hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to do euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† *Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed two turle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

* *Chap. 1.15.*

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin offering vpon the ſide of the Altar; and the reſt of the blood ſhall bee wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then hee that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flower for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his hand full of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

* *Chap. 2.2.*

* *Chap. 4.35.*

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne, that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him w^th the ram of the treſpaſſe offring, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

* *Chap. 4.2.*

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though hee wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: hee hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſins done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering of the conſecration of a Prieſt, 24 The law of the ſin offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbor in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhippe, in a thing taken away † by violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ *Or, in dealing.* † *Hebr. putting of the hand.*

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth ſinning therein:

* *Numb. 5.6.*

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that hee ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

* *Chap. 5.15.*

‖ *Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt.

* *Chap. 5.15.*

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſsing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offring: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night, vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖ *Or, for the burning.*

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offring on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry foorth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; and the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offring in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar, it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

* *Chap. 21.1. numb. 15.4.*

15 And hee ſhall take of it his handfull of the floure of the meat offering, and of the oile thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon ſ^y meat offering, and ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

* *Chap. 2.9.*

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

* *Exod. 29.37.*

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

when he is anointed the tenth part of an *Ephah of fine floure for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night,

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shal the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eate it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shal be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, *shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 *And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten, it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a thankesgiuing, 11 or a vow, or a free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the peace offrings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they killed the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering; and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is on them which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shal eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offring is, so is the trespasse offring: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offring that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine floure fryed.

13 Besides the cakes hee shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing of his peace offerings,

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offring vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offring be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed vnto him that offreth it: it shalbe an abomination, & the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh, that toucheth any vnclean thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleanesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offrings which pertaine to the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *Ye shall eate no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the †beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 *Moreouer, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be ỹ eateth any maner of blood, euen ỹ soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offreth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shal bring his oblation vnto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that *the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast, & the heaue shoulder haue

‖ taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throwout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The Ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oile, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat; and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate vpon him: also he * put in the breſtplate the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head: also vpon the mitre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy Crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels, both the lauer, and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about, with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it:

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the cawle *aboue* the liuer, & the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burnt it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ramme of consecration. And Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the cawle *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breſt, and waued it for a waue offring before the LORD. *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sonne garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not; for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offrings of Aaron for himſelfe and the people.* 8 *The ſinne offering,* 12 *and the burnt offering for himſelfe.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the Elders of Iſrael.

* Exod. 29.1. 2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, *Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee a kid of the goats for a ſin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oile: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therfore went vnto the Altar and ſlew the calfe of the ſin offring, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the cawle *above* the liuer of the ſinne offring he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat which was the ſinne offring for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

* Exod. 29.38.

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the cawle *above* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offring of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

&c. 1 Ki. 18. 38. 2 Chr. 7. 1. Iob. 1.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offring, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them.* 8 *The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Nu. 3.4. 1 Chr. 24.2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

* Deut. 14.4. &c. Ioe. 14.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

Ex. 28. 43. 29. 21. Le. 16. 2. Nu. 18. 1.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, Thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer, throwout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them, by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beſide the Altar; for *it is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place: becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

* Exo. 29.28.

15 The

15 The heaue shoulder and the waue breſt shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offring before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offring in the holy place, seeing it * is most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6.26.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offring, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which yee shall eate among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

* Deut. 14.4. acts 10.14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, these shall ye not eate: of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

* 2. Mac. 6.18.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall yee eate of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which yee shall haue in abomination, among the foules they shall not bee eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the Night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind:

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth:

22 *Euen* these, of them ye may eate: the Locust after his kind, and the bald-Locust after his kind, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grashopper after his kind:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carcasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carcasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carcasses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: whoso toucheth their carcasse, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carcasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane to you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done it must be put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane, and * ye shall breake it.

* Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke, in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carcasse falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carcasse shall be vncleane.

† *Hebr. a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carcasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowne, it shall be cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carcasse fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carcasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: he

he also that beareth the carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr. doeth multiply feet.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shal ye make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr. soules.*

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. & 20.7. 1. pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to bee your God: yee shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after child-birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity, shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: thee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary vntill the dayes of her purifying bee fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† *Hebr. Sonne of his yeere.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or female.

* Luke 2.24.

8 * And if † shee be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

† *Hebr. her hand find not sufficiency of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh, like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ *Or, swelling.*

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, & the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing, he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold the scabbe spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† *Heb. the quickening of liuing flesh.*

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereseeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when rawe flesh appeareth in him, hee shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to bee vncleane: for the raw flesh *is* vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed;

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed vnto the Priest:

20 And if when ỹ Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire therof be turned white, the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and

spread

spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot bee turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it bee somewhat darke, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it bee in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry scall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head, or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin:

33 He shall be shauen: but the scall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him cleane: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay: and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the scall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also, or a woman, haue in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skinne of their flesh bee darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shalbe rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be *in* him, he shalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane: he shall dwell alone, * without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it bee a wollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

49 And if the plague bee greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague seuen dayes:

51 And hee shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skinne, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie: it *is* vncleane.

52 He shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe, or woofe, in wollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne:

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shal looke on the plague after that it is washed: & behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, & the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within, or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, & behold, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then hee shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shalbe washed the second time, & *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie, in a garment of wollen, or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 43 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: hee shall be * brought vnto the Priest:

2 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if the

† Heb. a burning of fire.

† Heb. the quicke thing of liuing flesh.

† Heb. head is rubbed.

* Num. 5.2. 2. kings 15.5.

† Hebr. worke of.

† Hebr. vessell, or instrument.

† Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

* Mat. 8.2 mar. 1.40 luke 5.12

the plague of leprosie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ *Or, sparrowes.*

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, & the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blond of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shal let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And hee that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that hee may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shal be on the seuenth day, that he shal shaue all his haire off his head, and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire he shal shaue off: And hee shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day, he shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† *Heb. the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to bee made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shal slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shal dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shal sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be cleane.

† *Hebr. his hand reach not*

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offring † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

† *Heb. for* [illegible]

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shal be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shal offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as hee is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is, as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall go in to see the house.

‖ *Or, vnstore*

37 And hee shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague bee in the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the wals of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, & they shal cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague bee spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

† *Hebr. in* 48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And hee shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And hee shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood, and the hissope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all manner plague of leprosie and * skall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the Law of Leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannesse of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The vncleannesse of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shalbe his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh bee stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shalbe vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon that hath the issue shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen: And hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shal take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigions, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shal wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom the man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shalboth bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, shee shalbe † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen. † *Heb. in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when hee toucheth it, hee shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shalbe vnclean seuen daies: and all the bed whereon he lieth shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shall bee as the dayes of her separation: she shalbe vncleane;

26 Euery bed whereon shee lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number vnto her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the Law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sin offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yeerely feast of the expiations.

*Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he *come not at all times into the holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

*Exod. 30.10. heb.9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place; with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shalbe girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre shall hee be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and *make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

*Heb.9.7

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the †Scape-goat.

†*Hebr.* Azazel.

9 And Aaron shal bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot †fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

†*Hebr.* went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to bee the Scape-goat, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And *hee shall take of the blood of the bullocke, & *sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: & before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

*Heb. 13.11. 10.4. *Chap. 4.6.

15 ¶ Then shall hee kill the goat of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the Holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleannesse.

† *Heb.* and *Iud. 1.10.

17 * And there shalbe no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntil he come out and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, & cleanse it, & hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

† *Heb.* a man opportune.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and hee shall let goe the goat into the wildernesse.

† *Heb.* separated.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offerings of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry foorth * without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinnes, and their flesh, and their dung.

*Lev. 6.30. 13.55.

28 And hee that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shal *the Priest* make an atone-

ment

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom hee shall anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen cloathes, euen the holy garments.

† Hebr. fill his hand.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shal make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar, and he shal make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden. 15 and all that dyeth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man, hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.18. Ephes. 5.2.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them, thorowout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice;

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall bee cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there bee* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shal euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† Hebr. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Genes. 9.4. † Hebr. a carcasse

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall yee not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shal do my iudgments, & keep mine Ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11. Rom. 10.5. Gal. 3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is † neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse, I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: shee *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse, besides the other, in her life *time*.

‖ Or one wife to another.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

* Chap. 20.18.

to vnconer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

*Chap. 20.2. 2.kings 23.10. *Called. 2&s7.43. Moloc. *Chap. 20.15.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the Nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land *is* defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

*Chap. 11.44.& 20.7. 1.pet.1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yenot vnto idols, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it shall beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap. 23.22.

9 ¶ And *when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholy reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of the vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

*Exod. 20.7. deu.5.11. mat.5.34 iam.5.12

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not *sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ *Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

* Eccles. 10.9.deu. 24.14. tob. 4.14

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 27.18.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

* Exod. 23.3.&c. 1.17.& 16.16. pro.24. 23.iam. 2.9.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

* 1 Ioh. 2.11.mat. 18.15 ecc.

18 ¶ Thou shal not auenge, not beare any grudg against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt ‖ loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19.23 ‖ Or, shalt thou beare sinne for him *Matth. 5.43.& 22.39. rom.13.9 gal.5.14. iam.2.8.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

‖ Or, also sealed by any Heb. reproche

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

by [or] for ‖ Or, they Heb. they shall be

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for foode, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

a scourging.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

† Holines of praise to the LORD

25 And in the fift yere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Chap. 21.5.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 14.1.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

† Heb. prophane.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

*Exod. 22.21.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God,

‖ Or, oppresse *Exod. 22.21.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement

in mete yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: *I am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

* Pro.11.1.& 16.11 & 20.10.
† Hebr. stones.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9. Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of vncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

* Chap. 18.21.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be yee holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap. 11.44.& 19.2. 1.pet.1.16.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpon him.

* Exod. 21.17. pro.20.20. mat. 15.4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that comitteth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

* Deut. 22.22. ioh 8.4.

11 * And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall bee* vpon them.

* Chap. 18.8.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind as he lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely bee put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

* Chap. 18.23.

14 And if a man take a wife, & her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickednesse among you.

* Chap. 18.9.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto: thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it *is* a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman, hauing her sicknes, & shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

* Chap. 18.19.
† Hebr. *made naked.*

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednes: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

† Hebr. *a separation.*

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

* Chap. 18.26.
* Chap. 18.25.

23 And yee shall not walke in the maners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therfore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 9.5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shal inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts and vncleane, and betweene vncleane soules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

* Chap. 11.2.deu. 14.4.
‖ *Or, moueth.*

26 And yee shall be holy vnto mee: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

* Chap. 19.2.& 20.7. 1.pe.1.18

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

* Deut. 18.11. 1.sam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may hee be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to profane himselfe.

‖ *Or, being a husband among his people he shall not defile himselfe for his wife, &c.*

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

* Chap. 19.27.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane: neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: he shall bee holy vnto

thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if shee profane her selfe by playing the whore, shee profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head ℣ anointing oile was powred, and that is consecrated to put on ℣ garments, shall not vncouer his head, not rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *hee be* of thy seed in their generations, ℣ hath any blemish let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.

Or, food.

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or bee scurvey, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

‖ *Or, too slender.*

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer ℣ offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God: *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because hee hath a blemish, that he profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must bee without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, & that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he bee of all your seed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seede goeth from him:

† *Hebr. running of the veines.*

* Chap. 15.7.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vnclean vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall be cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, he shal not eat to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. ezc.44.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a soiourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† *Hebr. with the purchase of his money.*

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† *Hebr. a man a stranger.*

13 But if the Priests daughter bee a widow, or diuorced, & haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat: but there shal no stranger eat therof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of ℣ holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, & shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of ℣ children of Israel: which they offer vnto ℣ LORD

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

‖ *Or, lade them selues with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.*

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and vnto al the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free-will offerings which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shal offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeues, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto ℣ LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free will offring in beeues, or sheep, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shalbe no blemish therin

* Deut. 15.21. & 17.1.

22 Blind, or broken or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scruuie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ *Or, goats.*

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe, that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‖ *Or, kid.*

* Chap. 21.18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes bee in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheepe, or a goate is brought forth, then it shalbe seuen dayes vnder the dam, & from the eight day & thenceforth it shalbe accepted for an offring made by fire vnto ℣ LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

‖ *Or, sheepe.*

* Deut. 22.6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, yee shall
* Chap. 7.15. leaue *none of it vntill ¶ morrow: I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commandements
and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
* Leuit. 10.3. 32 Neither shall ye * profane my holy Name, but
I will be hallowed among the children of Israel:
I *am* the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt,
to be your God I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The sheafe of first fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and
say vnto them, Concerning the feast of the LORD,
which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations,
euen these are my feasts.
*Exod. 20.9. deut.5.13 luk.13.14 3 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the se-
uenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy connocati-
on; yee shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sab-
bath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy
conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their
seasons.
*Exod. 12.18. num.28. 17. 5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at
Euen *is* the LORDS Passeouer.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth;
is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD:
seuen dayes ye must eat vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuoca-
tion: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein,
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto
the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy
conuocation, Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say
vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I
giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueſt thereof,
then ye shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of
‖ Or, handfull. heb. an Omer. your harueſt vnto the Priest:
11 And he shall waue the sheafe before the LORD
to be accepted for you; on the morrow after the
Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.
12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the
sheafe, an hoe lambe without blemish of the first
yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *shall bee* two
tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an
offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet
sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of
wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And yee shall eate neither bread nor parched
corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day
that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God:
It shall be a statute for euer thorowout your gene-
rations, in all your dwellings.
*Deut. 16.9. 15 ¶ * And yee shall count vnto you from the
morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee
brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen
Sabbaths shalbe compleat.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sab-
bath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer
a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two
waue-loaues of two tenth deales: they shalbe of
fine flowre, they shalbe baken with leauen, *they are*
the first fruits vnto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs
without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young
bullocke, and two rams: they shall bee for a burnt
offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering,
and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made
by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goates,
for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yere
for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shal waue them with the bread
of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the
LORD, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to
the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shall proclaime on ¶ selfe same day, *that*
it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do
no seruile work *therein: it shalbe* a statute for euer
in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.
*Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19. 22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your
land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the
corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither
shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou
shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stran-
ger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In
*Numb. 29.1. * Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7. the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth,
shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing
of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; but ye
shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 * Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth,
there shall be a day of atonement, it shalbe an holy
conuocation vnto you, & ye shall afflict your soules,
and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day:
for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement
for you, before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that shall not bee
afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from
among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doeth any
worke in that same day, the same soule will I de-
stroy from among his people.
31 Yee shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall be*
a statute for euer thorowout your generations, in
all your dwellings.
† Hebr. rest. 32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee
shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the mo-
neth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye † cele-
brate your Sabbath.
*Numb. 29.12. iohn 7.37 33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speak vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The
fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shalbe* ¶ feast
of Tabernacles, *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation:
ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offring made by
fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy
conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering
made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a † solemne as-
sembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
† Hebr. day of restraint. 37 These are the Feasts of the LORD, which yee
shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an
offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offe-
ring, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke
offerings, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside
your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside
all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the
LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth
when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye
shal keep a feast vnto the LORD seuen daies. On the

first day *shall bee* a Sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall bee* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shalbe in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: & this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shal certainly stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he that is born in the land when he blasphemeth the Name of ℣ LORD shalbe put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And hee that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast he shall restore it, and he that killeth a man he shalbe put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as ℣ LORD comanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of the land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shalbe meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shalbe vnto thee, fourty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound; on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall yee make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime liberty thorowout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to ℣ number of yeres, after ℣ Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, & according vnto the num-

---

† Hebr. fruit.

30 cause to ascend * Exod. 31.8.

* Exod. 25.30.

* Exod. 29.33. chap. 8.31 matt. 12. 3,5.

* Numb. 15.34. † Hebr. to expound vnto the according to the mouth of the LORD. * Deut. 13 9. & 17.7.

* Exod. 21.12. deut. 19.21. † Hebr. smiteth the life of a man. † Hebr. life for life. * Exod. 21.24. deut. 19. 21. matt. 5.38. * Exod. 12.49.

† Hebr. rest. * Exod. 23.10.

† Hebr. of thy separations.

† Hebr. loud of sound.

number of yeres of the fruits, he shal sell vnto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnes of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.
17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shal eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.
22 And ye shall sow the eighth yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.
23 ¶ The land shall not bee sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and soiourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold;
26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:
27 Then let him count the yeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yere may he redeeme it
30 And if it be not redeemed within ſ space of a ful yere, then ſ house that is in ſ walled city, shalbe established for euer to him that bought it thorowout his generatiõs: it shal not go out in the Iubile.
31 But the houses of the villages, which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.
32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.
33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.
36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant.
40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner he shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yere of Iubile.
41 And then shall he depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:
42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.
43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.
44 Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shalbe of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall yee buy bondmen and bondmaids.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.
46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shalbe your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:
48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.
49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, hee may redeeme himselfe.
50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according to the number of yeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.
51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the mony that he was bought for.
52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee shall count with him; *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.
53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall hee bee with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.
54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.
55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of Idolatry,* 2 *Religiousnesse.* 3 *A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements:* 14 *A curse to those that breake them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YE shall make you * no idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

*Exod. 21.12. deut. 19.21.
† Hebr. smiteth the life of a man.
† Hebr. life for life.
* Exod. 21.24. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5.38.
*Exod. 12.49.
† Hebr. rest.
* Exod. 23.10.
† Hebr. his hand hath attained & found sufficiency.
† Hebr. of thy separations.
† Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.
‖ Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.
† Hebr. his hand faileth.
† Hebr. strengthen
* Exod. 22.25. deut. 23. 19. prou. 28 8 eze. 18.8.& 22.12.
† Hebr. land of sound.
*Exod. 20. 4. deut. 5.8.& 16 22. psal. 97.7.

‖ Or, *pillar.* ‖ Or, *figured stone.* Hebr. *a stone of picture.*

*Chap. 19.30. *Deut. 28.1.

2 *Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ *If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shal reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and *dwell in your land safely.

*Iob.11. 19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will †rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

† *Hebr.* cause to cease.

7 And yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

*Iob.11. 19.

8 And *fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

*Iosh. 23.10.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And yee shall eat old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

*Ezek. 37.26. *2.Cor. 6.16.

11 *And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 *And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

*Deut. 28.15. Iam.2.17 mal. 2.2.

14 ¶ *But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my iudgments, so that ye wil not do all my commandements, *but* ý ye breake my Couenant;

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you, terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

† *Hebr.* vpon you.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shalbe slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * yee shall flee when none pursueth you.

*Prou. 28.1.

18 And if yee will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shalbe spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shal the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

‖ *Or,* as all aduentures with me, *and so verse* 24.

22 I wil also send wild beasts among you which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shalbe desolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto mee:

24 *Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

*2.Sam. 22.27. *ps.18.26.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities; I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I, will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 *And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall yee eat.

*Deut. 28.53. *2.Chr. 34.7.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and cast your carcases vpon the carcases of your idols, and my soule shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall bee astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as flying from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

† *Hebr.* driuen.

37 And they shall fal one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie, in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniqnity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto mee:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shal enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without thē: and they shal accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgments, & because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ý land of their enemies, *I will not cast thē away, neither wil I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant wᵗʰ thē: for I am the LORD their God.

*Deuth. 31.20. 11.36.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, & iudgments, & Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Móses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a singular vow, must bee the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of an house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD by thy estimation,
3 And thy estimation shalbe: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall bee fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if it *be* from fiue yeres old, euen vnto twenty yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male fiue shekels of siluer; and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.
7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shalbe fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
8 But if he bee poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the Priest value him.
9 And if it bee a beast, whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shalbe holy.
10 He shall not alter it nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.
11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee shall present the beast before the Priest:
12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.
13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.
14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.
15 And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe his.
16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto § LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed therof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shalbe valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.
17 If he sanctifie his field from the yere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.
18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shal reckon vnto him § money, according to the yeres that remaine, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and it shalbe abated from thy estimation.
19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe assured to him.
20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not bee redeemed any more.
21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shalbe holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.
22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:
23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.
24 In the yere of the Iubile the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought: euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.
25 And all thy estimations shall bee according to the shekell of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.
26 ¶ Only the † firstling of § beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS. num.3.47 eze.45.12. † Hebr. *first borne, &c.*
27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shal redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed then it shalbe sold according to thy estimatiõ
28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6.19.
29 None deuoted, which shal be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shal surely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto LORD.
31 And if a man will at all redeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.
32 And concerning the tith of the heard, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rodde, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.
33 Hee shall not search whether it bee good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.
34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

† Hebr. according to thy estimation, O Priest, &c.

‖ Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES. CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second yere after they were come out of § land of Egypt, saying,
2 * Take ye the sum of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle; * Exod. 30.12.
3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.
4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe; euery one head of the house of his fatheres.
5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shal stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidon the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their Fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescoure and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh *were* thirtie and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre;

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of

Leui,

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: & the ſtranger that cõmeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe and euery man by his owne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Hebr. ouer against.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next vnto him, *ſhalbe* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and fonre hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhalbe Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſons of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and one thouſand and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward, with the campe of the Leuites, in the middeſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall bee* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall bee* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaltel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan, *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them *were* fourtie and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* theſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt borne: 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 Of the Kohathites.

33 *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first borne are freed by the Leuites.* 44 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

THese also are the generations of Araon and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Exod. 6.23.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom hee consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

† *Hebr. whose hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

* Leuit. 10.1.cha. 26.61. 1.chron. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt apoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among ȳ children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice, among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall bee: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 13.1. Leuit. 27.26 chap. 8.16 luk. 2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD as he was commanded.

* Gene. 46 11. exo. 6.16. chap. 26. 57. 1.chr. 6.11. † *Hebr. mouth.*

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the families of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those ȳ were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the congregation, *shall bee* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the coards of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, & the families of the Izeharites & the family of the Hebronites, & the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand, and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlestick, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old & vpward, *were* sixe thousand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars therof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

† *Hebr, the office of the charge.*

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward *shalbe* Moses & Aaron, & his sons keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the Commandement of the LORD, throughout their families all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as ȳ LORD commanded him, all the first born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old & vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty & two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shalbe mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the poll, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: *the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit.27. 25. chap. 18.16. Ezec.45.12

CHAP. IIII.

{ 1 *The age and time of the Leuites seruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites*, 38 *of the Gershonites*, 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sonnes, and they shall take down the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of baggers skins, and shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread, they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shalbe thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * And his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherwith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, all the vessels of the Altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it.
15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and al the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward: after that the sonnes of Kohath shal come to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the *sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and * the anoynting oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary; and in the vessels thereof.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approch vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the sum of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families.
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens.
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens and in all their seruice: and yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shalbe* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to do the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. the ost of the charge.
* Exod. 25.30.
‖ Or, powre out withall.
* Exod. 25.24.
* Exod. 25.38.
* Exod. 30.34.
* Exod. 30.23.
† Hebr. to warre the warfare.
‖ Or, carriage.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. warfare.

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tebernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof *:*

*Exod. 26.15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeuen hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand & ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throwout their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, according to the Word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and fiue hundred and foureſcore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are remooued out of the campe.* 5 *Reſtitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of ialouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery Leper, and euery one that hath an * Iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead:

*Leuit. 13.3. *Leuit. 15.2. *Leuit. 21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty;

*Leuit. 6.2.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and he ſhall recompence his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part therof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

*Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompence the treſpaſſe vnto, let the trepaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhalbe made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhalbe his.

‖ Or, heaue offrings.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall bee his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall bee * his.

*Leuit. 10.14.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a trepaſſe againſt him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witnes againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and hee bee iealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and hee ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of iealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealouſie offering, and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

‖ Or, being in the power of thy husband.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe ‖ *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

‖ Or, vnder thy husband.

20 But

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou bee defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to† rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shal say, Amen, Amen.

23 And § Priest shal write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offring before the LORD, & offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take a handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shalbe free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband & is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and hee be iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this Law:

31 Then shall the man bee guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

3 He shal separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyst grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall hee eat nothing that is made of † the vine tree, from the kernels, euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no* rasor come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his consecration, then hee shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall hee shaue it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And hee shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled. †Heb. fall

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled; hee shalbe brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee-lamb of the first yere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe Lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shal offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings. *Acts 21.24.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine. *Exod. 29.27.

21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the Law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, saying, On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof *Exod. 40.18.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were † Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Hebr. were ouer the numbred.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may bee to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons, and eight oxen, hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offerings, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering:

*Leuit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * ſinne offering:

*Leuit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offring was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incenſe:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yere. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One yeung bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yere. This was the offring of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the waight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering was one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering.

46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goates for a sin offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the first yere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fine rammes, fine he goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offring *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offerin:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinoffering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the son of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense.

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goates for a sin offering.

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fine he goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira, the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offring *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One yong bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

82 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambs of ℣ first yere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anoynted) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold.

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for ℣ burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambs of the first yeere twelue, with there meat-offering, and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rams sixty, the goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with ‖ him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him from off the Mercy seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony, from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

‖ *That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their seruice.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, when thou *lightest the lamps, the seuen lamps shall giue light ouer against the Candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlestick, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the Candlestick *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof, was *beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall †offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering

* Exod. 35.37. & 40.25.

* Exod. 25.31.

* Exod. 35.18.

† *Hebr. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer &c.*

† *Hebr. waue.*

† *Hebr. waue offering.*

† *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

 to

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel; and the Leuites shall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that shall the Leuites go in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among § children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto mee.

* Chap. 3.13. exo. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* † a gift to Aaron & to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among § children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. *to warre the warfare of &c.*

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

† Hebr. *returne from the warfare of the seruice.*

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane, or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the * passeouer, at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12.1, &c. leuit. 23.5 chap. 28. 16. deut. 16.2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† Hebr. *betweene the two euenings.*

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall bee vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

* Exod. 12.46. Iohn 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he doe: * yee shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

* Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by nigh.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud aboade vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† Hebr. *prolonged.*

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

* Chap. 2.3. * Chap. 2.7.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day, or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

† Hebr. *was.*

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer, that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in

* Exod. 40.36.

in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commaunde of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses, not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts shall goe forward.

6 When ye blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneyes.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall bee remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnes, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginning of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneyes out of the wildernesse of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderneſse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste, *was* * Nahshon the son of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari, set forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies, and ouer his hoste, *was* Elizar the son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* ‖ *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim, set forward according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes thorowout their hostes: and ouer his hoste, *was* Ahiezar, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him I will not goe, but I wil depart to mine owne land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wilderneſse, and thou mayest be to vs instead of eyes.

32 And it shall bee, if thou go with vs, yea, it shalbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh and lothe Manna 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31. Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses: and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

* Chap. 4.4.

‖ *That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites, See verse 17.*

† *Hebr. These*

* Psal. 68.1,2.

† *Hebr. ten thousand thousands.*

‖ *Or, were as it were complainers.*

† *Hebr. it was euill in the eares of, &c.*

* Psal. 78.21.

† *Hebr. spake.*

‖ *That is, a burning*

* As Ex. 12.38.
† *Hebr. lusted a lust.*
† *Hebr. returned and wept.*
* 1. Cor. 10.6.
* Exod. 16.14.31.
† *Hebr. eye of it as the ye of.*

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 *And* the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throwout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto mee seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to bee the Elders of the people, and Officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

† *Hebr. a moneth of dayes.*

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the Sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

* Esay. 50. 2. & 59. 1.

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe, that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, and said, my lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

* Exod. 16.13. psal. 78.26.
† *Hebr. as it were the way of a dayes.*

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side, round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes; he that gathered least, gathered tenne Homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

* Psal. 78.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

‖ *That is, the graues of lust.*
† *Hebr. abode in, &c.*

34 And he called the name of that place ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth Hattaauah vnto Hazeroth, and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.

AND Miriam & Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ *Or, Cushite.*
† *Hebr. taken.*

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath he not also spoken by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

* Ecclus. 45.4.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon ſ face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam, and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame:

* Heb. 3.2.

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With

8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth, euen apparantly, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall hee behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

* Exod. 33.11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her be *shut out from ȳ camp seuen dayes, and after that let her bereceiued in againe.

* Leuit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 Their instructions: 21 Their actes: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua, the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea ȳ son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti ȳ son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men, which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee strong or weake, few, or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And bee yee of good courage; and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranats, and of the figs.

* Deut. 1.24.

‖ Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is, a cluster of grapes

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land:

27 And they told him, and said, Wee came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with *milk and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

* Exod. 33.3.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, & very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying the land thorow which we haue gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

† Hebr. men of statures.

33 And there wee saw the gyants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and wee were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so wee were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iosh. and Caleb labour to still them: 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by the plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them; Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had dyed in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should bee a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs, feare them not.

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it be yer they beleeue mee, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

*Exod. 32.12.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land, *for* they haue heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou LORD, art ſeene face to face, and * that thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

*Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying;

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able *to bring this people into the land which hee ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as ‖ thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes cleering *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. pſ. 103.8.
* Exod. 20.5. & 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ *Or, hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I liue, all the earth ſhall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

† *Hebr. if they ſee the land.*

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

*Ioſh. 14. 6.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him (and hath followed me full,) him will I bring into the land whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley,) To morrow turne you and get you into the wilderneſſe by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill Congregation, which murmure againſt mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as yee haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe vnto you:

* Chap. 26 64. 32.10.

29 Your carcaſſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt mee,

*Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe, yee ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I † ſweare to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† *Hebr. lifted vp my hand.*

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carcaſſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

‖ *Or, feed.*

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* * fourty dayes, (each day for a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

*Ezek. 4.6. pſ. 95.10.
‖ *Or, diſioyning of my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague before the LORD.

*1. Cor. 10.10. hebr. in inde 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which ‖ LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

*Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therfore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering.* 13. 29. *The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſin of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you.
3 And I will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of floure mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering, two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offering vnto the LORD:
9 Then shall hee bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of floure mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall yee doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country, shall doe these things after this maner, in offering an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall bee both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, so shall the stranger bee, before the LORD.
16 One Law, and one manner shalbe for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it shall bee, that when yee eat of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these Commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;
24 Then it shalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance, † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.
25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it shall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee-goat of the first yeere for a sinne offering.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought † presumptuously, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reprocheth the LORD: and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised ỹ word of the LORD, & hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shalbe vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering stickes, brought him vnto Moses, and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it shalbe vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:
40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, & a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague, for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan and Abiram,

* Leuit. 23.10.
* Leuit. 22.21.
† *Hebr. separating.*
* Exod. 29.18.
* Leuit. 2.1.
† *Hebr. lifted vp my hand.*
‖ *Or, ordinance.*
* Leuit. 4.27.
† *Hebr. with an high hand.*
* Leuit. 24.12.
* Deut. 22.12. mat. 23.5
* Chap. 27.3. eccl. 41.21. iud. 11.

Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men.*

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, *famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy, euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom hee hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhalbe, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhalbe holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation, to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe, both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We wil not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and honey, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields & vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, *Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt yee be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe works: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne mind.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent mee:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit; then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as hee had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo.*

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak vnto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhalbe a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that hee bee not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe, when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

* Chap. 26.9.

† *Heb it is much for you.*

† *Hebr. boare out.*

* Gen. 4.4

† *Heb. as euery mans*

† *Hebr. create a creature.*

* Chap. 27.3. deut. 11. 6. pſal. 106.17.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a Censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ranne into the midst of the Congregation: and behold the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes, onely flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of al their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, *where I will meet with you.

*Exod. 25.22.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shal blossome; and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

† *Hebr. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.*

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

*Hebr. 9.4. † *Hebr. children of rebellion.*

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the †rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests, and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offring to the Priests out of the Leuites portiõ

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your Priests office for euery thing of § Altar, & within the vaile, & ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger ŷ commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shalbe holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy sons, & to thy *daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

* *Leuit. 10.14.*

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheate, the first fruits of them, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

† *Hebr. fat*

13 And what soeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel shalbe thine.

* *Leuit. 27.28.*

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts shall be thine: neuertheles the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the first ling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

* *Ex. 13.2 & 22.29. leu. 27.26 chap. 3 13*

16 And those that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, *which is twenty gerahs.

* *Ex. 30.13. leuit. 27.25. cha. 3.47. eze. 45.12*

17 But the first ling of a cow, or the first ling of a sheepe, or the first ling of a goat, thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: ŷ shalt sprinkle their blood vpon

vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the * waue breſt, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them; * I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. & 18.2. Iosh. 13. 14.33. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Heb. fat

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall bee counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest yee die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazer the Priest, that hee may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

* Hebr. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

* Hebr. 9.13.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skin and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burne.

* Exod. 29.14. Leuit. 4. 11,12.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shal wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shalbe kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

† Hebr. soule.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall bee vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall bee vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto, in a vessell:

† Hebr. dust. † Hebr. liuing waters shall be giuen.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day hee shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shalbe cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, hee *is* vncleane.

21 And it shalbe a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall

shal wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall bee vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* § whole Congregation, into the desart of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation; and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had died, * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that wee and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as hee commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because yee beleeue mee not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, becauſe the children of Israel strone with the LORD: and hee was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh vnto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of § water of the wels: we will goe by the Kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word, at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall bee gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents: 7 They repenting are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Horma.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned; for we haue spoken against the

---

* Heb. 13.11.

* Hebr. 9.13.

* Exod. 29.14. Leuit. 4. 11,12.

* Chap. 11.33. * Exod. 17.2.

† Hebr. soule.

† Hebr. dust. † Hebr. liuing waters shall be giuen.

* Psal. 106.32. &c. ‖ That is, strife. † Hebr. found vs

* Chap. 33.37.

† Hebr. mouth. * Chap. 33.38. deut. 32. 50.

* Deut. 10.6. & 32.50.

* Chap. 33.40.

‖ That is, vtter destruction. ‖ Or, grieued. heb. shortned.

* Chap. 11.6. * Wisd. 16.1,5. 1. cor. 10.9.

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

*2. Kings 18 4. Ioh. 3. 14.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

* Chap. 33 43.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

11 And they iourneied from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Iie-Abarim in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernes that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah. † Heb. leaneth.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, & I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

† Hebr. ascend. ‖ Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer with their staues. And from the wildernesse, *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *is* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon.

† Hebr. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wildernesse.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders:

* Deut. 2. 27. in dg. 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Deut. 29. 7.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

* Iosh. 12. 2. psa. 135. 11. amos 2. 9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in Prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity, vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

* 1 King. 11. 7.

30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Iaazar, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

† Heb. be not tho lefted from,

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, & Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 1. & 3.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorits, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Chap 24. 17. * Psal. 135. 11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people: vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his Asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

* Iosh. 24. 9.

† Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people: for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curseth is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge there this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me *saying*,

† Heb. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said to Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed

13 And

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto mee.

17 For I wil promote thee vnto very great honor, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And * the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before mee.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and ‖ saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but only the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, & to the Princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7.18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob; and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shal not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of § righteous, & let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And

† Heb. bee euill in thine eies

‖ Or, a city of streets.

‖ Or, he went solitary.

† Heb. my soule, or my life.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen Altars, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* Altar:

‖ Or, *the hill.*

15 And hee ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus,

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee, thou ſonne of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man that hee ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that hee ſhould repent: hath hee ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

* Chap. 24.8.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

‖ Or, *in.*

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhalbe ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lyon: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen Altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* Altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him:* 15 *He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other times, to † ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23.3 15. † *Hebr. to the meeting of enchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

* Chap. 23.7.18. † *Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open*

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall bee exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: hee ſhall eat vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 * Hee couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* hee that bleſſeth thee, & curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

* Gen. 49.9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therfore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starr out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhal riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhal ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, *ſmite through the princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall bee a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhalbe a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhal come he that ſhal haue dominion, & ſhal deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

‖ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.* ‖ Or, *ſhall be euen deſtruction.*

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted, ‖ vntill Aſhur wall carry thee away captiue.

† Hebr. Kain. ‖ Or, *how long ſhall it be ere Aſhur carry thee away captiue.*

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

And

*Chap. 33.49.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

* Deut. 4.3. iosh. 22.17.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel, came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Psal. 106.30. 1 mac. 2.45

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, hee arose vp from among the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And hee went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

* 1. Cor. 10.8.

9 And * those that dyed in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Psal. 106.30.

11 *Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

* Ecclus. 45.24.1. mac. 2.54

12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him, my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

† Hebr. house of a father.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap. 31.2.

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherwith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them, which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

* Chap. 1.3.

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, *from twenty yeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan *neere* Iericho, saying,

* Chap. 1.1. *Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6.14. 1. chro. 5.1.

4 *Take the summe* of the people, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ *Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan, & Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses and against Aaron, in the company of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD:

* Chap. 16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ *The sonnes of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gene. 38.2. &c. & 46.12.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them,

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites, and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the familie of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin, after their families; and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan, after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of thē; who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shalbe diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shalbe * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession therof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: of Gershon the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites: the family of the Korathites; and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and shee bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister,

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderneſse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the princes, and all the Congreation by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſse, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then yee shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye shal giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: And it shall bee vnto the children of Israel a Statute of iudgment, as § LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For * ye rebelled against my Commandement (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazer the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Iosh̃ua, and sent him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to bee obserued* 3 *The continuall burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *on the new Moones,* 16 *at the Passeouer,* 26 *in the day of first fruits.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a † sweet sauour vnto me, shal ye obserue to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: two lambes of the first yeere without spot, † day by day for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauor, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto § LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullocks, and one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering vnto the LORD, shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for a* burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullocks, and one ram, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ram:

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shal offer these beside the burnt offring in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye shall offer daily throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

† *Hebr.* *in a day*

† *Hebr.* *betweene the two eueninges.*

* Leuit. 2.1.

* Exod. 29.40.

* Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23.5

* Leuit. 23.7.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when yee bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhal offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit. 23.24.

2 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offering *ſhall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And *yee ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*. *Leuit. 16.29. & 23.27.

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one young bullocke, one ram, *and* ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lamb, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall bee without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering *ſhall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme, of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixth day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye ſhall haue * a ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*: *Leuit. 23.36.

36 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your ſet Feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your freewil offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

‖ Or, offer.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wives. 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the Tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare, an oath to bind his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not † break his word, he ſhall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. profane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and the bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when † ſhee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhal make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhee vttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it voyd.

* Leui. 23.32

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make *them* voyd, after that he hath heard *them*, then hee ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoyled, and Balaam ſlaine 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers for ſaying the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoyle, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

* Chap. 27.17.
* Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand throughout all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

† Hebr. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinees the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine: *namely*, * Eui and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword.

* Ioſh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazer the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains ouer thouſands, and captains ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Hebr. hoſte of warre.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through ſ *counſel of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among ſ Congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25.2.
* 2 Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

* Iudge. 21.11.
† Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and *whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

* Chap. 19.11, &c

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

† *Hebr.* *instrument, or vessell of skins.*

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre, which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead.

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe thorow the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane: and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† *Hebr.* *of the captiuity.*

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell: and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ *Or, goats*

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, & fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women ỹ had not knowne man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen & thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand, and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazer the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand and fiue hunded sheepe:

44 And thirty and six thousand beeues;

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the host, the captaines of thousands, and captains of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, thy seruants haue taken the sum of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

† *Hebr.* *hand.*

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† *Hebr.* *found.*

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand seuen hudered and fifty shekels.

† *Hebr.* *heaue offering.*

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel, before the LORD.

* Iosh. 1.13.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of Iazer, & the land of Gilead, that behold, ỹ place was a place for cattell:

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell: and thy seruants haue cattell.

* Ioſh. 4.12.

5 Wherefore said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

† *Hebr.* *breake.*

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14.22. † *Hebr.* *fulfilled after.*

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel

Israel, and hee made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold yee are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wilderneſſe, and yee ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But wee our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities; becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordan, Eaſtward.

*Ioſh. 1.13. 20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, If yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward yee ſhall returne, and bee guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if yee will not doe ſo, behold, yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and bee ſure your ſinne will find you out;

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell ſhalbe there in the cities of Gilead.

*Ioſh. 4.12. 27 But * thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell; as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of ſ children of Israel:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then ye ſhal giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 Wee will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

*Dent. 3. 12. Ioſh. 13.8. & 22.4. 33 And * Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer.

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah.

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealch, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being † changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† Hebr. *they called by names the names of the cities.*

39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

* Genes. 50.23.

41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

*Deut. 3.14.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites, 50. The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder ſ hand of Moſes & Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out, according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned again vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed thorow the midſt of the Sea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

*Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

*Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

* Exod. 17.1.

14 And they remoued from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Exod. 19.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

* Chap. 11.34.

16 And they remooued from the deſart of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah.

‖ *That is, the graues of luſt.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
*Deut. 10.6. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, & pitched in the *wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.
*Chap. 20.1. 37 And they remooued from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
*Chap. 20.22. 38 And *Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.
*Chap. 20.25. Deu.32.50
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.
*Chap. 21.1,&c. 40 And *King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
*Chap. 21.4. 41 And they departed from mount *Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. *Chap. 26.3. 49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ *Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan;
*Deut. 7.2. Iosh.23.
52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And *yee shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, ye shal † giue the more inheritance, & to the fewer, ye shal † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shalbe in the place where his lot falleth; according to § tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
*Chap. 26.53. † Heb. multiply thou to him. † Heb. diminish thou to him. § Heb. fathers.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shal come to passe that those which yee let remaine of them, shall bee * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
*Iosh. 23.13. Iudg. 2.3.
56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (that *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then *your South quarter shall bee from the wildernesse of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall bee the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.
*Iosh.15.1.
4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim; and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shalbe at the Sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall bee your West border.
7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, yee shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shalbe to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And yee shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan, to Shepham.
11 And the coast shal come down from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
† Heb. shoulder.
12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shalbe at the salt Sea: this shal be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which yee shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
*Chap. 32.33. Iosh.14. 3.3.
14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers,

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance* & halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordan, neere Iericho, Eaſtward toward the Sun riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall *Ioſh.19.51. diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And yee ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the chidren of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Leuites, with their ſuburbes, and meaſure thereof: 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 *Ioſh.21.2. *Command the children of Iſrael that they giue vnto the Leuites, of ſ inheritance of their poſſeſsion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhal giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for ſ cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbes of them ſhalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which ye ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the Weſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Northſide two thouſand cubits, and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbes of the cities.

*Deut.4.41.Ioſh.20.2 & 21.3. †Hebr. ſhoulder. †Hebr. aboue them ye ſhall giue

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe *ſixe cities for refuge which yee ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall † adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites ſhall be fourty and eight cities, them *ſhall ye giue* with their ſuburbes.

†Hebr. they inherite.

8 And the cities, which ye ſhall giue *ſhall be* of the poſſeſsion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many, ye ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee ſhall giue few: Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When yee come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan: *Deut.19.2. Ioſh.20.2

11 Then yee ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at vnawares. †Hebr. by error.

12 And they ſhall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-ſlayer die not vntil he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan which ſhalbe cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if hee ſmite him with an inſtrument of *Exod.21.14. yron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, †Hebr. with a ſtone of the hand. (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

18 Or if hee ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 * But if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at *Deut.19.11. him by laying of wait, that he die,

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of bloed ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmity, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wait, *Exod.21.13.

23 Or with any ſtone, wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and hee ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he † ſhall not be guilty of blood. †Hebr. no blood ſhall be to him.

28 Becauſe hee ſhould haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſsion.

29 So theſe things ſhalbe for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings. *Deu.17.6.& 19.15 matt.18.16.2.cor.13.1.hebr.10.28.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by * the mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to *cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but hee ſhall bee ſurely put to death. †Hebr. ſaulty to die.

32 And

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So yee shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconueniency of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes. 7 Least the inheritance should be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chiefe Fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

* Cha. 27. 1. Iosh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shal their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of the fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they shall bee.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best: *only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† Hebr. be wife. * Tobit 6.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue to the, &c.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shalbe wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel, may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keep himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. to some that were of the families.

13 These *are* the Commandements and the iudgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 Of Gods promise, 9 Of giuing them officers, 19 Of sending the spies to search the land, 34 Of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

THESE *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazaroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21. 34.

5 On this side Iordan in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. their neighbours

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you, Goe in and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

† Hebr. giuen. * Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 7. & 8.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee *are*, and blesse you, as hee hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take yee wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. giue.

14 And yee answered mee, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* Iohn 7. 24.

17 * Ye

17 *Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I sayid vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I * tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned, and went vp into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp: but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brough vs forth, out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither bee afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that yee went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men, of this euill generation, see that good land which I sweare to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath trodden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Iosh̄ua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shal goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto me, * Wee, haue sinned against the LORD: wee will goe vp & fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of war, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites 17 nor with the Ammonites: 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough; turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coasts of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shal be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thine hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these forty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims

* Leuit. 19.15. ch. 16.19. 1 sam. 16. 7. prou. 24.23.
† Hebr. acknowledge faces.
† Hebr. cleaue to the, &c.
* Numb. 13.3.
* Numb. 13.24.
† Hebr. to some that were of the families.
† Hebr. melted.
* Numb. 13.29.
† Hebr. giuen. * Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 7. 8.
* Exod. 13.21.
* Numb. 14.29.
† Hebr. fulfilled to goe after.
† Hebr. gone.
* Numb. 20.12. & 27.14.
* Chap. 3.26 & 4. 21. & 31.2.
* Numb. 14.40.
† Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.
† Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot.
* Gen. 36.8.
‖ Or, vse no hostility against.

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 *The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau †succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer *the ‖brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶So it came to passe when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee, vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, shall tremble, and bee in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let mee passe thorow thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor the left.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hands, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begunne to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the Lord or God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities which wee tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The storie of the conquest of Og King of Bashan. 11 The bignesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. Hee is permitted to see it.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan and *Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the King of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them: threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubits the bredth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead: and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair

* Gen. 36.20. † *Hebr.* inherited *them.* ‖ *Or,* roome. * Numb. 21.12. ‖ *Or,* valley.

† *Hebr.* begin, possesse.

* Numb. 21.21, 22.

* Numb. 21.33, &c. ch.29.7.

* Numb. 21.34.

* Numb. 21.33.

† *Hebr.* euery citie of men & women and little ones.

* Num. 32.33. Iosh.13.30. &c.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan *Haneth Iair vnto this day.

*Numb. 32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof* from Chinnereth, euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the Salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, Eastward.

‖ Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: *ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

*Numb. 32.20. † Hebr. sonnes of power.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye *returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

*Iosh. 22.4.

21 ¶ And *I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

*Numb. 27.18.

22 Yee shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth that can doe according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let mee goe ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD *was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

*Numb. 20.12. ch.1.37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

‖ Or, the hill.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*; that yee may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your Fathers giueth you.

2 *Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

* Chap. 12.32. Iosh.1.7. pro.30.6. reu.22.18.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did, because of *Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

*Numb. 25.4.&c.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that yee should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*: for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto mee, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee, all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children

11 And ye came neere, and stood vnder the mountaine, and the *mountaine burned with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse;

* Exod. 19.18. † Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voyce.

† Hebr. saue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither yee goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest yee corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenes of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged fowle ỹ flieth in the aire

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, and sware that I should not go ouer Iordan, and that I should not go in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but yee shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *euen* a iealous God. *Chap. 9.3.heb. 12.29.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shall haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that yee shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, & shalt be obedient vnto his voice: †Hebr. *haue found thee.*

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy Fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assaied to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater & mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sun rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that flying vnto one of these cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, *Bezer in the wilderneſſe in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Basshan of the Manassites. *Iosh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote after they were come foorth out of Egypt; *Numb. 21.24.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of * Og King of Basshan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising, chap.4. * Numb. 21.33. chap.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon.

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the * springs of Pisgah. * Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples request, Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes, and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and † keepe and doe them. †Hebr. *keepe to doe them.*

2 The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb. *Chap. 4.33.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs heare aliue this day. *Hebr. *adde to heare.* * Exod. 19.5.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time to shew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ *I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. *Exod. 20.2, &c. Leu.26.1. pſ.81.10. †Hebr. *seruants.*

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for *I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, * Exod. 34.7.

10 And *shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements. * Ier.32. 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

*Gen.2.2 heb.4.4. 14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the* Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Matth. 5.21. 17 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

*Luke 18.20. 18 *Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

*Numb. 31.14. chap.1.4. 19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

* Rom. 13.9. 21 *Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou conet thy neighbors houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Numb. 21.33. chap.3.1. 22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto mee.

* Chap. 5.27. 23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darknes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and *wee haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: wee haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and* he liueth.

* Exod. 19.19. 25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.

† Heb. keepe to doe them. *Chap. 4.33. * Exod. 19.5. † Heb. adde to heare. 26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeake thou vnto vs, all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and *we will heare it and doe it.

*Exod. 20.19. 28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when yee ſpake vnto mee, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, ſay vnto them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou heare by me, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to do therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may bee* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it:

† Heb. paſſe ouer. 2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee: thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may bee well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy Fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

* Chap. 10.12. matt. 22. 37. mark. 12.30. luk. 10.27. 5 *And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

* Chap. 11.18. † Heb. whet or ſharpen. 6 And *theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhalbe in thy heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children: and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thine houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhalbe, when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and Wels digged, which thou diggedſt not, Vineyards and Olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, *when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

*Chap. 8. 9,10,&c. † Heb. bondmen, or ſeruants. 12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee fourth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

* Chap. 10.12,20. & 13.4. 13 Thou ſhalt *feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

*Matth. 4.7. * Exod. 17.2. 16 ¶Yee ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, *as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euill. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our Fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnes, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for feare of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iustice,* 17 *for the assuredneſse of victory, which God will giue ouer them.*

*Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, *the Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

*Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. 3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Hebr. statues, or pillars 5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shal destroy their altars, and breake down their † images, and cut down their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

*Chap. 14.2. & 26.19. *Exod. 19.5. 1. pet. 2.9. 6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because you were moe in number, then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your Fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

† Hebr. because 12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe, and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant, and the mercy which hee sware vnto thy Fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy Fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: *there * Exod. shall not be a male, or female barren among you, or among your cattell. 23.26

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases * Exod. of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee. 9.14. 15.26

16 And thou shalt consume all the people, which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie on them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a * snare vnto thee. * Exod. 23.33

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraid of them: *but* thou shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched-out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed. * Exod. 23.28. Iosh. 24.12.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

† Hebr. pluckt 22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little; thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

† Hebr. before thy face 23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

*Chap. 12.3. * Iosh. 7.21. 2. sam. 12.30. 25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire; thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 13.17. 26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it; for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your Fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proone thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not *liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD, doth man liue.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils,

8 A land of wheate and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue and hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest dig brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernes, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, *who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proone thee, to doe thee good at the latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, *Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a *consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnes, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water:

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto me saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them and blot out their name from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, & cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

* Numb. 11.1,3. * Exod. 17.7. * Numb. 11.34. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah: ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the Commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes, and forty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed thorow thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornenesse of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne:

* Num. 14.16. 28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui 10 in hearkning vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation to obedience.

* Exod. 34.1. AT that time the LORD said vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two tables in mine hand.

† Hebr. words. 4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

* Num. 33.30. * Num. 20.28. 6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera: * there Aaron dyed, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

* Num. 18.20. 9 * Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

† Or, fast. 10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the † first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* ‖ Or, say. the LORD would not destroy thee.

† Hebr. goe in iourney. 11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land, which I swaire vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

* Psal. 24.1. 14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

† 2 Chron. 19.7. Iob 34.19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe. 6.9. col. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17. 16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

† Hebr. ioyne. 19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 6.13. mat. 4.10 luk 4.8. * Chap. 13.4. 20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

* Gene. 46.27. exo. 1.5. * Gene. 15.5. 22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt, * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes and his Iudgements, and Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued

pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the † substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that you my prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereddst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse *it*, *is* a land of hils, and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth † for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land, which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feete shall tread, shall bee yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vnto mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Morch?

31 For yee shall passe ouer Iordane, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes and iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods seruice is to be kept.* 15,23 *Blood is forbidden.* 17,20,26 *Holy things must bee eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Leuite is not to be forsaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their Altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue-offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

Numb. 26.51. and 27.3. psal. 106.17.

† Or, liuing substance which followed them.

† Hebr. was at their feet.

† Hebr. seeketh.

† Hebr. giue.

Chap. 6.8.

Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.

Iosh. 1.3

Chap. 28.2.

Chap. 28.15.

Chap. 27.12. Iosh. 8.33.

Chap. 5.32.

* Chap. 7.5. † Or, inherite.

* Iudg. 2.2. † Hebr. breake downe.

* 1. Kings 8.29. 2. chron. 7.12.

inherite, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place, which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall yee bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD

† Heb. the choice of your vowes.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid-seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe buck, and as of the Hart.

*Chap. 15.23.

16 * Onelyye shall not eate the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tythe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offering of thy hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

*Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31.

19 *Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

† Hebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gene. 28.14.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after:

chap. 19.9

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

† Hebr. be strong.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt doe that which * right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take: and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Hebr. inherite or possesse them.

30 Take heede to thy selfe, that thou be not snared, † by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

† Hebr. after them.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. abomination of the

* Chap. 4.2 10.5. 17.3 prou. 30.6. rom. 22.18

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 How neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, & giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowne) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether yee loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.22. † Hebr. spoken reuolt against the Lord.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death, (Because he hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowne thou nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen to the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him;

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall bee first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Hebr. bondmen.

11 And *all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

* Chap. 17.13

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖the children of Belial are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements, which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, naughty men.

‖ Or, deuoted.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of foules.* 21 *That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten* 22 *Tithes of diuine seruice.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeeres tithe.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God; *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead;

* Leuit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7.6. & 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

* Leuit. 11.2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild goat, and the ‖ Pigard, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois:

‖ Or, Bison, heb. Dishon.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the Camell, and the Hare and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the Swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eate of, all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eate:

* Leuit. 11.9.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which yee shall not eate: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery Rauen after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pelican, and the Geer-eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the * Batte.

* Leuit. 11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes, that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after: for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household.

† Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore.* 7 *It must be no let of lending or giuing.* 12 *An Hebrew seruant,* 16 *except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres, thou shalt make a release.

* Leuit. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour: shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it.

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these

Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware ỹ there be not a †thoughe in thy †wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eyebe euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: Therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because hee loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 *Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he shall bee thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in serving thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ *All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein: *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

23 *Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feast of the Passeouer. 9 of weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer as he is able at these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.*

OBserue *the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God of the flocke, and the herd, in the *place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 *Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 *And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes: neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste, and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on ỹ seuenth day *shall be* a †solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no worke *therein*.

9 ¶*Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God: thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes after that thou hast gathered in thy ỹ corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, & the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy encrease, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the *LORD empty.

17 Euery

---

*Chap. 28.12.

*Mat.5.42.luke 6.34.

†*Hebr.* *word.*

†*Hebr.* *Belial.*

*Exod. 21.2.ier. 34.14.

*Exod. 21.6.

*Exod. 34.19.

*Leu.22.20.chap. 17.1.ecclus.35.13

*Chap. 12.16,23.

*Exod. 12.14.&13.4.

*Exod. 13.4.

*Chap. 12.5.

*Exod. 12.15.

*Exod. 34.25.

‖*Or, kil.*

†*Heb.* *restraint.*

*Leuit. 23.

‖*Or, sufficiency.*

†*Heb.* *Feare, or* *thy wine-presse.*

*Exod. 23.14.&34.23.

*Eccles. 35.4.

† Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons,* neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23.8. ‖ Or, matters.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

† Heb. iustice, iustice

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

* Leuit. 26.1. ‖ Or, statue, or pillar.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must bee sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersie are to bee determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe, wherein is blemish, *or* any ill-fauouredneſse: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God. ‖ Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Conenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

* Num. 35 30. chap 17.6. and 19.15. matt 18. 16. ioh. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, bee put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse hee shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests, the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence, which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shal die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* about mee:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that hee should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that hee shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests, the Leuites.

19 And it shall bee with him, and hee shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion 9 The abominations of the nations are to bee auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they* shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Numb. 18.20. chap. 10.9. * 1. Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall bee the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shal giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

† Hebr. his sales by the fathers.

8 They shall haue like portions to eat, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after § abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not bee found among you *any one*
*Leuit. 18.21. that maketh his son, or his daughter, * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

*Leuit. 20.27. *1.Sam. 28.7. 11 *Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a *Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

‖ *Or, vpright, or sincere.* § *Or, inherite.* 13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with § LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe.*

*Ioh.1.45 act.3.22. & 7.37. 15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him ye shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the
* Exod. 20.19. LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let mee not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

*Iohn 1.45. acts 3.22. & 7. 37. 18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And *it* shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shal presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-marke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

*Chap. 12.29. †Heb. inheritest, or possessest. WHen the LORD thy God *hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

*Exod. 21.13. num.35. 10.iosh. 20.2. 3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of the land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

† Hebr. from yesterday, the third day. † Hebr. yron. † Hebr. wood. † Hebr. findeth. 4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom hee hated not † in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbor that he die, he shal flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not † in time past.

† Hebr. smiteth in vain. † Hebr. from yesterday, the third day. 7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

* Chap. 12.20. 9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee beside these three:

* Iosh. 20.7. 10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally, that hee die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Hebr. in life. 12 Then the Elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors *land*marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

* Chap. 19.15. Iohn 8.17. 2.cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28. num. 35.30. 18.16. 15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquity, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man, to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests and the Iudges, which shalbe in those daies:

‖ *Or, falling away.* 18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

* Prou. 19.5.9. & 21.28. 19 * Then shall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine, shall heare, and feare, and shall hencefoorth commit no more any such euill among you.

* Exod. 21.24. leu. 24.20. mat. 5.38. 21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall* goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dimissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

† Heb. tender. 3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day vnto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not

† tremble,

† tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them:
4 For ỹ LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another man eat of it.
7 *And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, *What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall bee when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † lead the people.
10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it shall bee, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall bee tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.
12 And if it will make no peace wᵗʰ thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eat the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities, which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.
16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanite, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.
20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they bee not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be subdued.

† *Hebr.* make haste.
† *Hebr.* made it common? *See* Leuit. 19.23.
*Chap. 24.5.
*Iudges 7.3.
† *Hebr.* melt.
† *Hebr.* to be in the head of the people.
*Iosh. 8.2
† *Hebr.* spoyle.
‖ *Or*, for *O man*, the tree of the field is to be imployed in the siege.
† *Hebr.* to goe from before thee.
† *Hebr.* is come downe.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubborne sonne is to bee stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slaine in ỹ land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowne who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities, which *are* round about him that is slaine.
3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.
4 And the Elders of that city shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowne, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie, and euery stroke be *tryed*.
6 And all the Elders of that city, that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they shall answere and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge; and the blood shalbe forgiuen them.
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.
10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,
11 And seest among the captiues, a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then ỹ shalt bring her home vnto thine house, and she shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes:
13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and she shalbe thy wife.
14 And it shalbe if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, ỹ shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated;
16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the son of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:
17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place;
20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he *is* a glutton, & a drunkard.
21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy

† *Hebr.* mouth.
† *Hebr.* in the midst.
‖ *Or*, suffer to grow: *heb.* make or dresse.
† *Hebr.* that is found with him

thy

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: *Gal.3.13 † Hebr. the curse of God.
for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided. 12 Frizges vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 21 Of adultery. 25 Of rape. 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

*Exod. 23.4. THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shalbe with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it; and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall down by the way, and hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to bee before thee, in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they bee young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled. † Hebr. fulnesse of the seed.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ *Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of wollen and linnen together. *Leuit. 19.19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*. *Numb. 15.38. † Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her.

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take and bring forth § tokens of § damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And loe, hee hath giuen occasions of speech *against her* saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and thee shalbe his wife; he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing bee true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because shee hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ *If a man bee found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel. *Leuit. 20.10.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and yee shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damosell, because shee cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbors wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die. ‖ Or, taketh strong hold of her.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to sane her.

28 ¶ *If a man find a damosell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found: *Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the domosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: hee may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt. *Leuit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of Vsury. 21 Of Vowes.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shal he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer, *Nehem. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee *Numb. 22.5,6.

5 Neuertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Then

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

† Hebr. good.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

† Hebr. turneth toward

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† Hebr. sittest downe.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of the campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Hebr. nakednes of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

† Hebr. is good for him.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

‖ Or, holde him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

‖ Or, Sodomitesse.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother, vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

* Exod. 22.25. Leu.25.36 psal.15.5.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou setteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

* Leuit. 18.8. * Eccles. 5.3.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offering, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

* Nehem. 13.15.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbors, * then thou mayest pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not mooue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

* Mat.12.1. mar.2.23.lu.6.1

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6 10 *Of pledges* 7 *Of man stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen* 15 *Of Iustice.*

* Numb. 30.5,6.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to passe that shee finde no fauour in his eyes, because he hath found some † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

† Hebr. matter of nakednes. † Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when shee is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall hee bee charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20.7. † Hebr. not any thing shall passe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, & maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

* Leuit. 13.2. * Numb. 12.10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come foorth out of Egypt.

† Hebr. lend the loane of any thing to, &c.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shal bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun go down vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

* Leuit. 19.13. tob.4.14. † Hebr. he lifteth his soule vnto it.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* 2 Kings 14.6. 2 chr.25.4 ier.31.29. 30.ezek. 18.20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therfore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * And when thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

* Leuit. 18.9. & 23.22.

20 When

20 When thou beatest thine Oliue tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† *Hebr. thou shalt not bough it after thee.*

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger, for ỹ fatherles, and for the widow.

† *Hebr. after thee*

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certaine number.

* 2. Cor. 11 24.

3 * Fourty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

* 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1. tim. 4. 18.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.

† *Hebr. threshseth*

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her ‖husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

* Matth. 22. 24. mar. 12. 19. luke. 20. 28.

‖ *Or, next kinsman.*

6 And it shall be that the first borne, which shee beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, ỹ his name be not put out of Israel.

‖ *Or, next kinsmans wife.*

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: he will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

* Ruth 3. 9.

8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shal answere and say, So shall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

† *Hebr. a stone & a stone.*

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights: a great, and a small.

† *Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.*

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great, and a small.

15 But thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17. 8.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shal be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres tythes. 16 The couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which ỹ LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shal be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake, and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our Fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen*, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:

* Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vn-

cleane

clean *vse*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead? *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations, which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones,* 5 *And to build an Altar of whole stones.* 11 *The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curses pronounced vpon mount Ebal.*

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall bee on the day * when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye bee gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones, all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, & hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Then shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim, to blesse the people, when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce:

15 Cursed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answere, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *bee* he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *bee* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because hee vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with any maner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neigbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *be* hee that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 * Cursed *bee* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience,* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shalbe* thy basket and thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face, they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖ storehouses & in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the * LORD shall make thee plentious ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in

* Esay 63.15.
* Chap. 9.16.
* Iosh. 4.1
* Exod. 20.25. Iosh. 8.31
* Chap. 14.28.
† Hebr. for a curse.
* Dan. 9.11.
‖ Or, dough or kneading troughes.
‖ Or, barnes.
* Chap. 30.9. &c.
‖ Or, for good.
† Hebr. belly.
* Ezek. 22.12.
* Gal. 3.10.
* Leuit. 26.3.

in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue and to doe *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Leuit. 25.14. Iam 2.17. mal.2.2. baruch 1.18.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto ſ voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket, and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: & they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

*Leuit. 26.16. ‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall bee braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt bee † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhall be meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, & with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkeneſſe, & thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

*Chap. 20.6. † Hebr. profane or vſe it as common meat

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhall bee ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat therof: thine aſſe ſhall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

† Hebr. ſhout for ioy.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eies ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eatvp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eies which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the leggs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from ſ ſole of the foot, vnto ſ top of the head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy King, which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy Fathers haue knowne, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

† Hebr. after with.

*1. King. 9.7. 2. Chron. 7.20. 29.8. Ier. 24.9. 25.9. 29.18. Ezek. 23.46. Dan. 9.16. Mich. 6.16. Zach. 8.13.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt cary much ſeed out into the field and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoynt *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuity.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt not inioy them. Or, poſſeſſe.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts ‖ conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

† Hebr. cauſe to aſcend. *Chap. 10.22.

46 And they ſhall bee vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger and in thirſt, and in nakednesſe, and in want of all things: and hee ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift as* the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the young.

† Hebr. ſtrong of face.

51 And he ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntil thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntil thy high and fenced walles come downe, wherein the

thou trustedst thorowout all thy lands: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straightnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leane:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tendernesse, her eyes shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and toward her children which she shall beare: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thy enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Law, that are written in this Booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickeneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the Booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from of the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sould vnto your enemies for bond men, and bond women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presensed before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, * Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great temptations, which thine eyes haue seene, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen thee an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that yt doe.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant, and this Oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were amongst them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth Igal & wormewood.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth ‡ words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shal haue peace, though I walk in the † imagi-

nation

* Leuit. 26.29. 4 king. 6. 29 Iam. 4.10. baruc. 2.3.
† Hebr. belly.
† Hebr. after her birth.
† Hebr. cause to ascend.
* Chap. 30.22.
† Hebr. passe.
* Exod. 19.4.
* Chap. 4.6. 1. king. 2.2. iosh. 1.7.
† Hebr. dunghie gods.
Or, a poisonfull herbe. kab. Rash.
‡ Or, stubbornesse.

† Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

nation of mine heart, to adde † drunkennes to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill out of all the tribes of Israel according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Hebr. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, *like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gene. 19.24,25. * 1. Kings 9.8. Ier. 22,8.

24 Euen all nations shall say, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† Hebr. deuided, or who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

* Nehe. 1.9.

4 *If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

* Chap. 28.11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 *It *is* not *in* heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

* Rom. 10.6.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other Gods, and serue them,

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing, and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

* Chap. 4.26.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Ioshua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to read it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua. 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, *Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

* Num. 20.12. chap. 3.27.

3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath said.

* Num. 27.21.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And

5 And *the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Bee strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, hee *it is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismaied.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the *yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse; thou shalt read this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowne *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch, that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt †sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they goe *to bee* among them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils, and troubles shall †befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shal testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun, a charge, and said, *Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe-neck: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will vterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shal drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showers vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *Hee is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is he*.

5 †They haue corrupted themselues, ‖their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of †many generations: aske thy father, & he will shew thee; thy Elders, & they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, & in the waste howling

* Chap. 7.2.

* Chap. 15.1.

† Heb. lie downe.

† Hebr. and then

* Num. 20.12. chap. 3.27.

* Num. 27.21.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. dot.

* Iosh. 1.6.

†Hebr. he hath corrupted to himselfe.

‖Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot

† Hebr. generation, and generation.

† Hebr. cord.

‖ Or, compassed him about.

howling wildernesse: hee ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, & kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growne thick, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then he forsooke God *which* made him, & lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

‖ Or, which were not God.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, & hast forgotten God that formed thee.

‖ Or, despised.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them; I will see what their end *shalbe*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued me to iealousie, with *that which is* not God, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10.9.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ Or, hath burned. ‖ Or, hath consumed

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shalbe* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

† Hebr. burning coales.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the yong man, and the virgine, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

† Hebr. from the chambers † Hebr. bereaue.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, our high hand, and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

* Iosh. 23.10.

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

‖ Or, is worse then the vine of Sodome, &c.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

* Rom. 12.19. Heb. 10.30.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

† Hebr. hand.

37 And hee shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

† Hebr. hiding for me. * 1. Sam. 2.6. Iob 5.18. 9.13. 26.12. Psal. 89.10. Isai. 27.1. 51.9.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* Exod. 28.30.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I wil render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I wil make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

‖ Or, prayse, or, reioyce with his people.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * yee nations, *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

* Psal. 67.5. Isai. 49.13.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, hee, and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

‖ Or, Iehoshua.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

* Deut. 6.6. 11.18.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

* Num. 27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

* Gen. 49. 29.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Num. 20.24. & 27.14. * Num. 20.13. & 27.14. Iosh. 15.1. & 18.26.

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh in the wilderneſse of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maiesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined forth from mount

mount Paran, and hee came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a † fiery Law for them.

† Hebr. a fire of Law.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thine hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah; and he said, Heare LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * *Let* thy Thummim, and thy Vrim *bee* with thy holy One, whom thou didst proone at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28.30.

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c. ‖ Or, let them put incense. † Hebr. at thy nose.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin hee said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, *and the* LORD shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

* Gen 49. 25.

14 And for the precious fruits *brought foorth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone:

† Hebr. thrust foorth. † Hebr. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * was separated from his brethren.

* Num. 27.18. * Gen. 49. 26.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them hee shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun hee said, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *bee* he that enlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the Law-giuer was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

† Hebr. field.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lyons whelpe; he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali hee said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle:

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall bee yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes shall be yron.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall bee* vpon a land of corne and wine; also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

* Ier. 23.6.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people? saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found lyars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Iosh̃a succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖ Or, hill.

* Chap. 3. 27. 2. mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of Palme trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This *is* the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gen. 12.7. & 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moysture. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointed Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5. 9 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 Hee giueth him instructions. 10 Hee prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses, the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the son of Nun, Moses * Minister, saying,

* Deut. 1.38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead; now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11.24. chap.14.9.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wilderneſſe, and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

* Hebr. 13.6.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will bee with thee; * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

* Deut. 31.23. ‖ *Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.*

6 *Be strong & of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance, the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

* Deut. 5.32. & 28.14. ‖ *Or, doe wisely.* ‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

7 Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou maiest obserue to do according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it, to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

* Num. 32.20.

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land?

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† *Hebr. marshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD hath giuen your brethren rest, as *hee hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, & will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

† *Hebr. rebel.*

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Hebr. came. † Hebr. lay.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

† *Hebr. made.*

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† *Hebr. melt.*

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14.21. chap.4.23. * Num. 21.24.

11 And as soone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† *Hebr. rose vp.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† *Hebr. you from death of vs.*

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for

† *Hebr.* Chap. 2.5.

yours

yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, & thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shal be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: And she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shal be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil with out faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man:

13 And it shall come to passe, ‖ soone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordane ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape, very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memorial out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 10. 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

2 Take ye twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shal lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memorial vnto the children of Israel for euer

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

*Num. 32.27. 12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

‖Or, ready armed. 13 About forty thousand ‖prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan:

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked vp. 19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and incamped in

† Hebr. west. Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shal aske their fathers † in

† Hebr. to morrow. time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea,

* Exod. 14.21. * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know

† Hebr. all dayes. the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordane from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe kniues, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel ‖ at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse, by the way as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeres in the wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children *whom* he raised vp in their stead; them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fel on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS host said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed: 17 It must be accursed. 20 The wals fall down. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre,

warre, *and* goe round about the citty once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams hornes, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe †flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

† Hebr. vnder it.

6 ¶And Iosh ua the son of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶And it came to passe when Iosh ua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the †rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering hoste.

10 And Iosh ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Hebr. make your voice to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once, and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶And Iosh ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed ‖ the city once, and returned into the campe: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh ua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall liue, she & all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

‖ Or, deuoted.

* Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest you make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

† Hebr. holines.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell downe †flat, so ‖ the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, & they tooke ‖ the city.

* Hebr. 21.30. † Hebr. vnder it. ‖ Or, citty.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the the city, both man and woman, yong and old, & oxe and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh ua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

* Chap. 14. heb. 11.31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh ua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosh ua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh ua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

* 1. King. 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh ua, and his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosh uas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22.20. 1 chron. 2.7.

2 And Iosh ua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh ua and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let †about two or three thousand men goe vp and smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Hebr. *about two thousand men: or about three thousand men.*

4 So there went vp thither of ‖ the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

‖ Or, them.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶And Iosh ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euen-tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh ua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 O LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

† Hebr. neckes.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, Get thee vp, wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

† Hebr. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therfore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except you destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shal come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire; he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the Couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ *Or, wickednesse.*

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua said vnto Achan, my son, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell mee now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† *Hebr. tongue.*

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† *Hebr. powred.*

24 And Ioshua, and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the son of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heap of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor vnto this day.

‖ *That is, a trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismaied, take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. 7.18.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didst vnto * Iericho and her king, onely the spoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof, shall ye take for a prey vnto your selues, lay thee an ambush for the city behinde it.

* Chap. 6.21. * Deut. 2.35.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose, and all the people of warre to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand mightie men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shal lie in wait against ‡ city, *euen* behind the city: goe not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

‡ *Heb. the city.*

5 And I and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto the city: and it shall come to passe, when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them:

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawne them from the city; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore wee will flee before them.

† *Heb. Pull.*

7 Then yee shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the citie, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe, See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush, betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side ‖ of the city.

‖ *Or, of Ai*

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the West of the city: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† *Heb. their ambush.*

14 And it came to passe when the King of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed before the plaine, but hee wist not that there were lyers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: & they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare ☞ he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

† Hebr. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the middeſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

* Deut. 7.48.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai in ☞ field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, & *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntil they were conſumed, that all ☞ Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe, wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

* Numb. 31.22,26. * Verſ. 2.

27 * Only the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape, for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkaſſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

* Chap. 7.25.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

* Exod. 20.25. deu. 27.5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael and their Elders and Officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of ☞ LORD, as well the ſtranger, as hee that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before: that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11.29.& 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the bleſsings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, *with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

* Deut. 31.12. † Hebr. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, & with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† Hebr. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes, and clouted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Paraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſayd vnto him, from a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordane, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Hebr. in your hand.

12 This our bread, wee tooke hot for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day wee came foorth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals; and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

20 This we will doe to them: we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them. Let them liue (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as the Princes had *promised them.

*Ver. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and hee spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

†Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God *commanded his seruant Moses, to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore wee were sore afraid of our liues, because of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good & right vnto thee to do vnto vs, doe

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Ioshua reskueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Ioshua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought foorth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them.

*Chap. 6. 15.
*Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as †one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Hebr. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon, gathered themselues together and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, & smote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, *Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

*Esay 28. 21. eccles. 46. 4.
† Hebr. be silent. Or, stay vpright

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iasher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of heauen, & hasted not to go downe about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue Kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of ỹ caue, & set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Hebr. cut off the tayle

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, open the mouth of the caue, & bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of ỹ caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, *and* the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, & said vnto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the necks of these kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon ỹ neckes of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor bee dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

*Deut. 21. 23. chap. 28. 29.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the King of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, & all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the King thereof into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all y soules that *were* therin, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their Kings, he left none remaining: but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the King of Achshaph.

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in y land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were †met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖great Zidon, and vnto ‖Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not †any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the Kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Euen* from the ‖mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made war a long time with all these Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

*Chap. 6, 21.

*Esay 28, 21. eccles. 46, 4. † Hebr. be slaine. ‖Or, the vpright

† Hebr. cut off the taile

*Deu. 25. 16, 17.

*Deu. 31, 23. chap. 10.

†Hebr. assembled by appointment.

‖Or, Zidon Rabbah. ‖Or, salt-pits: heb. burning of waters

†Heb. any breath.

* Num. 33, 52. deu. 7, 2. & 20, 16, 17.

†Hebr. on their heape.

* Exod. 34, 11. * Deut. 7, 2.

†Hebr. he remoued nothing.

‖Or, the smoothe mountaine.

* Chap. 9, 3.

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Num. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sun: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

* Num. 21. 24. Deu. 3. 6.

3 And from the plaine to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt Sea on the East, the way to Beth Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hil

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3. 11. and 4. 49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Deu. 3. 12. chap. 13. 12. * Num. 32. 29. Deu. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

* Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho, one: the King of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6. 2.

10 * The King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 8. 29.

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

* Chap. 10. 23.

12 The King of Eglon, one: * the King of Gezer, one.

* Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10. 33.

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one.

15 * The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10. 29.

16 * The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:

* Chap. 10. 28.

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, Sarō. * Chap. 11. 10.

19 The King of Madon, one: * the King of Hazor, one:

20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14. 1.

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and haife. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad. 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and the LORD said vnto him; Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Hebr. to possesse

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines: the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Zidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the cane.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sun-rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, & all the Sidonians, them will I drine out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Num. 32. 33. deu. 3. 12. cha. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 12. 4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vnto this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue no inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of

of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſt was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, & the city that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heſhbon & all her cities that are in ſ plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote *with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ Soothſayer, did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon King of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the *children of Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND theſe *are the countrys* which ſ children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, *which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Forty yeeres old *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, ſ LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe forty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandered in the wildernes: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeres old.
11 *As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo *is* my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.
15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims, and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Iudah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Iudah.* 63 *The Iebuſites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom; the * wildernes of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt Sea, from ſ † bay that looketh Southward.
3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea. and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the Salt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North.

Or, ſ Sa. 27. * Chap. 21.10.
‖ Or, the bie places of Baal, or houſe of Baal-meon.
* Gen. 14.5.
* Deut. 3. 27. ‖ Or, brings of Piſgah, or the hill.
* Num. 21.8. ‖ Or, diuiner.
† Heb. poſſeſſion
Or, the came.
* Num. 32.33. deu. 3.13. cha. 22.9.
* Num. 32. 39.
* Chap. 18.7. * Num. 18.20.
* Deut. 3.11. cha. 12.4.
* Num. 34.17.
* Num. 26.55. & 33.54.
* Numb. 35.2. chap. 21.3
* Num. 14.24.
† Hebr. walked.
* Eccle. 46.9.
* Chap. 21.12. 1. mac. 2. 56.
* Chap. 15.13.
* Num. 34.3. * Num. 33.36. † Hebr. tongue.
‖ Or, to go going vp to Acrabbim.

North quarter *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

*1. Kings 1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawne from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua; *euen* * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15.
‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Iudg. 1.10.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came *vnto him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue mee also springs of water: and he gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor.

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet.

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim, foureteene cities with their villages.

‖ Or, Gederothaim.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities, with their villages.

42 Lebnah and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod with their villages.

† Heb. by the hand.

47 Ashdod with her townes, & her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh;

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean:

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

‖ Or, Ianum.

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.

* Chap. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities, with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell † from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel;

† Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1.26.

3 And

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: & the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance:

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eastside, was Ataroth Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the Northside, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah.

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, al the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites are driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the *rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, & for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, & for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the Northside of the riuer: and the out-goings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasshs, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of these cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot, & one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*:

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the out-goings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

* Gene. 41.51. & 46.20. & 50.23. Num. 32. 39.
* Num. 26.29.
* Num. 26.33. & 27.1. and 36.1.
‖ Or, brooke of reedes.
‖ Or, Rephaims.

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Atarothadar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on ſ West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward ſ side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: & the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt Sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, according to their families.

* Chap. 15.6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Hebr. tongue.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sun-rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, & goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar, to Neah,

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Misheal, and reacheth

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-
libnath,
27 And turneth toward the Sun-rising to Beth-
dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley
of Iiphthah-el toward ſ North ſide of Beth-emek
and Neiel, & goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and
Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:
29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to
the ſtrong city †Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Ho-
ſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from
the coaſt to Achzib.
30 Vmmah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty
and two cities, with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the
children of Aſher, according to their families,
theſe cities, with their villages.
32 ¶ The ſixth lot came out to the children of
Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali, ac-
cording to their families.
33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon
to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, & Iabneel, vnto
Lakum: & the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.
34 And then the coaſt turneth Westward to Az-
noth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Huk-
kok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South ſide,
and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſt ſide, and to Iu-
dah vpon Iordan toward the Sun-riſing.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and
Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Betha-
nah, and Beth-ſhemeſh, nineteene cities, with their
villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the
children of Naphtali, according to their families,
the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe
of the children of Dan, according to their families:
41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah,
and Eſhtaol, and Ir-ſhemeſh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,
43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Elteke, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border
before ‖ Iapho.
47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went
out *too little* for them: therefore the children of
Dan went vp to fight againſt Lemeſh, and tooke it,
and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſ-
ſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lemeſh,
*Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the
children of Dan, according to their families, theſe
cities, with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding
the land for inheritance by their coaſts, the chil-
dren of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſhua the
ſonne of Nun, among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they
gaue him the city which he aſked, *euen* Timnath-
Serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the city,
and dwelt therein.
51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar
the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the
heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children
of Iſrael, diuided for an inheritance by lot in Shi-
loh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of
diuiding the countrey.

† *Hebr.* Tzor.

‖ *Or, ouer against.* ‖ *Or, Iop-pa, Acts* 9.36.

* Iudg. 18.29.

* Chap. 24.30.

* Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſixe cities of refuge.*

THe LORD alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,
2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, ſaying,
*Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes: * Exod. 21.13.
3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vna-
wares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall be your refuge from the auenger of blood. num. 35. 6, 11, 14. deu. 19.3.
4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of thoſe
cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the
city and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the
Elders of that city: they ſhall take him into the
city vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may
dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him,
then they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his
hand: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour vnwitting-
ly, and hated him not beforetime.
6 And he ſhall dwell in that city, vntill he ſtand
before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vn-
till the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall bee in
thoſe dayes: then ſhal the ſlayer returne, and come
vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne houſe, vnto
the city from whence he fled. * Num. 35.25.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in
mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim,
and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the moun-
taine of Iudah. † *Hebr. ſanctified.*
8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſt-
ward, they aſsigned Bezer in the *wilderneſſe vpon
the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth
in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in
Baſhan, out of the tribe of Manaſſeh. * Deut. 4.43. 1.chron. 6.78.
9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the
children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiour-
neth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any per-
ſon at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by
the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood
before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes to the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land and reſt to the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of
the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto
Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the
fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.
2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shiloh, in the
land of Canaan, ſaying, *The LORD commanded
by the hand of Moſes, to giue vs cities to dwell in,
with the ſuburbes thereof for our cattell. * Num. 35.2.
3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Le-
uites out of their inheritance, at the commande-
ment of the LORD, theſe cities, and their ſuburbes.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the
Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt,
which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the
tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and
out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by
lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim,
and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe
tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot one
of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of
the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naph-
tali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Ba-
ſhan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had*
out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad,& out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes,as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon,these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† *Hebr.* called.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites; who were of the children of Leui, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

‖ *Or,* Kiriath-arbah.

11 And they gaue them the ‖ city of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah,with the suburbs thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to *Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh,for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14. 1.chron. 6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest,Hebron with her suburbes,*to be* a city of refuge for the slayer,and Libnah with her suburbs;

14 And Iattir with her suburbes,and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbs,and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbes,and Iuttah with her suburbes,and Bethshemesh with her suburbes, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes,and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests,were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites,which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim,*to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethoron with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes, Gibethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gath-rimmon her suburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Leuites,out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan with her suburbes,*to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah with her suburbes: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes,*to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbes: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites,according to their families,*were* thirteen cities w^th^ their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari,the rest of the Leuites,out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes,Nahalal with her suburbes: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iahazah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes,*to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazer with her suburbes: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families,which were remaining of the families of the Leuites,*were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel, all the land which hee sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Chap. 23.14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites,and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them,Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed myvoice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes,vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as hee promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

* Num. 32.33. Ios. 13.8.

5 But take diligent heed,to do the commandement and the law which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes,& to keepe his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart,and with all your soule.

* Deut. 10.12. Ios. 23.11.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them,saying,Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell,with siluer and with gold,and with brasse, and with yron,& with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Hebr. house of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

* Num. 25.4.

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow hee will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession bee vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath * fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7.1,5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered, & said vnto the heads of ſ thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Israel hee shall know, if *it bee* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day.)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meate offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*:

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† Hebr. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore wee said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him, with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24.27. vers. 34.

28 Therefore said wee, that it shall bee, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say *againe*, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it * a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Hebr. them.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is, a witnes.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosuahs exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

2 And Iosua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these

nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I
† *Hebr. at the Sunset.* haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.
5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drine them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.
6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law
* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. of Moses, * that ye turne not aside there-from, to the right hand, or to the left,
* Ps.16.4. 7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.
‖ *Or, for if you will cleane, &c.* 8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.
‖ *Or, then the LORD will drive* 9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations & strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.
10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you,
* Leuit. 25.8. deu. 32.30. as he hath promised you.
11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.
12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, & cleaue
† *Hebr. soules.* vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shal make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:
13 Know for a certainety that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations
* Ex.23.33 nu. 33.55. de u.7.16. from before you: * but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.
14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and
* Chap. 21.45. in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.
15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.
16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues vnto them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshua's age, death, and burial. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.
2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus
* Gen. 11.31. iudith 5.6,7. saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.
3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and
* Gen. 21.3. * gaue him Isaac.
4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: *but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.
* Gen. 25. * Gen. 46.
5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.
* Exo. 3.10. * Exo. 12.37. * Exo. 14.9.
6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the * red Sea.
7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.
8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.
* Num. 21.33.
9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:
* Num. 22.5.2 24.
10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.
11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.
12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which
* Exo. 23.28. deut. 7.20. draue them out from before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.
13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.
14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the LORD.
15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.
16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.
17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.
18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.
19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God: for hee is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.
20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,

gods, * then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.

* Chap. 23.15.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD, which he spake vnto vs; it shal be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

* Chap. 19.50. Iudg. 2.9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowne all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

† Hebr. *prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*

32 ¶ And the * bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

* Gen. 50. 25. exod. 13.19. * Gen. 33. 19. ‖ Or, *lambes.*

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in an hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The actes of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife, for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwel in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, & Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

† Heb. *the thumbes of their hands & of their feet.*

7 And Adoni-bezak said, Threescore and ten kings hauing † their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

‖ Or, *gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

* Iosh. 10. 36. & 11. 21. & 15. 13.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites ‖ dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

‖ Or, *low countrey.*

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

* Iosh. 15.13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

* Num. 21.3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron.

‖ Or, *he possessed the mountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as * Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14.24. Iosh. 14. 13. and 15.14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not drive out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph went to descry Bethel.

(now the name of the city before was *Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and *we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in ỹ land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ỹ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so ỹ they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rock, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednes of the new generation after Ioshua. 14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I wil not driue them out from before you: but they shalbe * *as thornes* in your side, and their gods shall be a * snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voice and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim: And they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the daies of Ioshua, and all the daies of the Elders that † outlliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the son of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, & prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the daies of the Iudge, (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I cõmanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel, 8 By cõmunion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistims.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel

* Gen. 28.19.
* Iosh. 2.14.
* Iosh. 17. 11, 12.
* Iosh. 16.10.
† *Hebr.* was heauie.
‖ *Or,* Maale-Akrabbim.
‖ *Or,* messenger.
* Deut. 7.2.
* Deut. 12.3.
* Iosh. 23.13.
* Exod. 23.33. & 34.12.
‖ *That is,* weepers.
† *Heb.* prolonged dayes.
* Psal. 44.11. Iudg. 4.2.
* Leuit. 26.17. Deut. 28.25.
† *Heb.* sam.
* Chap. 8.33. Or, it came to passe.
† *Heb.* they turned backe.
‖ *Or,* they fell from.
‖ *Or,* iudge.

Israel as had not knowne all the warres of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would harken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Iebusites,
6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wives, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest fortie yeeres: and Othniel the son of Kenaz dyed.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a Deliuerer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh,
17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present,
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence: And all that stood by him went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in † a summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 ¶ And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and mocked them.
24 When he was gone out his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee ‖ coucreth his feet in his summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on y^e^ earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to passe when he was come that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount and he before them,
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the fords of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera.* 18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a prophitesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee, to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and hee went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had

* Psal. 83. 9. 10.

* Numb. 10. 29.

‖ Or, doeth his easement.

† Hebr. fat.

† Hebr. Aram-naharaim

† Hebr. saniour.

† Hebr. was.

† Hebr. Aram.

‖ Or, the sonne of Iemini.

† Hebr. shut of his right hand.

‖ Or, grauen images.

† Hebr. a parlour of cooling.

‖ Or, is came out at the fundament.

seuered himselfe from the Kenites, & pitched his tent vnto ỹ plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† *Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.*

13 And Sisera †gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak; Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83.10.

15 And the *LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

† *Hebr. vnto one.*

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord; turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ *Or, rug or blanket.*

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened *a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5.52.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shal be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† *Hebr. put.*

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

† *Heb going went and was beard.*

24 And the hand of the children of Israel, † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak, the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

* Deut. 4.11. * Psal. 97.5.

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

† *Hebr. flowed.*

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

* Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 3.31. * Chap. 4.18.

4 LORD, *when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

† *Hebr. walkers of pathes* † *Hebr. crooked wayes.*

5 *The mountaines †melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of *Shamgar, the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of *Iael, ỹ high wayes were vnoccupied, & the †trauellers walked thorow †by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vnto that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seene among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offer themselues willingly among the people: Blesse yee the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ *Or, that sate.*

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† *Hebr. righteousnesse.*

12 Awake, awake Deborah, awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of thē against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† *Hebr. draw with the Pen, Or, the rod of the scribe.*

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† *Hebr. searchings.* ‖ *Or, in the diuisions &c.* † *Hebr. inuentions.*

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

‖ *Or, great searchings &c.*

17 Gilead abode beyong Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ *Or, creeke.* † *Hebr. expositor of the sea-shore.* ‖ *Or, passages.*

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

† *Hebr. exposed to reproach.* ‖ *Or, places.*

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo: they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

† *Hebr. paths.*

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

‖ *Or, trampling: or, plunges.*

22 Then were the horse hooses broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pranfings, the pranfings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* shee gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she †smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when shee had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

† *Hebr. hammered.*

27 †At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† *Hebr. betwixt* † *Hebr. destroyed.*

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the latteſse, Why is his charet, so long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answere to her selfe.

† *Hebr. words*

30 Haue

30 Haue they not sped? haue they *not* diuided the prey; † to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, meet † for the neckes of *them that take* the spoile?

† Hebr. to the head of a man.

† Heb. for the neckes of the spoile.

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-Shalom. 28 Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

† Hebr. was strong.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the East, euen they came vp against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the encrease of the earth till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

‖ Or, goat.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroyed it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed vnto § LORD, because of the Midianites,

† Hebr. a man, a Prophet.

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, ‖ *am* the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

*2. Kings 17.35,38. Ier. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne *Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

*Hebr. in. 32. called Gideon.

† Hebr. to cause to flie.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valeur.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *bee* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, & deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, O my lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

‖ Or, my thousand is the meanest.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew mee a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

‖ Or, meat offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke and consumed the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 13.22.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-Shalom: vnto this day it * yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is, the Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and,

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

† Hebr. strong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, & the men of the city, that hee could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because hee hath cut downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will pleade for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is* yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, & the Amalekites, and

and the children of ſ East were gathered together, and went ouer, & pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

† *Hebr. cloathed.*

34 But the Spirit of the LORD †came vpon Gideon, and he *blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

* Numb. 10.3.cha. 3.27.

† *Hebr. was called after him.*

35 And he ſent meſſengers thorowout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and hee ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphthali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in ſ floore: *and* if the deaw be on the fleece only, and it be dry vpon all ſ earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by my hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gene. 18.32.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me proone, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry only vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand, is brought to three hundred. 9 He is incouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets, and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early, and pitched beſide the wel of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them, by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt me, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therfore go to proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, *Whoſoeuer is feareful & afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1.mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many, bring them downe vnto the water, & I will try them for thee there: and it ſhalbe, that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhal not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and ſ LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and hee ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, go thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went he downe with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the ‖ armed men that were in the hoſte.

‖ *Or, vttermost by the*

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like graſſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6.5.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

† *His telling and interpretation.*

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers,

† *His trumpet in his hand.*

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe, and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be that as I doe, ſo ſhal ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow yee the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: And they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe, and all the hoſte ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Iudg. 9.23. 1.ſam. 14.20. 2.chron. 20.23.

‖ *Or, to*

† *Or, coast.*

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, & out of all Manaſſeh, & purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-Barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth Barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, & Zeeb they ſlew at the wine preſſe of

* Pſal. 83.11. Eſa. 10.26.

Zeeb,

Zeeb, and pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephramites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to releeue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

† Hebr. what thing is this thou hast done vnto vs?

† Hebr. strongly.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

† Hebr. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordane, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with briars.

† Hebr. thresh.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

‖ Or, an hundred & twenty thousand, euery one drawing a sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the hostes: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

† Hebr. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

† Hebr. wrote.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wilderneſſe, and briars, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Hebr. made to know.

17 And he beat downe the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

* 1 Kings 12.25.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, euery one † resembled the children of a King.

† Hebr. according to the forme, &c.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

‖ Or, ornaments like the Moone.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy son, and thy sonnes son also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chaines ỹ *were* about their camels necks.

‖ Or, sweet iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse forty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† Hebr. going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine ỹ was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† Hebr. set.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnes to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† *Hebr. what is good? whether, &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their eares enclined † to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

† *Hebr. after.*

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest son of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ *Or, by the oake of the pillar, See Iosh. 24.26.*

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue-tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue-tree said vnto them; Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ *Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.*

10 And the trees said to the Fig-tree; Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Fig-tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine; Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble; Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ *Or, Thistle.*

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees; If in truth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truly and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life far, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† *Hebr. cast his life.*

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-seruant King ouer the men of Shechem, because is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, & the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† *Hebr. strengthened his hands to kill,*

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ *Or, Hallowed.*

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech; Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ *Or, † Hebr. enflamed or set on fire.*

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech, † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise early, and set vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† *Hebr. as his hand shall finde.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul; Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him; Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† *Hebr. navill.*

‖ *Or, the regard of inchantors.*

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst; Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the holde on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him, and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw ỹ Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads, and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistins, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistins, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD, and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head euer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his † wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

¶ Then

† Hebr. I haue done.

‖ Or, defend. Hebr. saue.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

* Chap. 2.11. & 3.7. & 4.1. & 6.1. & 13.1.

* Chap. 2.13.

† Hebr. crushed.

* Deut. 31.15. Ier. 2.28.

† Hebr. in good in thine eyes † Hebr. gods of strangers. † Hebr. was stirred. † Hebr. cryed together.

* Chap. 11.6.

* Heb. 12. 32. called Iephte.

† Hebr. a woman an harlot.

† *Hebr. from the face.*

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† *Hebr. after dayes.*

4 ¶And it came to passe, †in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate mee, and expell mee out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto mee now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

† *Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.*

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD †be witnesse betweene vs, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

* Num. 21.13.

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came vnto Kadesh;

* Num. 20.14.

17 Then *Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but hee would not *consent*, and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 21.13. & 22.24. * Deut. 2.26.

19 And *Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed *all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderness euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

* Num. 22.2.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge be iudge this day betweene the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah, which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, & he passed ouer Gilead & Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto ſ children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

† *Hebr.* † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and shee was his onely child: ‖beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee, let me alone two moneths, that I † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And hee said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at ſ end of two moneths, that shee returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

40 That

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

† Hebr. from yere to yeere. ‖ Or, to talke with.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters: 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourty sons, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† Hebr. were called.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon: and the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: & there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehē.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

† Hebr. sonnes sonnes.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres,

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fortie yeeres.

† Hebr. added to commit, &c. ✱ Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, ✱I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

✱ Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and ✱no rasor shal come on his head: for the child shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

✱ Num. 6. 5. 1. sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the childe shall bee a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, & said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the childe that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall wee order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we doe vnto him?

† Hebr. what shall be the manner of the, &c. ‖ Or, what shall he doe? heb. What shall be his work?

13 And the Angel of § LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. before thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine mee, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why asketh thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare vnto Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. chap.6. 22. 22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to mooue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a lion. 8 In a second iourney hee findeth hony in the carcasse. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife made knowne. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all thy people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well:

† Hebr. *shee is right in mine eyes*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a yong lion roared † against him.

† Heb. *in meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcasse of the lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carcasse of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but hee told not them that hee had taken the honey out of the carcasse of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them: I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: If you can certainely declare it me within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, *shirtes.*

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue mee thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meat, and out of the strong came foorth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called † vs to take that we haue? Is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest mee not: Thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day, before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, & deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: Is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ fire-brands, and turned taile to taile, and put a fire brand in the midst betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards, *and* olines.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip & thigh with a great slaughter:

slaughter, and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp; and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to do to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? And hee said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into ſ hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands

15 And hee found a † new iaw bone of an Asse, and put foorth his hand and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

19 And Samson said, With the iaw bone of an Asse, † heapes vpon heapes; with the iaw of an Asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when hee had made an end of speaking, that hee cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, & called that place, ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ Enhakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice shee is deceiued 15 At last shee ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her,

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, & arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, & put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hil, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*; and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*: and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde me with seuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: & she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: So his strength was not knowne.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind mee fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (and there were lyers in wait abiding in the chamber:) and he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mayest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, how canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue been* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grind In the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

Or, humble.

Or, new cords, Heb. moist.

Heb. one

Heb. smelleth.

Heb. wherewith work hath not been done

Heb. shortned.

Heb. bored out

Or, as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, †which slew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made †them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men, and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee: and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖Or, bee leaned on them. †Heb. my soule.

30 And Samson said; Let †me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the buryings place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and hee ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

*Chap. 8.27. *Gene. 31.19. Ose. 3.4. † Hebr. filled the hand *Chap. 18.1. and 21.25.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made* an Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 *In those dayes *there was* no King in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Beth-lehem Iudah, to sojourne where he could find *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

† Hebr. to do his way.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Beth-lehem-Iudah, and I goe to sojourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwel with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖Or, a double suit, or garment.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest, and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN *those dayes *there was* no King in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

* Chap. 17.6 & 21.25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. sonnes.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, & hath hired me, & I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in anything, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Hebr. possessor.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them, for we haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Hebr. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Michah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, & put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

† Hebr. that thou art gathered together?

24 And hee said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that yee say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Bethrehob. and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

* Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which hee made all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Hebr. foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the Damosell saw him, hee reioyced to meet him.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the Damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† Hebr. strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke, both of them together: for the Damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the Damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill afternoone, and they did eate both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the Damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day. † Heb. to thy tents.

10 but the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp, and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

† Hebr. to ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſoiourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† Hebr. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee: howſoeuer let all thy wants *lie* vpon mee, onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

*Gene. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† Hebr. the maſter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going, But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels loſe forty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh:) then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes.

† Hebr. man the Leuite.

4 And † the Leuite the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that ſhe is dead.

† Hebr. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, Wee will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe.

9 But now this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take ten men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man.

† Hebr. fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah: that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred, ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth* and not miſſe.

*Iudg. 3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword; all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah, shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin, came forth out of Gibeah, & destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselues, & set their battell againe in aray in the place where they put themselues in aray ℣ first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin, the second day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes.

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazer the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin, my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp: for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Hebr. to smite of the People wounded as at, &c. ‖ Or, Bethel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high waies.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came foorth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites: because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

‖ Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, † that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

‖ Or, time. † Hebr. with.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, † Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

† Heb. elevation. † Hebr. to smite the wound ed.

40 But when the flame began to rise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

† Hebr. the whole consumption.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

† Hebr. touched them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilderneſse, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in ℣ midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trod them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun-rising.

‖ Or, from Menuchah; & † Hebr. vnto ouer against.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſse, vnto the Rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21.13. † Hebr. was found.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Hebr. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprize the virgines that danced at Shiloh.

NOw, the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should bee to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD?

And behold, there came none to the campe, from Iabesh-Gilead to the Assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that yee shall doe, * yee shall vterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred † young virgines that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Beniamin that *were* in ‖ the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must bee an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he ‖ that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel, on the ‖ East side ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, & tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in in his own eyes.

* Numb. 31. 17.
† Hebr. knoweth the lying with man
† Hebr. young women virgines.
† Hebr. and spake & called.
‖ Or, proclaime peace.
† Hebr. from yere to yere.
‖ Or, to.
‖ Or, warre in Sunrising.
‖ Or, on.
‖ Or, giue vnto them.
* Chap. 17. 6. & 21. 1. & 25.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wiues of Moab die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to soiourne in the country of Moab hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Hebr. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah: and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

† Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread

7 Wherefore she went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then shee kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with me? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: If I should say, I haue hope, ‖ If I should haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

‖ Or, If I were with an husband.

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growen? would you stay for them from hauing husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Hebr. hope.
† Hebr. I haue much bitternes.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne *from* following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhalbe my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and mee.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſted faſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call mee ‖ Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with mee.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe empty: Why then call yee mee Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almightie hath afflicted mee?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *ſheweth her great fauour.* 18 *That which ſhe got ſhe carieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered, and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell, that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearеſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuity, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, & for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine hand-maid, though I be not like vnto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen amongſt the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto mee alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her inſtruction,* 5 *Ruth lyeth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman.* 14 *He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.*

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhalbe when he lieth downe: that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And

‖ *Or,* bee not againſt mee.

† *Hebr.* from ioyning to goe, ‖ *Or,* to returne from following after thee.

† *Hebr.* ſtrengthned her ſelfe.

‖ *That is,* pleaſant. ‖ *That is,* bitter.

‖ *Or,* gaue them.

* Chap. 1.7.6.&c. 1.& 19.

† *Hebr.* hap happened. ‖ *Called* Mat. 1.5. Booz.

‖ *Or,* If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, & for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine hand-maid, though I be not like vnto one of thy hand-maidens.

† *Hebr.* to the heart.

† *Hebr.* ſhame her not.

‖ *Or,* one that hath right to redeeme.

‖ *Or,* fall vpon thee

‖ *Or,* lift vp the clothes that are on his feet

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ *Or, tooke holde on.*

9 And hee said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinsman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doeth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Hebr.* gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shalbe in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, but if hee will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and shee arose vp before one could know another. And hee said, Let it not bee knowne that a woman came into the floore.

‖ *Or, sheet, or apron.*

15 Also hee said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when shee held it, hee measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and shee went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, shee said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for hee said to mee, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said shee, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom hee said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit yee downe heere. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† *Hebr. I said, I will reueale in thine eare*

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee: and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel. * Deut. 25.9.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to bee my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and *doe* thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

† *Hebr.* call.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman. * Gen. 38.29.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and shee was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

† *Hebr.* caused to cease.

15 And he shalbe vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

† *Hebr.* sustain.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begat Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite, hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah, in griefe, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee bee weaned. 24 Shee presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yere by yeere, ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD: so she prouoked her; therefore shee wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunke; (Now Eli ſ Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternes of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, & said, O LORD of hosts, If ÿ wilt indeed look on ſ affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I wil giue him to ſ LORD all ſ dayes of his life, & * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart; only her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard, therefore Eli thought shee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp*, vntill the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntill ÿ haue weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so ſ woman abode and gaue her son suck, vntil she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when shee had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floore, and a bottle of wine: and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therfore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD; as long as hee liueth, ‖ hee shall bee lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sin of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes. 28 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as ſ LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: nither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, & by him actions are broken.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill: to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

---

* Deut. 16.16.
† Hebr. from yere to yeere.
‖ Or, a double portion.
† Heb. angred her.
‖ Or from the time that shee, &c. heb. from her going vp.
† Hebr. bitter of soule.
† Heb. seed of men.
* Numb. 6.5. iudg. 13.5.
† Hebr. multiplied to pray.
† Heb. hard of spirit.
‖ Or, meditation.
† Heb. reuolution of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.
‖ Or, returned him who I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.
‖ Or, he whom I haue obtained by petition shall be returned.
† Hebr. hard.
* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16.13. tob. 13.2.
* Psal. 113.7.

wicked shalbe silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shalbe broken to pieces: *out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And hee strooke it into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, giue flesh to rost for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD; for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him from yere to yere, when shee came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman: for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sons, and two daughters, and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shal intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to bee my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offring, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke after mee for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me, for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise mee, shalbe lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I wil cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thy house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar *shalbe* to consume mine eyes, and to griene mine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And hee ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And hee said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And hee answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know ỹ LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therfore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called, as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because

* Chap. 7.10.

† Heb. as on the day

* Exod. 28.4.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c

† Heb. assembled by troopes

‖ Or, I heare euill words of you.

‖ Or, to wy out.

* Leuit. 10.14.

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fal to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to bee a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken. Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: & they slew of † the army in the field about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the Campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the couenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate vpon a seat by the wayside, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his * eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel forty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither. 10 & so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod rose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they rose early on the morrow morning, Behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 There-

Deut. 13. 13. Iudges 20. 13. — Or, because.

1 Sam. 2. 25. — Heb. iudge. — Or, word. — Heb. the things, or words.

Or, vnto all. — Or, established.

Or, came to passe: Heb. was.

† Heb. the battell was spread. — † Heb. the aray. — † Heb. take vnto vs.

† Heb. yesterday, or the third day.

* Iudges 13. 1. — † Heb. be men.

† Heb. were died.

* Chap. 3. 2. — † Heb. stood. — † Heb. is the thing.

‖ Or, to ary out. — † Heb. were turned. — † Heb. set not her heart. — ‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory.

Or, the fishe part.

5 Therefore neither the Prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * Emerods, *euen* Aſhdod and the coaſts thereof.

* Pſal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael be carried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and hee ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs and our people.

11 So they ſent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After ſeuen moneths, the Philiſtines take counſell how to ſend backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh* 19 *The people are ſmitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They ſend to them of Kiriathiearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the Prieſts and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the Arke of the the God of Iſrael, ſend it not empty: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offering: then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be knowne to you, why his hand is not remoued from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe offering, which we ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, & fiue golden Mice *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Hebr.* them.

5 Wherefore ye ſhal make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that mar the land, and ye ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians, & Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, & they departed?

‖ *Or, reprochfully.*

* Exod. 12.31.

† *Hebr.* them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yooke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a treſpaſſe offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away that it may goe.

9 And ſee if it gooth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ *Or, he.*

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke § ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

§ *Hebr.* directly.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes and ſaw the Arke, and reioyced to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua a Bethſhemite, & ſtood there, where there *was* a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Aſhkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *ſtone* of Abel, ‖ whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD, *which ſtone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

‖ *Or, of.*

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee ſmote of the people fifty thouſand and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazer his ſon to keepe it.* 2 *After twenty yeeres,* 3 *the Iſraelites by Samuels meanes ſolemnely repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by the thunder at Eben-Ezer.* 13 *The Philiſtines are ſubdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.*

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath iearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him onely: & he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim and Ashteroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel at Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe and offered it for a burnt offring wholy vnto the LORD, and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offring, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, & called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house, and there he iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sons the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs like all the nations. * Ose.13.10.acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. † Hebr. was euill in the eies of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them. ‖ Or, obey ‖ Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them: then thou shalt shew, &c

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will bee the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueste, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* vnto his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants. † Hebr. Eunuches

16 And he will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall crie out in that day because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you, and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs;

20 That wee also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, * Chap. 14.51. * 1. Cro. 8.33.

Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ *Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.* ‖ *Or, substance.*

2 And hee had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choyce young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and hee *is* an honourable man: all that hee saith commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture hee can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† *Heb. is gone out of, &c.* † *Heb. is with vs?*

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† *Hebr. there is found in my hand.*

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

† *Heb. thy word is good.*

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

† *Heb. in the ascent of the city.*

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found yeung maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ *Or, feast.*

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway finde him before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he doeth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† *Hebr. to day.*

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15. 1. acts 13. 21. † *Hebr. reuealed the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to bee captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold, the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

† *Hebr. restraine in.*

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place; for ye shall eate with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† *Hebr. to day.*

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† *Hebr. thus.*

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ *Hebr. remained.*

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs. (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† *Hebr. a word of God.*

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his Vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The Asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe thy father hath left † the care of the Asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

* Gen. 35. 19. † *Hebr. the word of the Asses.*

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† *Hebr. aske of thee.*

5 After that thou shalt come to the Hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, † chuſe thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: * ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went ye? and he ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle; He told vs plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel ſpake, hee told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities, and your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, *Nay*, but ſet a King ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, & when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid vnto all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD: and Samuel ſent all the people away euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhal this man ſaue vs? And they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers, and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul therefore is confirmed, and his Kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead: and all the men of Iabeſh ſaid vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſaid vnto him, † Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand: and the men of Iudah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hot, ye ſhall haue ‖ helpe. And the meſſengers came and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye ſhall doe with vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto Samuel, who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel vnto the people, Come, and let vs go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integrity. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with

Heb. and ſhall come to paſſe that when thoſe ſignes, &c.
Heb. doe to thee what thine hand ſhall find.
Chap. 13.8.
Hebr. ſhoulder.
Hebr. turned.
Hebr. man to his neighbour.
Chap. 19.24.
† Hebr. from thence.
† Hebr. let the king line
Or, he was as though he had been deafe.
† Hebr. for to ſaue vs.
† Hebr. as one man.
Or, deliuerance.

with thunder in harueſt time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold I haue hearkened vnto your voyce, in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my child hood vnto this day.

*Ecclus. 46.19.

3 Behold, *here I am*; witnes againſt me before the LORD, and before his anoynted: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† *Hebr. ranſome.* ‖ *Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they ſaid, thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witnes againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, made.*

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which he did † to you, and your fathers.

† *Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or benefits.* † *Hebr. with.*

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt and made them dwell in this place.

* Gene. 46.5,6. *Exod. 4.16.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

* Iudg. 4.2.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

*Iudg. 11.1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† *Hebr. mouth.* † *Hebr. be after.*

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the LORD but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therfore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes *is* great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel cried vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes *this* euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickedneſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide: for then *ſhould ye go* after vaine things which cannot profit nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† *Hebr. from.*

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ *Hebr. how great he.*

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoyling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere: and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

† *Hebr. was ſon.*

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin; and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ *Or, Gibeah.*

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Hebr. was had to ſtinke.*

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the Sea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, & in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† *Hebr. was after.*

8 ¶ * And he tarryed ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and, the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

† Hebr. bleſſe him

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the Commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him about ſix hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And Another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

† Hebr. a file with mouthes. Hebr. to ſet

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

‖ Or, garding campe

23 And the ‖ gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

CHAP. XIIII.

Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Prieſt, or the people, goeth, and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themſelues. 17 Saul, not ſtaying the Prieſts anſwere, ſetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Iſraelites, ioyne againſt them. 24 Sauls vnaduiſed adiuration hindereth the victory. 32 He reſtraineth the people from eating blood. 35 Hee buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is ſaued by the people. 47 Sauls ſtrength and family.

‖ Or, there was a day

NOw ‖ it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan the ſon of Saul ſaid vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon that *is* on the *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which ‖ *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the ſon of Ahitub, *Ichabods brother the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And between the paſſages by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward ouer againſt Gibeah.

† Hebr. tooth.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed: it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD * to ſaue by many, or by few.

* 2 Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour bearer ſaid vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe ouer vnto *theſe* men, and we will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, † Tarry vntill wee come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp to them.

† Hebr. be ſtill.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp, *for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

* 1. Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour bearer, & ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people, the gariſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee, who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: and Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult. † Hebr. were cryed together.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the batteil, and behold, * euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

* Iudg. 7.22. 2. chro. 20.23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

Philistines before that time which went vp with them into the camp, *from the countrey* round about: euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into ſ wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore hee put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, my father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7.26 & 19.26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Hebr. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? but he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither, * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20.2. † Hebr. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my son, he shal surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will bee on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, shew the truth. † Hebr. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: & the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdom ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whither soeuer he turned himselfe he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ Or, wrought valiantly.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Ionathan, & Ishui, and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters *were these*, the name of the first borne, Merab, and the name of the yonger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: & the name of the captaine of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: & when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoyle. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commending & excusing himselfe, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Ex. 17.8.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Ex. 17.8.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, striued.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto & Kenites, Go depart, get you down frō among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly. ‖ *Of the second sort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to bee King: for hee is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and hee cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul, in the morning it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, & is gone about, & passed on, & gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what § LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them vntill † they be consumed. † *Hebr.* *in them.*

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeied the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheep and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to * obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes. * *Or, obedience.*

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubburnesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from *being* King. † *Hebr.* *diuination.*

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the Kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man § he should repent. ‖ *Or, eternity, or victory.*

30 Then hee said, I haue sinned: *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childles so shall thy mother be childles among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal. * Exo. 17. 11. num. 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: nenertheles Samuel mourned for Saul and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.*

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oile, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD. † *Hebr.* *in thine hand.*

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably? † *Hebr.* *meetings.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: *for the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart. † *Hebr.* *eyes.* * 1. Chro. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9. iere. 11. 20. & 17. 10. 20. 12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sons to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, *Send and fetch him: for we will not sit †downe, till he come hither.

12 And he sent and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: and the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: And the Spirit of ỹ LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp & went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold, now an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shal come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shal play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me, now a man that can play wel, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a son of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his son vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines bring ready to battell,* 4 *Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate.* 12 *Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the challenge,* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour armed by faith, he slayeth the Gyant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh, and Azekah in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* sixe cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron, and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And hee stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue mee a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the daies of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Iesse had commanded him, and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he

*1.Sam. 7 8.psal. 78.71.

† Hebr. *roond.*

† Hebr. *faire of eyes.*

‖ *Or, terrified.*

‖ *Or, speech.*

‖ *Or, the coast of Dommim*

† Hebr. *ranged the battell.*

come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will inrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Iosh. 15.16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, & taketh away the reproach frō Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the Armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his Eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart: for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

† Hebr. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and hee † sent for him.

† Hebr. took him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ Lambe out of the flocke:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

† Hebr. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armor, and he assayed to go, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put thē off him.

40 And he took his staffe in his hand, & chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

‖ Or, valley. † Hebr. vessell.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him, for he was *but* a youth and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the host of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know, that there is a God in Israel.

† Hebr. shut thee vp.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone and sling it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 * So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

* Eccles. 47.4. 1.mac.4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, & pursed the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And ȳ children of Israel returned from chasing after ȳ Philistines, & they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armor in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the host; Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tel

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said vnto him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? And Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise: 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury: 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughter for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the Kings sonne in law giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant,

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

6 And it came to passe, as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel singing, and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖ *Or, Philistines.*

† *Hebr. three stringed instruments.*

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, *Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. eccius. 47.6

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid tenne thousand, and to me they haue ascribed *but* thousands, and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† *Hebr. was euill in his eies.*

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captain ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his waies, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† *Hebr. a sonne of valour.*

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel § Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: & they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† *Hebr. was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings son in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings son in law, seeing that I am a poore man and lightly esteemed?

† *Hebr. according to these words.*

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The King desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And whē his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law, and the dayes were not † expired.

† *Hebr. fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the King § he might be § Kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal Sauls daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw & knew, that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† *Hebr. precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his son, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls son delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, & what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid to Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sin against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *haue beene* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his *life in his hand, & slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and diddest reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne, against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* 1 Sam. 17.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things & Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence as † in times past.

† *Hebr. yesterday, and the third day.*

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† *Hebr. from his face.*

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin, but he slipt away out of Sauls presence; and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: & Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and slipt, and escaped,

13 And

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolsters, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe*, to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued mee so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing, *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise; and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great Well that *is* in Sechu: and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on, & prophesied vntil he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophe- †*Heb. fell.* sied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets? *Chap. 10. 11.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their Couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that hee will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from mee? it *is* not *so*. †*Hebr. vncouer mine eare*

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued; but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee. ‖*Or, say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c.* †*Hebr. speakesh or thinketh.*

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let mee goe that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto ‡ third day at Euen. ‖*Or, feast.*

6 If my father at all misse mee, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee, that hee might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then beware that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a Couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? *Chap. 18 3. & 23. 18.*

9 And Ionathan said, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall take mee? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid: Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee; †*Hebr. searched.* †*Hebr. vncouer thine eare*

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath bin with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely, while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made a *couenant* with the house of Dauid *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies. †*Heb. cut*

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare again, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule. ‖*Or, by his loue towards him.*

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be misssed, because thy seat will be † empty. †*Hebr. missed.*

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, & come to ‡ place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the busines was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel. ‖*Or, diligently.* †*Hebr. greatly.*

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe finde out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth. †*Heb in the day of the businesse.*

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away. ‖*Or, shut sheweth the way.* †*Hebr. not any thing.*

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and mee for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded mee *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, & he ſaid vnto him, ‖Thou ſon of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and to the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖*Or, thou peruerſe rebell: hee ſon of perneꝛſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſon of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Heb. is the ſon of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his lad, Run, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, hee ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Heb. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not ſ arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artilery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the citie.

† *Heb. inſtrumẽts.* † *Hebr. that was his.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And hee aroſe and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖*Or The* LORD *be witneſſe of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſines whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place,

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue mee fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Hebr. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Or, ſanctified.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue been kept from vs about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or, and that.*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the Kings buſines required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the * valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: If thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it mee.

* *Or, groue.*

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

* *Or, ſang.*

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their handes, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

‖ *Or, made markes.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to mee?

‖ *Or, is as one mad.*

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kil the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cane Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and hee became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Hebr. had a creditour.* † *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid to the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And hee brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

‖ Or, grene or a high place.

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the son of Iesse giue euery one of you fields and vineyards *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against mee, and there is none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the son of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto mee that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Hebr. vncouereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against me, thou and the son of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against mee to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid which is the Kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: Let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Hebr. little or great.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the King would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

‖ Or, gard Heb. the runners.

18 And the King said vnto Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Priests smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, hee escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan commeth and comforteth him. 15 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistims. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against ‡ armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I wil deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp. † Hebr. shut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shal not find thee, and thou shalt bee

bee King ouer Israel, and I shalbe next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of § Iesh imon?

† Heb. on the right hand.

20 Now therfore, O King, Come down according to all the desire of thy soule to come down, and our part shalbe to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

§ Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for yee haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told mee that he dealeth very subtilly.

† Hebr. foot shall bee.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainety, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if hee be in the land that I will search him out throwout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose and went to Ziph, before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Moan, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

† Hebr. spread thē selues vpon, &c.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste, thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuisions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency: 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe, when Saul was returned frō † following § Philistins, § it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in § wildernes of En-gedi.

† Hebr. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men, vpon the rockes of the wild goates.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by § way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid & his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayst doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Hebr. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

† Hebr. rebuked.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, & went out of caue, & cried after Saul, saying, my lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene how that § LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, & some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, & I said, I wil not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

† Hebr. spared.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee, yet thou hunteſt my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not bee vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doeſt thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Hebr. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice my son Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast deale well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Hebr. shut.

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely bee King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be eſtablished in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth, 2 Dauid in Paran seudeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, hee mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present 23 and by her wisedome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Cap. 28. 3.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

‖ Or, traps.

Now

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and euill in his doings: and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe vnto Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Hebr. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel.

† Hebr. shamed.

8 Aske thy young men and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

† Hebr. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, & giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they bee?

† Hebr. slaughter.

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, & went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master; and † he railed on them.

† Hebr. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and wee were not † hurt, neither missed wee any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when wee were in the fields.

† Hebr. shamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night, and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such a* sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

‖ Or, heapes.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine vnto him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the wordes of thine handmaid.

† Hebr. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

† Hebr. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Hebr. sauing thy selfe.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, present. † Hebr. walke at the feete of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies them shall he fling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

† Hebr. in the midst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Hebr. no staggering: or, stumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet mee:

33 And blessed be thy aduise, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee except thou hadst hasted, & come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house; see, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a King, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded

pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake to her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose and bowed herselfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *bee* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and shee went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Heb. at her feet.*

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

* Iosh. 15.56. * 2. Sam. 3.14.15.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieshimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay; and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50 & 17.55. ‖ *Or, midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? and Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within ſ trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† *Hebr. shut vp.*

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai; Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill a farre off (a great space being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because yee haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

† *Heb. sonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before thee LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

† *Heb. smell.* † *Heb. cleauing.*

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne my son Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold, the kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnes and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou my son Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuading other countries, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shal now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me, to seeke me anymore in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

† *Heb. be consumed.*

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath; he and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth to the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

†Hebr. the number of daies. 7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere and foure moneths.

†Hebr. a yeere of daies. 8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

‖Or, Girzites. 9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the Camels, and the apparell, and returned and came to Achiſh.

‖Or, did you not make a rode, &c. 10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

†Hebr. to ſtinke.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The Witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for euer.

*Chap. 25.1 3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, & the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp, whom I ſhal name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voice, & the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? and the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

†Hebr. what is his forme. 14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

†Heb. by the hand of Prophets. 16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doſt thou aſke of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

‖Or, for himſelfe. 17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, *as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

*Chap. 15.28. †Hebr. mine hand. 18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſons *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

†Hebr. made haſt, and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature. 20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thy hand-maid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee: and eat, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But hee refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo hee aroſe from the earth and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded *it*, & did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eat: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismissed him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, & by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid ȳ seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersarie to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast bin vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste, is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant, so long as I haue beene † with thee, vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 21 Dauids law to deuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South & Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein: they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captiues,

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Abimelechs sonne, I pray thee bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behinde stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he, & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde ẅ were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: & Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they drane before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men ẅ were so faint, that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, & to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people he ‖ saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said, Because

---

* 1. Cro. 29. 4.

* Chap. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eies of the lords.

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eies of the lords.

† Hebr. before thee.

† Hebr. bitter.

† Hebr. their morrow.

‖ Or, asked them how they did. † Hebr. men.

Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoyle, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarryeth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that hee made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † present for you, of the spoyle of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his army, and his sons slaine, he & his armour bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcasses. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw* the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee therow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust mee through and ‖ abuse me. But his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and dyed with him.

6 So Saul died, & his three sons, and his armour bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashteroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and *buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

*1. Chro. 10. 1.

‖ Or, wounded

† Hebr. shooters, men with bowes.

† Hebr. found him.

‖ Or, mock me.

‖ Or, concerning him.

*Ier. 34. 5 *2. Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL otherwise called, The second booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe, after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites: and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

*1. Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came euen to passe on the third day that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was, when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? and he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

† Hebr. their mourning.

† Hebr. was, &c.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe the charets and horsemen followed hard after him:

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Heare am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that he was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid took hold on his clothes, & * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

† Heb. behold me.

‖ Or, my coat of male (or my embroydered coat (hindereth me that my, &c.

*Chap. 3. 31. & 13. 31.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

*Psal. 105.15. 14 And Dauid said vnto him, *How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

*Iosh. 10.13. ‖Or, of the vpright. 18 (Also he bad them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

*Micah 1.10. 19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

‖Or, sweet. 23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah. 5 Hee commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead for their kindnes to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth King of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? and the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

*1.Mac. 2.57. 4 And *the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah, and they told Dauid saying, That * the men of Iabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls hoste tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* forty yeeres old, when he began to reigne ouer Israel, & reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said vnto Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fel downe together. Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Ioab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was* as light † of foot, † as a wild Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left, from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? and he answered, I *am*

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare, smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fel downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah, by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordan, & went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men dyed.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre, Dauid ſtill waxeth ſtronger,* 2 *Sixe ſons were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth,* 12 *reuoulteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by Dauid and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the King and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid curſeth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: and his firſt borne was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe:

3 And his ſecond Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom the ſon of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fift Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixt Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, & behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth, Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid † in times paſt, to be King ouer you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid, I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines & out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in ỹ eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe & go, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, & he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab, came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoyle with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king & ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out & thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And whē Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ quietly, and ſmote him there vnder the fift † rib, that he dyed, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

† Hebr. Was the morning. ‖ Or, gone away.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti. † Hebr. going and weeping.

† Hebr. both yeſterday, and the third day.

* 1. King. 2. 5. ‖ Or, peaceably * Chap. 2. 23. † Hebr. bloods.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his
†Hebr. be cut off. fathers house, and let there not †faile from the house of Ioab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner,
*Chap. 2.23. because he had slaine their brother *Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner.
†Heb. bed And King Dauid himselfe followed the †bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner: and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put
†He. children of iniquity. into fetters: as a man falleth before †wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me and more also, if I taste bread or ought else till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it
†He. was good in their eyes †pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day †weake, though anoynted
†Hebr. yender. King, and these men, the sonnes of Zeruiah, *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the
† Hebr. second. name of the †other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse tooke him vp and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day, to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head and gate them away therow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul thine enemie which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth who hath †redeemed my soule out of all aduersity:

10 When *one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (†thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberry trees.

THEN *came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was King ouer vs, thou *wast he* that ledst out & broughtest in Israel: & the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne *and* he reigned forty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah *seuen yeres and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites ‖ inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde, and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, *he shall be chiefe and captaine:* ‖ Wherefore they said, the blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the Fort, and called it the city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from † Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And *Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And *Dauid tooke him moe concubines, and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these bee the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibbar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal, Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, the LORD hath broken forth vpon my enemies before me, as the breach of waters: Therefore hee called the name of that place, ‖ Baal Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriah iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringeth the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a Tabernacle, with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, † whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drane the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on al maner of *instruments* made of firre wood, euen on harpes, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on corners, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshingfloore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez Vzzah vnto this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom into the city of Dauid with gladnesse.

13 And it was so that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offrings, and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelessly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approouing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiseth him benefits, and blessings in his seed. 18 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

‖ Or, rashnesse.
† Hebr. broken
‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah
* 1. Chro. 15. 25.
† Hebr. stretched.
* 1. Chro. 16. 2.
‖ Or, openly.
‖ Or, of the handmaides of my seruants.

*1.Chro. 17.2. AND it came to passe *when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said vnto the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

† Hebr. to my seruants to Dauid. 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a Tabernacle.

‖ In the 1. Chron. 17.6 any of the Iudges. 7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build yee not me an house of Cedar?

* 1.Sam. 16.12. pſ.78.70. † Hebr. from after. 8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, euer Israel.

† Hebr. from thy face. 9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

*1.Kings 8.20. 12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

*1.Kings 5.5.& 6. 12.1 chro. 22.10. *Heb.1.5 *Psal.89. 31,32. 13 *Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 *I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: *If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be established for euer before thee: thy throne shall be established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this

† Hebr. law. the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 *And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel hast † reuealed to thy seruant saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words bee true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant bee blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoyle Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to deaath, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to reconer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, & seuen hundred horsemen, & twenty thousand foot-men: and Dauid houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the host of Hadadezer.

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (For Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Ioram*

† brought

† brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe.

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name, when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edome, throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe Rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 Hee maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſeruant, whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindnes of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſon of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And hee anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: But Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of the Kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah a thouſand men, & of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, he choſe of all the choyce men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me, but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God; and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, & came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

† *Hebr. his hand was.*

† *Heb. his ſmiting.*

‖ *Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.*

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

* 1 Chro. 18.17.

‖ *Or, princes.*

Chap. 4.

* 1 Chro. 19.1.

† *Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid?*

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together:

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besi ged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 25 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe foorth *to battell*, that *Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.*

*1 Chro. 20.1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house, and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and hee lay with her (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

‖ *Or, And when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.*

* Leuit. 15.19. & 18.19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite, and Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

† *Hebr.* of the peace, *of*, &c.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete, and Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meate* from the King.

† *Hebr.* went out after him

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not down to his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke and Israel and Iudah abide in tents, & my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tarry heare to day also, and to morrow I wil let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, & he made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten and die.

† *Hebr.* strong. † *Hebr.* from after him.

16 And it came to passe, when Ioab obserued the † city, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

† *Hebr.* keeper.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone † vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9.53. † *Hebr.* vpon him.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto § messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee, for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† *Hebr.* euil in thine eyes. † *Hebr.* one and another.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† *Hebr.* in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reprooued by Nathan confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore,

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one litle ewe lambe which he had brought, and nourished vp; and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† *Hebr.* morsell.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne heard, to dresse for § way faring man that was come

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and hee said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing ‖ shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe *fourefold: because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I *anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue the thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou diddest *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, I ‖ haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne: thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed, thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, wee spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce, how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of § LORD, & worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him; What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou diddest fast and weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou diddest rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept; for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, § the child may liue

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet: and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city; & † it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought forth the spoile of the city in † great abundance.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kilne: and thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe-shearing among all the Kings sonnes hee killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai as Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon § son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings son, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, Let my sister Tamar come and giue mee meat, and dresse the meate in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and hee was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ floure and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

§ *Or it is worthy to die.* * Exod. 22.1. * 1. Sam. 16.13.

* Deut. 28.30. chap. 16.22

* Ecclus. 47.11.

† *Heb.* fasted a fast

† *Heb.* doe hurt.

* Matth. 1.6.

* Chro. 20.9. ‖ *That is, beloued of the Lord.*

† *Hebr. my name be called vpon it.* * 1. Chro. 20.2.

† *Heb. very great.*

† *Heb. it was marueilous, or hidden in the eies of Amnon.* † *Hebr. thin.* † *Hebr. morning by morning.*

‖ *Or, paste.*

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when shee had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for † * no such thing ought to be done in Israel: doe not thou this folly.

† *Hebr. humble mee.* * *Leuit. 18.9.* † *Hebr. it ought not so to be done.*

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? And as for thee, thou shalt bee as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

† *Hebr. with great hatred greatly.*

16 And shee said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending mee away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto mee: but hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from mee, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And shee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar † remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

† *Heb. set not thine heart.* † *Heb. and desolate.*

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon, neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold now thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And hee pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

‖ *Or, will you not since I haue commanded you?*

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now, when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be courageous, and be † valiant.

† *Hebr. sonnes of valour.*

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *Or, rose.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men, the Kings sonnes: for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *Or, made a mouth.*

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

† *Hebr. the voyce of the Kings sonnes.*

36 And it came to passe, assoone as hee had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept: and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

† *Hebr. with a very great weeping.*

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud King of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

‖ *Or, Ammihur.*

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

‖ *Or, ceased.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable, to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, haire & children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe, O King.

† *Hebr. saue.*

5 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid hath two sons, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† *Hebr. deliuerer between them.*

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom hee slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leane to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.*

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I wil giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My

My lord, O King, the iniquity *bee* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him vnto me, and he shal not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word vnto my Lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt vpon the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing vnto my Lord the King, *it is*, because the people haue made mee afraid: and thy hand maid said, I wil now speake vnto the King; it may be that the King wil performe the request of his handmaid

16 For the King will heare to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaide said, The word of my lord the King shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my Lord the king now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in al this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade mee, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my Lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, & saw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot euen to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar; she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the King, but he would not come to him, and when he sent againe the second time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in mee, let him kill mee.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came vnto the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies stealeth the hearts of Israel, 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron, 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy, 13 Dauid vpon the newes flieth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And hee said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer; O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came came to passe, after forty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

† Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, hee hath also deuised meanes, &c.

† Hebr. for rest. † Hebr. to heare.

† Hebr. blessed.

‖ Or, thy. † Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel so praise greatly.

† Hebr. neere my place.

† Hebr. to come.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the King downeward.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, assoone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseiler, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuse.

16 And the King went forth, and all his houshold † after him: and the King left ten women which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Heb at his feet.

17 And the King went foorth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may: returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going?

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, & as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shalbe, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones ouer, that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of ỹ wildernes.

‖ Called Iob. 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring mee againe, and shew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if hee thus say, I haue no delight in thee, behold, here am I; let him doe to mee as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, *art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I wil tarry in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie mee.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem: and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Olinet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will bee thy seruant, O King: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant; then mayest thou for mee defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shalbe, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of ỹ Kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them yee shall send vnto mee euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid.* 9 *Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsell.* 20 *Ahithophels counsell.*

AND when Dauid was a little past the top of *the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings household to ride on, and the bread and Summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, hee abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me ỹ kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I † humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men, were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, ỹ † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee, all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah

vnto the King, Why should this *dead dog curse my lord the King? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? Let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and †cast dust.

14 And the King, & all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him

16 And it came to passe, when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, †God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, & with him will I abide

19 And againe, Whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shal the hands of al that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the †Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid & with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushais, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe* 25 *Amasa is made Captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shal flee, and I wil all smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying †pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise †what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall wee doe after his †saying? If not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath †giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they *be* †chafed in their minds as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be †ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lion, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therfore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan, euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the Sea for multitude, and †that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and wee will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then The counsel of Ahithophel: For the LORD had †appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogal: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimahaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light, there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

* 1 Sam. 24. 15. & 26. 8.

Or, beares. Heb. eye.

† Hebr. dusted him with dust.

† Hebr. let the King liue.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of &c.

† Hebr. what is in his mouth.

† Hebr. word

† Hebr. counselled

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

† Hebr. fallen.

† Hebr. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

† Hebr. commanded.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse and arose and gate him home to his house, to his citie, & †put his houshold in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† *Hebr.* done.

† *Hebr.* gaue charge concerning his house.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa Captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite that went in to Abigal, the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat and barley, and floure, and parched *corne* and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*.

‖ Or, cups.

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they said, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oake is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder ỹ hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* †worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour vs out of the city.

† *Heb.* set their heart on vs.

† *Hebr.* as tenne thousand of vs.

† *Hebr.* be to succour.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the young man *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in ỹ wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood †deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

† *Hebr.* multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: And Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the youg man Absalom.

† *Hebr.* weigh vpon mine hand.

† *Hebr.* keepe you.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midst of the Oake.

† *Hebr.* before thee.

† *Hebr.* heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about & smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held back the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which *is* in *the kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok: Let me now run, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† *Hebr.* iudged him from the hand of.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

† *Hebr.* be a man of tidings.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also runne after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

† *Hebr.* be with me.

‖ Or, pleasant.

23 But howsoeuer (*said he*) let me run: And hee said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King; and the King said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the formost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the King said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† *Hebr.* I see the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called and said vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men

‖ Or, peace.

† *Hebr.* shut vp.

men that list vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the King said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† Hebr. is there peace.

30 And the King said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

† Hebr. tidings is he ought.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the King to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the King backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah 18 Shimei is pardoned 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the Kings family 41 the Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his son.

† Hebr. saluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce; O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

† Hebr. by louing &c.

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends: for thou hast declared this day † that thou regardest neither princes nor seruants: for this day I perceiue that if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

† Hebr. that princes, or seruants are not to the.

7 Now therefore arise, goe forth, and speake † comforably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee, from thy youth vntill now.

† Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, Is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the King back?

† Heb. are ye silent.

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house,)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones, and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King; Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane; and Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

* 1. Kings 2. 8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sons, and his twenty seruants, with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King.

* Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to cary ouer the Kings houshold, and to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan;

† Heb. that good in his eyes.

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly, the day that my lord the King * went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16. 15.

20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be aduersaries vnto mee? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I knowe, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O King, my seruant deceiued me: for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy seruant is lame:

27 And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eies.

* Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the King: yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

† Hebr. men of death.

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

*Chap. 17.27. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and *he had prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with mee in Ierusalem

†*Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?* 34 And Barzillai said vnto the King, †How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old, *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? Wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt †require of me, that will I doe for thee.

†*Hebr. chuse.* 39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the king was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did ye †despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel,

†*Hebr. set vs at light.*

CHAP. XX

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 19 A wise woman saueth the city by Shebas head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, ‖ son of Bichri a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the tenne women * his concubines whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Chap. 16.22.
† Hebr. in a house of restraint.
† Hebr. dwelling in widowes life.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

† Hebr. Call me together.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but hee tarried longer then the set time which hee had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shal Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

† Hebr. deliuer him selfe from vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8.18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned vpon his loines in the sheath thereof: and as hee went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Hebr. did not smite him the stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the highway, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmaachah, and all § Berites: and they were gathered together & went also after him.

§ Or, *Barites*.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaacah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ It stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall to throw *it* downe.

‖ Or, *stood in a ganison*.
† Hebr. *marred* to throw downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*: Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old times, saying, they shall surely aske counsell at Abel: And so they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, *Of old they were wont to say, saying*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mo-

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba, the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel: and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cea'e by hanging seuen of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid buries h the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fath rs Sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure gyants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth, the son of Ionathan, the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul whom she † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his son buried they in the country of Beniamin in Zelah, in the Sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded; and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel Ionathan the son of * Shimea, the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thankesgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou saueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

---

† Hebr. by his name.

† Hebr. were scattered.

* Chap. 8.16.

‖ Or, ye mens bracer.

‖ Or, a Prince.

† Hebr. sought the face, &c.

* Iosh. 9. 3,16,17.

‖ Or, it is not siluer or gold, that we haue to do with Saul or his house neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.

‖ Or, cut vs off.

‖ Or, chosen of the Lord.

* 1. Sam. 18.3. & 20.8. & 42.

‖ Or, Michals sister.

† Hebr. bare to Adriel.

* Chap. 3.7.

‖ Or, Rapha.

† Hebr. the staffe or the head.

† Hebr. candle or lampe.

* 1. Chro. 20.4.

‖ Or, Rapha.

* See 1 chro. 20.5.

‖ Or, Rapha.

‖ Or, reproach &c.

* 1. Sam. 16.9.

* Psal. 18.2. &c.

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖Or, pangs. 5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

†Hebr. Belial. 6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

‖Or, cords. 7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, & cryed to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke, because he was wroth.

†Heb. by 9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkenesse pauilions round about him, †darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

†Hebr. binding of waters. 13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them: lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me

‖Or, great out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Hebr. to him. 24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

†Hebr. before his eyes. 26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man, thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

‖Or, wrestle. Ps. 18. 27 28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

‖Or, candle. 29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

‖Or, a broken troope. 30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖Or, refined. 31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

† Hebr. riddeth or looseth. 32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation; and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not shall serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, & blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me;

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high, aboue those that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me: *he* that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning *when* the Sun ariseth, *euen a* morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting Couenant, ordered in all things & sure: for *this is* all my saluation & all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes of* Beli*all shall be* all of them as thornes that must away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be

† fenced

† fenced with yron, & the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat chiefe among the captaines (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell: and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troope, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab the son of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai, the sonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zeleg the Amonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty daies bring the musters of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth and confesseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he ‖ moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people, (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the Kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the host: and Ioab, and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lyeth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim Hodshi; and they came to Dan Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And

† Hebr. filled.
‖ Or, stood in the midst of the parcell, and defended it, and slew the Philistines.
* 1. Chro. 11.12.
* 1. Chro. 11.27.
‖ Or, for harueſting
‖ Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie
* 1. Chro. 11.20.
† Hebr. valiant.
† Hebr. sonnes of liues.
† Hebr. sonne of God.
† Hebr. a man of countenance, or shape, called 1. chr. 11.23.
† Hebr. a man of great stature.
‖ Or, honourable among the thirty
‖ Or, counsell: heb. his commaund.
* Chap. 18. 1. Chro. 27.7.
‖ Satan, See 1. chro. 21.1.
‖ Or, compasse.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, netherlands newly inhabited.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: & now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Go, and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may bee ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah *as* a King, giue vnto the King: and Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Araunah, nay but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God of ỹ which doth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilue.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS: commonly called, The third booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah Dauids darling vſurpeth the Kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan, 15 Bathſheba mooueth the King, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment being annointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gheſts flie. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes; but he gate no heat.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the King, †a young virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. let them ſeeke.

† Hebr. a damoſell, a virgin.

† Hebr. be a cheriſher vnto him

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be King: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Hebr. reigne.

† Hebr. From his dayes.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. words with. † Hebr. were after.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, † were not with Adonijah.

† Hebr. were not to Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

‖ Or, Dragon.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba, the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* Hebr. Hagith.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O King, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thy handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my Lord the King, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, ỹ eies of all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on ỹ throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the king, he bowed himselfe before the King, with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest; and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue King Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware, & said, As the LORD liueth, ỹ hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse;

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call mee Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say; God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come, and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said; Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zedok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them. ‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghests that *were* with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him, Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the ghests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, if he wil shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: And Solomon said, vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 Of religiousnesse. 5 Of Ioab, 7 Of Barzillai, 8 Of Shimei, 10 Dyeth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, mooning Bathsheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, is deprived of the Priesthood. 29 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and hee charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the son of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle, that *was* about his loynes, and in his shooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisedome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnes vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to mee, when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete mee at Iordan, and I sware vnto him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse, for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him: but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ * And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and shee said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she sayd, Say on.

15 And hee said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therfore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King rose vp to meet her, & bowed himself vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the Kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay: And the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said, vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also, (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him: and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as hee * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And King Solomon sent by ỹ hand of Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him ỹ he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest, said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death because thou bearest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from mee, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the son of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the son of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, & called for Shimei, and said

* Deut. 29.9. Iosh. 1.7. ‖ Or, doe wisely.
* 2 Sam. 7.12. † Hebr. be cut off from thee from the throne.
* 2 Sam. 3.27.
* 2 Sam. 20.10. † Hebr. put.
* 2. Sam. 19.31.
* 2. Sam. 16.5. † Hebr. strong.
* 2. Sam. 19.23.
* Actes. 2.29 & 13.36.
* 2. Sam. 5.4. 1. chro. 29 26,27.
* 2. Chro. 29.23.
† Hebr. turne not away my face.

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord ℣ King hath said, so will thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalē many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath, and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose & sadled his asse and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants, and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer vnto Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuy to, that thou didst to Dauid my father; therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the Throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he dyed, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

* 2. Chro. 1. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choise which God gaue him preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots maketh him renowmed.

* Chap. 9. 8.

AND *Solomō made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon, to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy according as he walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

‖ Or, bountie.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

* 2. Chro. 1. 10. † Hebr. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe, † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgment;

† Hebr. many dayes. † Hebr. to heare.

12 Behold I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue *also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honor: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

* Matth. 6. 33. wise 7. 11. ‖ Or, hath not beene.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes & my Commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, & stood before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house; saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was* vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it; But the other said: Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

† Hebr. were hot.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her the

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgment which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him to doe iudgment.

† Hebr. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24. The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His dayly prouision, 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which he had, Azariah the Sonne of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖ Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahia the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ‖ Recorder;

‖ Or, Secretaries. ‖ Or, Remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the son of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5.14. ‖ Or, leuie.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel; which prouided victuals for the King, and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, Benhur.

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

‖ Or, Bendekar.

10 The ‖ sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

‖ Or, Ben-Heseb.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, & all Bethshean; ẃ *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel frõ Bethshean to Abel-Meholeh, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with wals and brasen barres.

‖ Or, Ben-Geber.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo, *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Beniamin,

19 Geber the son of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead: *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

21 And *Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Ecclus. 47.15.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,

† Hebr. bread. † Hebr. Cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roe buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beersheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. confidently.

26 ¶ And *Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

* 2. Chron. 9.25.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ Or, mules. * Swift beasts. Ezech. 27.14.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the Sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee spake three thousand Prouerbs: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber therto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen, and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anoynted him King, in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

* 2. Chron. 2.3.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, Vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

† Hebr. say. * 2. Sam. 7.13.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall bee with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† Hebr. say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, & said, Blessed be the LORD this day: which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint mee, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: & thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

† Hebr. send.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar-trees and Firre-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

† Hebr. Cors.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisdome, * as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3.12.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

* Chap. 4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Ez. 27.9

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stones-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The fieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

2 Chro. 3.1. AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee

† Hebr. built.

† began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without, or shewed & closed

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖ Or, vpon or ioyning to.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house, he built † chambers round about; *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

† Hebr. floores.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Hebr. shoulder.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of cedar.

‖ Or, the beames, and the fielings with Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, fiue cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my Word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

2. Sam. 7.13. 1. Chron. 22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the fieling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of Firre.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the wals, &c And so verse 16.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most Holy place.

17 And the house, that is the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

‖ Or, gourds. † Hebr. openings of flowres.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

† Hebr. shut vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it w gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle, he ouerlaid w gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

‖ Or, oyly. heb. trees of oyle.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exod. 25.20. ‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme-trees, and † open flowres, within & without.

† Hebr. openings of flowres.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle, hee made doores of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, fiue square.

32 The ‖ two doores also were of Olive tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid them with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid in the moneth Zif:

38 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the moneth Bul, (which is the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ thorowout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten Lauers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue, vpon the † beames that lay on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and † light was against light in three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes, and light was against light in three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: & the porch was ‖ before them, & the other pillars, & the thick beame were ‖ before them

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where hee dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom hee had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within & without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, & so on the out side toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, euen great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was † a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse; & he was filled w wisdom & vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either, of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker-worke, and wreathes of chain-worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lilly-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars, had pomegranates also aboue ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubits: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward § West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East: and the sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubites was the length of one base, and foure cubites the bredth thereof, and three cubites § height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges, were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the laner were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round, after the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

‖ Or, leaues of the doores. † Hebr. openings of flowres ‖ Or, foure square.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

* Chap. 9. 10.

† Hebr. ribbes. † Hebr. sight against sight. ‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect. ‖ Or, according to them. ‖ Or, according to them. † Hebr. From floore to floore, 3.1.

and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

† Heb in the base

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axle-trees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme-trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Hebr. nakednes.

37 After this manner hee made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases one lauer.

† Hebr. shoulder.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and hee set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon ſ top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two net-workes, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that *were* † vpon the pillars:

† Hebr. vpon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers of the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright or scoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, † in ſ clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† Hebr. in the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupon ſ Shewbread *was*;

† Hebr. made.

49 And the Candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, & fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, & the lamps, & the tongs of gold,

† Hebr. parched.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers and the basons, and the spoones, & the † censers, of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

† Hebr. fire-pans

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. things of Dauid.

* 2.Chro. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the Temple: 12 and 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 1.Chro. 5.2.

† Hebr. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† Hebr. heads.

‖ Or, Arke, as 2.Chr. 5.9

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with ſ children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.5.

‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

* Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

* 2.Chro. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might bee therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

* 2.Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD which hee made

made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen:

*2.Mac. 2.8. 23 And he ſaid, *LORD God of Iſrael *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath: who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid, my father, that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid, my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before mee as thou haſt walked before me:

*Chap. 2. 4. 2. Sam. 7.12. † *Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight.*

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

† *Hebr. only if.*

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, *My Name ſhalbe there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut. 12.11. ‖ *Or, in this place*

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhal pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ *Or, in this place*

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† *Hebr. and he require an oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ *Or, towards.*

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, & there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there bee peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there bee caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*;

‖ *Or, iurisdiction.*

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou, *euen* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand and of thy ſtretched out arme,) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know, that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† *Hebr. the thing of a day in his day.*

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battel againſt their enemy, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

†2.Chro. 7.10.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou bee angry with them and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemie farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were carried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickednesse:

†1.Chro. 7.7.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

‖ *Or, thanked.*

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

*2.Chro. 7.11.

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

*Chap. 8.51.

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou *broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod. 19.6. *Chap. 8.29.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

† Hebr. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times as the matter shall require:

† Hebr. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2. Chro. 7. 5.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the King hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, & the fat of the peace offerings, because * the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 1. Chro. 7. 7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents, ioyfull and glad of heart for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes, the Gentiles were his bondmen the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices:* 26 *His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all Solomons desire, which he was pleased to doe.

* 2. Chro. 7. 11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3. 5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightnesse to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. chron. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following mee, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier. 7. 14

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. ier. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ * And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

* 2. Chro. 8. 1.

11 (Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar-trees, and Fir-trees, and with gold: according to all his desire) ỹ then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† Hebr. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ That is displeasing, or hurt).

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in ỹ worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her; then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chro. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, & brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Iuory.* 21 *His Vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His charets and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of al that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, & the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said vnto the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*; and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these *thy* seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the Kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royal bounty: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, shee and her seruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of the gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold.

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place, of the seat, and two Lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelue Lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any Kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at Sea a Nauy of Tharshish, with the Nauy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the Nauy of Tharshish, bringing Gold and siluer, ‖ Iuory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & garments, and armor, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King † made siluer *to bee* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings Merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for al the Kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to Idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BVt King Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites.

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel: * Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For

---

† Hebr. vpon it.

† Hebr. lip.

* 2. Chro. 9. 1. mat. 2. 42. luk. 11. 31

† Hebr. words. † Hebr. standing. ‖ Or, Butlers. † Hebr. word ‖ Or, sayings. † Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

‖ Or, railes. Heb. a prop. * 2. Chro. 9. 10. † Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

* Deut. 17. 17. Nehem. 13. 26. ‖ Or, besides. * Exod. 34. 16.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice:

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, For asmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy daies I will not doe it for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe monethes did Ioab remaine there with all Israel vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife, the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band; when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersarie to Israel all § daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the King.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, & for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my commaundements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his son will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

42 And † the time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* * fortie yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

*Judges 2.13.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

*Chap. 9.9. *Chap. 6.12.

† Hebr. in with thee.

*Chap. 12.15.

*2.Sam. 8.14.

† Hebr. send me away.

† Hebr. Not. *2.Sam. 8.3. and 10.18.

*2.Chron. 13.6.

† Hebr. closed.

† Heb. did worke.

† Hebr. burden.

*Chap. 12.15.

† Hebr. lampe or candle.

*Or; words or things. † Hebr. dayes. *2 Chron. 9.30.

*Mat. 1. & called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.* 21 *Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 25 *Ieroboam strengtheth himselfe by cities,* 26 *and by the idolatry of the two calues.*

*2.Cro. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son

*Chap. 11,40. of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

*Chap. 4.7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men that were grown vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were grown vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my father loynes:

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying Come to me againe the third day.

†*Hebr.* *hardly.* 13 And the King answered ℣ people † roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after ℣ counsell of ℣ yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you ℣ scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake

*Chap. 11,11. by *Ahijah the Shilonite, vnto Ierobeam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the son of Ieste: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in ℣ cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him ℣ stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent & called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred & fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, & to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go vp nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall ℣ heart of this people turne againe vnto their Lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon ℣ king tooke counsel, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you, to goe vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, ℣ brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worshippe* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a Feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of ℣ moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the Altar (so did hee in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the Altar, and † burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ieroboams hand that offred violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, &* 4 *and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored.* 7 *The prophet refusing the kings entertainment departeth from Bethel.* 11 *An old prophet seducing him bringeth him back.* 20 *He is reproued by God,* 23 *slaine by a lyon,* 26 *buried by the olde Prophet.* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Ieroboams obstinacie.*

And

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: & Ieroboam stood by the Altar ‖ to burne incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And he cryed against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priests of the high places, that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

* 2. Kings 23. 17.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken. Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the Altar saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dryed vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out frō the Altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which he had spoken vnto the King, them they told also vnto their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

† Hebr. a word was.

17 For † it was said to me by the Word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the Word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lyon also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the city, where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

† Hebr. broken.

27 And he spake vnto his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carcasse: the Lyon had not eaten the carcasse, nor † torne the asse.

† Hebr. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcasse of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city to mourne and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcasse in his owne graue, & they mourned ouer him *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buryed, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by the word of the LORD, against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and hee became one of the priests of the high places.

† Hebr. returned & made † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised, with presents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dyeth, and is buryed. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoyleth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, & disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam and get thee to Shiloh: behold

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I should *be* King ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, For asmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that only which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee, for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp, and left in Israel, and wil take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feete enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer the LORD will raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reede is shaken in the water, and he shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sins of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buryed him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how hee warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in § book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned were two and twenty yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* forty and one yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ Images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead braſen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was war betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reigne* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijahs prophecie.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death.* 33 *Baashas wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the wayes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his son after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, saue * only in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war betweene Rehoboam, and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, & all that he

he did, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And *in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also *Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa †destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the †things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out, or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold, that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to *Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion King of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may †depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation thorowout all Iudah (none *was* †exempted) & they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that he did, & the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, & was buried whith his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: & *Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam †began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, & Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to § Philistins, (for Nadab & all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him; and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had destroyed him, according vnto *the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah § Shilonite:

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1.7 *Iehues prophecie against Baasha.* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie.* 15 *Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe.* 21 *The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reigne.* 34 *Ioshuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like *the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, & Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentie and sixth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah, drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza, †steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when hee began to

*2.Chro. 13.2.
*2.Chro. 14.1.
‖ That is, grandmother.
*2.Chro. 15.16.
† Hebr. cut off.
† Hebr. holy.
*2.Chro. 16.2.
† Hebr. goe vp.
† Hebr. feet.
*Mat. 1.8 called Iosaphat.
† Hebr. reigned.
*Chap. 14.16.
*Chap. 15.29.
*Chap. 14.11.
*2.Chro. 16.1.
† Hebr. which was ouer

reigne, assoone as he sate on his throne, that hee slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ *Or, both his kinsemen and his friends.*

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha, † by Iehu the Prophet,

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And *y* people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, & hath also slaine the King: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel, that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill † Samaria.

† *Hebr. Shomeron.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, & did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri which hee did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria, And Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel. And Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty & two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† *Hebr. was it a light thing? &c.*

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bin a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun. * Iosh. 6.26

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tithbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† *Hebr.* Eliah. * Heb. If not.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† *Hebr. from the end of dayes.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

* *Iosh.* 19.24. *Sarepta.*

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said; Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said: but make mee thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† *Hebr.* giueth.

15 And shee went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ *Or, a full yeere.*

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell

fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee †ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee let this childs ſoule come † into him againe.

† Hebr. meaſured
† Hebr. vnto his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Eliiah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. Obadiahu
† Hebr. ouer his houſe.
† Hebr. Jezebel.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

† Hebr. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned: that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhal come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and tolde him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therfore ſend *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the Prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, & gathered ỹ prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt you betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the Name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Hebr: the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

‖ Or, anſwere.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

‖ Or, heard.
‖ Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or hee † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Hebr. with a great voyce.
‖ Or, hee meditateth.
† Hebr. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelues after their manner, with kniues and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntil the *time* of the † offering of ỹ euening ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

† Hebr. aſcending
† Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto

whom the word of the LORD came, saying, *Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah ỹ Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it bee knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD; heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, the LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat & drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said vnto his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, †Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and hee girded vp his loynes and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life, as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested †for himselfe that he might die, & said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his †head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a cane, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and hee said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah.

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and *I, euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe foorth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cane: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou heere, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be King ouer Israel, and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 *And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 *Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

---

* Gen. 31.28. & kings 17.34.

† Hebr. went.

‖ Or, apprehend.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

† Hebr. tie, or binde.

† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.

† Heb. for his life.

† Heb. bolster.

* Rom. 11.3.

* Luk. 4. 27. called Eliseus. * 2. Kings 9. 2. & 10. 36. * Rom. 11.4.

‖ Or, I will leaue.

mother, & then I wil follow thee: and he said vnto him, †Go back again: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

†Hebr. goe, returne.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine.* 22 *As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys come against him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods Iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods Iudgement against him.*

AND Benhadad† king of Syria gathered all his host together, & *there were* thirty & two kings with him, and horses and charets: and he went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

† Hebr. Ben-hadad.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O King, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants to thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants: and it shall be, that whosoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. desirable

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said; Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. I kepynot backe from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherfore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. are at my feet

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

† Hebr. sword.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message, (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.

† Or, tents ‖ Or, place the engines, and they placed engines. ‖ Hebr. appointed. † Or, seruants.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

† Hebr. drew, or came.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus, saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the Prouinces: Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsmen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeare, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Hebr. to the warre with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other, seuen daies: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel; peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he to him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a Lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a Lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. smiting & wounding.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cryed vnto the King, and he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shal thy life be for his life, or elle thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Hebr. weigh.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

† Heb. he was not.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22.38.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house heauie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth Iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the Iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, ỹ Naboth ỹ Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by ỹ palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard that I may haue it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heauy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Dost thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thy heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders and to the Nobles that were in his City, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Hebr. at the head of.

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, & as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial and sate before him: and ỹ men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money, for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria, behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah: Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I haue found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And

23 And * Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dyeth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eate: and him that dyeth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sons dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne,* 45 *his actes.* 50 *Iehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to ỹ king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*; my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at ỹ word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah,) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill they haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And hee said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prenaile also: Goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and sayd, *which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the Prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, if thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, & went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

---

1. Kings 16. Or, Mach.

‖ Or, incited.

* 2. Chro. 18. 1, &c.

† Hebr. Silent from taking it. 2. Kings 8. 3.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

† Hebr. Doors.

‖ Or, deceiue.

* 2. Chro. 18 23.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himselfe, and enter into the battell.

the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

† Hebr. in his simplicity.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow †at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry mee out of the hoste, for I am †wounded.

† Hebr. ioynts or the breſt-plate.

35 And the battell †increased that day: and the king was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and dyed at Euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the †midst of the charet.

† Hebr. made ſicke.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

† Hebr. aſcended.

37 ¶ So the King dyed, and †was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

† Hebr. boſome.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, & the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according *vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

† Hebr. came.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, & the inory house which he made, and all the cities that he built; *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And *Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

* 2. Chro. 20. 31.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, hee turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in ỹ eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offred, & burnt incense yet in ỹ high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoshaphat ‖ made shippes of Tharshish to goe to Ophir for gold; but they went not, for the shippes were broken at Ezion Geber.

‖ Or, Iehoram.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the shippes: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in ỹ city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seuenteenth yere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS; commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

* Chap. 3.5.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel *after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſse in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, & was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, Goe vp to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

† Hebr. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the King that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, † What maner of man *was hee* which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

† Hebr. what the manner of the man was.

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of lether about his loynes: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (And behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and hee spake vnto him, Thou man of God, The King hath said, Come downe.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also hee sent vnto him another captaine of fiftie with his fiftie: And hee answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, Let fire come downe from heauen and consume thee & thy fifty. And the fire of God came

came downe from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

13 ¶And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life and the life of these fifty, thy seruants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties, therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, & went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶So he dyed, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram, the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The yong Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholsome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe, when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal,

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sons of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, aske what I shal doe for thee, before I bee taken away from thee? and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when* I *am* taken from thee it shall be so vnto thee, but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe, as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

12 ¶And Elisha saw *it*, and he cryed, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, & smote the waters and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when § sons of the Prophets, which *were* *to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, the spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to § ground before him.

16 And they said vnto him, Behold now there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them goe we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine: or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for hee tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 the King of Moab by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

† Hebr. bowed.

† Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.

*Eccles. 48.9.1. mac.2.58

* Chap. 13.14.

† Heb. sip.

*Vers. 7.

† Hebr. sonnes of strength.

† Hebr. one of the mountaines.

† Hebr. causing to miscary.

† Hebr. in sight, or ouer against.

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Meſha King of Moab was a ſheepe-maſter, and rendred vnto the King of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes with the wooll.

* Chap. 3. 1.

5 But it came to paſſe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt ỽ king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

*1. Kings 22. 4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And hee anſwered, The way thorow the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, & the king of Edom: and they fecht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: & there was no water for the hoſte, & for the cattel † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alaſſe, that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, ỽ there not here a Prophet of the LORD, ỽ we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, & ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him: So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard ỽ preſence of Ieſhoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhal ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhal be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Hebr. were gathered. † Hebr. girde themſelues.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

† Hebr. red.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: The Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoyle.

† Hebr. ſmitten.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward, ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

‖ Or, ſmote.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

† Hebr. reſted. Or, left.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow *in* vnto euen vnto the King of Edom, but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſon that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplyeth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman, of the wiues of the ſons of the Prophets, vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcarſe.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring mee yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ Or, creditor.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhee † conſtrained him to eat bread: and ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Hebr. there was a day. † Hebr. laid faſt on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, & let vs ſet for him there a bed, & a table, and a ſtoole, & a candleſticke: and it ſhall be when hee

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.
21 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
22 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunamite. And when hee had called her, shee stood before him.
23 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.
24 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no childe, and her husband is old.
25 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.
26 And he said, * About this †season, According to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a son. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine hand-maid.
27 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.
28 ¶ And when the child was growne, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.
29 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head; and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
30 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.
31 And she went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.
32 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.
33 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day; It is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.
34 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.
35 So he went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunamite:
36 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well ỹ thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well ỹ thy child? And she answered, *It is* well.
37 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away, and the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her, and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.
38 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me.
39 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: If thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.
40 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.
41 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voyce nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.
42 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold the childe was dead *and* laid vpon his bed.
43 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.
44 And he went vp and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.
45 Then he returned and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neezed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.
46 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunamite, So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.
47 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.
48 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seeth pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.
49 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, & gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, & came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.
50 So they powred out for the men to eat, and it came to passe as they were eating of ỹ pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God *there* is death in the pot, and they could not eat *thereof*.
51 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † hurt in the pot.
52 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread, of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.
53 And his seruitor said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD. * They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*.
54 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman by the report of a captiue maid is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha sending him to Iordan cureth him.* 15 *He refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.
2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies; and had brought away captiue out of ỹ land of Israel a little maid & she † waited on Naamans wife.
3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.
4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.
5 And the King of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And

---

* Gen. 18. 10.
† Hebr. set time.
† Hebr. peace.
† Hebr. restraine not for me to ride.
† Heb. by his feet.
† Hebr. bitter.
† Heb. attention.
† Hebr. once hither, and once thither.
† Hebr. euill thing.
‖ Or, in his scrip or garment.
* Iohn 6. 11.
† Hebr. before.
‖ Or, gracious. heb. lifted vp or accepted in countenance.
‖ Or, victory
† He. was before.
† Hebr. before.
† Hebr. gather
† Heb. in his hand

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe, when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth ſend vnto me to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore, conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard ſ the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes that he ſent to the King, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto me, & he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, & ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, I † thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them and be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then he went downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned vnto the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore I pray thee, take a bleſsing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought; but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman; and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted down from ſ charet to meet him, & ſaid, † *Is* all well?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim, two yong men, of the ſonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ Towre, he tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt* thou Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed for euer: and he went out from his preſence a leper *as white as* ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim. 8 He diſcloſeth the King of Syrias counſell. 13 The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eat their owne children. 30 The King ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

AND the ſons of the Prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too ſtraight for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid; Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut down a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the yron did ſwim.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of vs *is* for the King of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None, my lord, O King; but Eliſha the Prophet that is in Iſrael, telleth the King of Iſrael the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither, horſes, and chatets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was

† *Hebr. ſaid, or I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out, &c.*

† *Hebr. moue vp & down.*

‖ *Or, Amana.*

* Luke 4.27.

† *Hebr. a little piece of ground.*

† *Hebr. Is there peace?*

† *Hebr. Is it peace?*

‖ *Or, a troupe.*

† *Hebr. No.*

risen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the citie, both with horses and charets: and his seruants said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: †follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom yee seeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat & drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: & behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, & ℣ fourth part of a cab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe my lord, O King.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto mee, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 * So we boiled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when ℣ King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house, (and the elders sate with him) & the King sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this son of a murtherer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preasse.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flowre *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, Wee will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, & fled in the twilight, and left their tents, & their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, & we hold our peace: if wee tarry till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the Kings household.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, wee shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, & said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses ℣ remaine, which are left † in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say,

† *Hebr. a lord which* belonged *to the King, leaning vpon his hand.*

† *Hebr. we shall find punishment.*

† *Hebr. in it.*

I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flowre for a shekel shall bee to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing bee? and hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hauing left her countrey seuen yeeres, to auoide the forewarned famine, for Elisha miracles sake, hath her land restored by the King. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad, to Elisha at Damascus after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Ieboram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He visiteth Ieboram wounded at Iezreel.

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe, thou and thine household, and soiourne where-soeuer thou canst soiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

* Chap. 4.35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and soiourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went foorth to cry vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling § King, how hee had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen vntill now.

Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burthen, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria hath sent mee to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? and hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their yong men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what *is* thy seruant a dog, that he should doe this great thing? and Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou *shalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, Hee told me that thou should'st surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloath, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that hee dyed, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † begin to reigne.

17 Thirty & two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he rose by night, & smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: & the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres olde *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the ſon of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the woundes † which the Syrians had ginen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael King of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram King of Iudah went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Hebr. ſmiten the Syrians had wounded. † Hebr. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet having done his meſſage fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.

* 1. Kings 19.16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting; & he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? and he ſaid, to thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

* 2. Kings 9.15. * 1. Kings 21.21. & 22.21.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 21.10. & 22.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

* 1. Kings 14.10. * 1. Kings 15.29.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhal be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted and tooke euery man his garment, & put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

† Hebr. reigneth.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram. (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Syria:

15 But * King † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe foorth, *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

* 2. Chap. 8.29. † Hebr. Ioram. † Hebr. wounds. † Hebr. let no eſcaper goe &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) And Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driueth † furiouſly.

‖ Or, marching. † Hebr. in madnes.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Hebr. bind. † Hebr. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace Iehu? And hee anſwered, what peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. † Hebr. bowed.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to ‖ the word of the LORD.

* 1. Kings 21.29. † Hebr. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants carried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes; and hee trod her vnder foot.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, *In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

*1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carcasse of Iezebel shall bee as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house hee slayeth two and forty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 Hee taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

† *Hebr. nourishers.*

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth vnto you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And hee that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the city, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

† *Hebr. for me.*

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Yee *bee* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee spake *† by his seruant Elijah.

*1. Kings 21.29.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolks, and his Priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* hee was at the † shearing house in the way,

† *Hebr. house of gathering.*

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who *are* yee? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† *Hebr. found.*

† *Hebr. to peace.*

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, hee † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab coming to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† *Hebr. found.*

† *Hebr. to peace.*

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, hee slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting; for I haue a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal. whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† *Hebr. Sanctifie.*

21 And Iehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ *Hebr. filled.*

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed foure score men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, hee that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

† *Hebr. mouth.*

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Hebr. pillars.*

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou

hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, & hast done vnto the house of Ahab, according to all ỹ *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on ỹ throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Iordane † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bathan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed Royall, is hid sixe yeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when* Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him, and his nurse in the bed chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in ỹ house of the LORD sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And* the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And hee commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the Watch of the Kings house:

6 And a third part *shall bee* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keepe the Watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the Watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the King as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds, did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men, that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

† *Hebr.* shoulder.

12 And hee brought foorth the Kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King.

† *Hebr.* let the king line

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, shee came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoioda the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the Kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the King, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the King also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal, before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* offices.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN* the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

* 2. Chro. 24. 1.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, all the money of the ‖ dedicated things, that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the mony that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses.

† Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation

† Hebr. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, where soeuer any breach shalbe found.

† Hebr. in the twentieth yere and third yeere.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the †doore put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the Kings ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bagges, and told the money that was ſound in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. bound vp

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they †laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that †was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the mony that was brought into ſ house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat & Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in ſ treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael King of Syria, and he † went away from Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash ‖ in the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruant smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is releeued by prayer 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land. Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the ſ sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, hee departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour: ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Hebr. as yesterday, and the third day.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel to sinne, *but* †walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. walked. † Hebr. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and tenne thouſand footmen: for the King of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his father, and they buryed him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickeneſſe whereof he died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow & arrowes.

16 And he said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Hebr. Make thine hand ride vpon the bow.

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou ſhalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldeſt haue smitten fiue or six times, then hadſt thou smitten Syria, till thou hadſt consumed

sumed it: whereas now thou shalt smitte Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha dyed, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when § man † was let downe, & touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and respect vnto them, because of his Couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the King of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziahs good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his fathers.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash, sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things, as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it Iokteel vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash, the son of Iehoahaz son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, & tary at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents. † *Hebr. was smitten*

13 And Iehoash King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Bethshemesh, & came to Ierusalem, & brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash, King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. * 2. Chro. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah. * 2. Chro. 26 1. *He is called Vzziah.*

22 Hee built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to § word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by § hand of his seruant * Ionah the son of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher. * Matth. 12. 39 & 40. *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus & Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *Hee dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine*

by Pekah. 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser and slaine by Hoshea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* [a]the word of the LORD which hee spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation, And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of [b]Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria,

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine & thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 [c]*And* Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samariah, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of ỹ Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and tooke Iiion, and Abel Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, & smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ [d]In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remooued: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, And Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz sending a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vriah, diuerteth the brazen altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *He spoileth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

[a] Chap. 10.30.

[b] Matt. 1.9. called Ozias. † *Hebr. a moneth of dayes.*

[c] 1.Chro. 5.26. † *Hebr. caused to come foorth.*

[d] Hebr. Ahaz his

2. Chro. 28.1. IN *the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

Isa. 7.1. 5 ¶ *Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers vnto Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

† Hebr. Damme-sek. 10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest, the fashion of ſ altar, & the patterne of it, according to all the workemanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the King saw the Altar: and the King approched to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings, vpon the Altar.

† Hebr. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar in the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people, of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke down the sea from off ſ brazen oxen ſ were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the Kings entry without turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him, with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel, nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

† Hebr. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute. 3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the King of Assyria, as *he had don* yere by yere: therfore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorow out all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

* Chap. 18.10. 6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, & in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

† Hebr. statues. 10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things, to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

* Deut. 4.19. † Hebr. by the hand of all. * Ier. 18. 11. and 25.5. and 35.15. * Deut. 31.27. 13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, & my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets,

14 Not withstanding, they would not heare: but * hardened their necks like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, & his Testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the

heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remoued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ana, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherfore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remoued, and placed in § cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation, made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto them selues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations [whom] they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare others gods nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captiue for their sins.* 13 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabshaketh sent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, soliciteth the people to reuolt.*

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remoued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere

* Exod. 32. 8. 1 kings 12. 28.

* Zeph. 1. 5.

* 2 King. 17. 1.

* 2 King. 16. 2.

† Or, groues.

* Num. 21. 9.

† Heb. transgresse thee.

* 2 King. 17. 5.

yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.
11 And the king of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, & put them in Halah and in Habor, by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:
12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.
13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took them
14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.
15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the King of Assyria.
17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish, to King Hezekiah, with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem, and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.
18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.
19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trusteſt?
20 Thou ‖ sayest (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebelleſt against mee?
21 Now behold, thou † trusteſt vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.
22 But if ye say vnto me, Wee trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee, whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.
24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets, and for horsemen?
25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh. Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.
27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent mee* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?
28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria,
29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for hee shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drink yee euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:
32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile oliue, and of honey, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.
33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of ‡ hand of the king of Assyria?
34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, & of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?
35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?
36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.
37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent; and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them, 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe, when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
2 And hee sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Esay the Prophet the sonne of Amoz,
3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.
4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.
5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with

2. Chro. 32. 1. Esa. 36. 1. 2. Kin. 18. 13. * Hebr. Sanherib.
† Hebr. giftes.
† Hebr. heauy.
‖ Or, Secretary.
‖ Or, talke. † Hebr. word of the lips.
‖ Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre. † Hebr. trusteſt thee.
‖ Or, hostages.
† Hebr. the water of their feet.
‖ Or, seeke my fauour &c. make with me a blessing. ‖ Or, pit.
‖ Or, deceiueth.
* Isaiah 37. 1.
‖ Or, prouocation.
† Hebr. found.
* Luke 3. 4. called * Esaias.

which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to al lands, by destroying them vterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the Gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, & the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Henah, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD bow downe thine eare, and heare, open LORD thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their Gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therfore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, & hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choise Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besiedged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against mee.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eat this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere, sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into the city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ [a] And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they rose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe, as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sun goes ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah vnderstanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, & said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, & not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold I will heale thee: on the third

† *Hebr.* giuen.
† *Hebr.* by the hand of.
† *Hebr.* the calle. nesse, &c.
‖ *Or,* the forrest & his fruitfull field.
‖ *Or,* fenced.
‖ *Or,* hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient time? should I now bring it to be laide waste, & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

third day thou ſhalt goe vp to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeres, and I will deliuer thee & this city out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

*Eccluſ. 48.24. Iſa. 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Hebr. degrees. Iſa. 38.10

12 ¶* At that time Berodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, iewry. Or, implements. Heb. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thy houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall bee carryed vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 24.13 & 25.13. Iere. 27.19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the Palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And hee ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, ſhall there not peace & truth, &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a poole & a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry 10 His wickednes cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Joſiah is made King.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groaue, as did Ahab King of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

* Chap. 18 4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Ier. 32. 34. *2. Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits and wizards: hee wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

* 1. King. 8. 29. & 9 3. chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of § land which I gaue their fathers: only if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not, and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

*Ier. 15. 4

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

*1. Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

† Hebr. hee wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoyle to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſin wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, & all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2. Chro. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeres in

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and worshipped them.

22 And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Matth. 1.10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiahs good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2. Chro. 34.1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: Now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. the second.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to mee;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD. Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardst what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curſe: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renewesh the Couenant of the LORD 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was fore-propheſied. 21 He kept a moſt solemne Paſſouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people, † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from the least vnto the greatest.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the tem-

pie

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† Hebr. caused to cease.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous Priests whom the Kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

† Hebr. Chemarim.

‖ Or, twelue signes, or constellations.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

* Chap. 21.7.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

† Hebr. houses.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire,

‖ Or, Eunuch, or officer.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5.

‖ Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon did the King defile.

‖ Thus is the mount of Oliues, 2. King. 23.7.

14 And he brake in peeces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Hebr. statues.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sinne had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it; according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

1. King. 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* this that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the Couenant.

* 2. Chro. 35.1.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

* 1. esd. 1. * Exod. 12.3. deut. 16.2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Teraphim.

* Leuit. 25.27. deut. 18. 11.3.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

† Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

* 1. Kings 8 29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when hee had seene him.

* 2. Chro. 35.20.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

* 2. Chro. 36.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, because he reigned.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, & tooke Iehoahaz away, and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachins euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did.

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem three moneths, and his mothers name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to al § his father had done

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came against the city, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captaines, and all the craftsmen, and smithes: none remained saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caryed away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and ‖ his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried hee into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them, the King of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, & changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeres old when he beganne to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-Merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar, King of Babylon came, he and all his host against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no breid for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walls, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldes *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertoke him in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

---

1 *Mat.* 1. 12. *called* Iakim.

* Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27.

† *Hebr.* *by the hand of.*

* Dan. 1. 1

† *Hebr.* *came into siege.*

‖ *Or,* *Eunuches*

* Chap. 20. 17. Esa. 39 6.

† *Hebr.* *fallen away.*

* Chap. 20. 17. Iere. 27. 22

† Heb. *the host of heauen.*

* 1 Kings 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21.

† Hebr. *threshold.* ‖ *Or,* *Eunuch.* † Hebr. *saw the Kings face.* ‖ *Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste*

† Gen. 5. 9.

† Gene. 10. 2.

† *Or,* *Nebuzaradan* *according to some copies,* Gene. 8.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And *the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and § shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, †one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, & the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer that was set ouer the men of war, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings presence which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, § son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael § son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth § Netophathite, & Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they & to their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and their men, and said vnto them: Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land and serue the King of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. fallen away.

* Chap. 20.17. Ier. 27.22

† Heb. the sea.

* 1 Kings 7.15. Ier. 52.21.

† Hebr. threshold. Or, Banuch.

† Hebr. saw the Kings face.

Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste

* Ier. 40. 5,9.

* Ier. 40.7

† Hebr. of the kingdome

* Ier. 41.2

† Hebr. good things with him

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Iapheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras,
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: § name of § one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

* Gen. 5. 3,9.

* Gene. 10. 2.

Or, Dodanim, as it is in some copies. Or, Rodanim according to some copies.

* Gene. 10.8.

* Deut. 2.23.

* Gen. 10. 23. & 11. 10. Or, Mash. gen. 10.23

‖ That is, diuision.

* Gene. 10.26.

* Luke 3.24.

* Gene. 11.15.

27 * Abram

27 *Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: *Isaac, and *Ishmael.
29 ¶ These are their generations: * The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, & Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, & Timnah, & Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these are the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edome before any King reigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timna, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese *are* the sons of ‖ Israel: *Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shuah * the Canaanitesse. And Er the first borne of Iudah was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah *were* fiue.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara, fiue of them in all.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in ſ thing * accursed.
8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierameel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, & Obed begate Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begate his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixt, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, *was* Iether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sons *are* these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went into the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threescore yeeres old, and shee bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam, were Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur, *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim: But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſons of Ionathan Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſons, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begat Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel, *were* Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Corah, and Tappua, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shema the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: & the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſons of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne, * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond, ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fift, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſix *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirty & three yeeres.

5 *And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, & ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſons of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon *was* * Reheboam: ‖ Abiah his ſon: Aſa his ſon: Ieheſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖ Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖ Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Salluin.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſir, †Salathiel * his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſon of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and †Hezekiah, and Azrickm, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

‖ *Or, Iehoiachin, 2. kings 24.6.* ‖ *Or Coniah, Jerem. 22.24.* † *Heb. Shealtiel.* * *2. Kings 24.17. being his vncle.* * *Matt. 1.12.* † *Heb. Hiskiah.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur,* 5 *of Aſher the poſthumus ſon of Hezron,* 9 *of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſterity of Shelah.* 24 *The poſterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: *Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſher the father of Tekoah, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And

*Chap. 2.41.

* Ioſh. 15. 17.

*Or, Reaiah, chap. 2.

*Or, halfe of the Manahethites.

*Or, Hasmonaeoth, *Or, Aetites, or owners of the houſe of wood.

*Iudg. 1. 16. Ier. 35.2.

*Sam. 3. Ioſh. 15. *Or, Chileab, 2. Sam. 3.3.

*Gen. 38. 29. & 46. 12.

‖ *Or, Chelubai, chap. 2.9.* *or Caleb, chap. 2.18.*

‖ *Or, Haroe, chap. 2.52.*

* Chap. 2.24.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charasim: for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehalaleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiriah, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were:* Iether & Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were:* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah, * the sonne of Iudah, *were:* Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, & Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi-Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were:* ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his son: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazer-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosiah, the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the son of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers ‖ increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) vnto the captiuity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh. 23 The habitations, and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuity for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben, the first borne of Israel (for * he *was* the first borne; but forasmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

3 * The sons, *I say*, of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his son: Reaiah his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria carried away *captiue*; hee *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And

*That is, sorrowfull.
† Hebr. if thou wilt, &c.
† Hebr. doe me.
‖ Or, the city of Nahash.
‖ Or, Hashash & Meonothai, who begate, &c.
‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley
‖ That is, craftsmen
‖ Or, Ukna.
‖ Or, the Iewesse.
‖ Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before.
*Gene. 38 1,5.
‖ Or, Iemuel, Gene. 46.10 exo. 6.15.
† Hebr. vnto.
* Iosh. 19.2.
‖ Or, Bela Iosh. 19.3
‖ Or, Eltolad, Iush. 19.4.
‖ Or, Hazer-Susa, Iosh. 19.5
‖ Or, Ether, Iosh 19.7.
‖ Or, Baalath Beer Iosh. 19.8
‖ Or, as they diuided themselues by nations among them.*

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, *were:* Michael,& Meshullam,and Sheba,and Iorai,and Iachan,and Zia,and Heber,seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri,the son of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Iesishai, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel,the son of Guni,chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes,and in all the suburbes of * Sharon vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iudah , and in the dayes of Ieroboam King of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben,and the Gadites,and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men,men able to beare buckler and sword,and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites,with * Ietur,and Nephish,and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them , and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand , and all that *were* with them : for they cryed to God in the battell,and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell : of their camels fifty thousand , and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine,because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of ỹ halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land : they increased from Bashan vnto Baal Hermon,& Senir,& vnto mount Hermõ.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers,euen Epher,and Ishi,and Eliel,and Azriel, and Ieremiah,and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel,mighty men of valour, † famous men , and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the gods of the people of the land,whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of *Pul King of Assyria,& the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria,& he caried them away (euen the Reubenites,and the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) & brought them vnto *Halah, & Habor,& Hara,and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron,and his line vnto Ahimaaz.*

THe sonnes of Leui :* ‖ Gershon, Kohath,and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath : Amram, Izhar,and Hebron,and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram : Aaron,and Moses,and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron : * Nadab,and Abihu, Eleazar,and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki,and Bukki begat Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And *Ahitub begat Zadok,and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah,and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok , and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah , and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah , and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity,* * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Leui : * ‖ Gershom , Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom : Libni,and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath: *were* Amram,and Izhar,and Hebron,and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari : Mahli,and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites,according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom : Libni his son,Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his sonne,

22 The sons of Kohath : ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai , and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah : the sons of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his son,and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son,

28 And the sonnes of Samuel : the first borne, ‖ Vashni and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing , vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office,according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites : Heman a singer : the son of Ioel,the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah,the sonne of Ieroham,the sonne of Eliel,the sonne of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath,the sonne of Amasai.

36 The son of Elkanah,the son of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah,the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath,the son of Assir, the sonne of * Ebiasaph,the sonne of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar,the son of Kohath,the sonne of Leui,the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea ,

*2.Sam. 15.27.

† *Heb.in the house.*

*2.Chro. 3.1.king. 6.

‖ *Or, Meshullam. 1.chron. 9 11.*

* Nehe. 11.11.

*2.Kings 25.18.

*Exod. 6.17.

‖ *Or, Gershon, v.1.*

*Ver.42.

‖ *Or, Eshan, ver.42.*

‖ *Or, Adaia, ver.41.*

‖ *Or, Izahar, ver.2.18*

*See 35. and 36. verses.

‖ *Or, Zuph 1.sam.1. 1.*

‖ *Called also Ioel, ver.33. & 1. sam. 8.2.*

*Chap. 16.1.

† *Hebr: stood.*

*Exod. 6.24.

40 The sonne of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the sonne of Meschiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The son of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Echan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

‖ Or, Kishaiah, chap. 15. 17.

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and * on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.

* Leuit. 1. 9.
* Exod. 30. 7.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his son, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbes, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbes,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbes.

‖ Or, Holon, iosh. 21. 15.

59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes.

‖ Or, Ain, iosh. 21. 16.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities throwout their families *were* thirteene cities.

‖ Or, Almon. iosh. 21. 18.

61 And vnto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by * lot, ten cities.

* Iosh. 21. 5.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

* Iosh. 21. 7, 34.

64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities with their suburbes.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbes: *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbes,

68 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Bethhoron with her suburbes,

69 And Aialon with her suburbes, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sons of Gershom *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,

75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galile with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes.

78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho, on the East side of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iaezer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali.* 14 *Of Manasseh.* 20. 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit,* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid, two and twenty thousand and sixe hundred.

3 And the sons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth & Iri, fiue: heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and foure.

8 And

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abia, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seuenteene thousand, and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh, Ashriel, whom she bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Vlam, *Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the sonne of Machir the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his son and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went into his wife, she conceiued and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron ṣ nether, & the vpper, & Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezeph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his son, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward *Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the †townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi and Rohgah Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah and Imna, and Sheleph, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And ṣ number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to ṣ war, *and* to battell, was twenty and sixe thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate, * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Raphah the fift,

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were* ‖ Adder, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begat Vzzah, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away: Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim, he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also and Iezliah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe *men*. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

*Gene. 46.21. numb. 26.39.

‖ Or, Ard Gen. 46. 21.

‖ Or, Shupham, Numb. 26.39.

*Chap. 2.52.

‖ Or, Shema, vers. 13.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name *was* Maachah:)

‖ *Called, Jehiel. cha.9.35.*

30 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

* Chap. 9.35.

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

‖ *Or, Zachariah. cha.9.37.*

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem ouer against them.

‖ *Or, Shimeam. cha.9.38.*

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

* 1. Sam. 14.51.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

‖ *Or, Ishbosheth. 2.Sam. 2.8.*

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

‖ *Or, Mephibosheth. 2.Sam. 4.4.*

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

‖ *Or, Taherea. chap. 9.41.*

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his sonne, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne,

38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites. 10 The Priests, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

* Nehe. 11.1.

4 Vthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez, the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashhur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the son of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD was with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely* the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers, and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening therof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the oyntment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum § Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer § things that were made ‖ in the pan.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the † Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers

were free: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his first borne son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Geder, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah, were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnes of Iabesh-Gilead towards Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philstines came to strippe the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idols, and vnto the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastned his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oake in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he † committed against the LORD, * *euen* against the Word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the Kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Ieshe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron. 4 He winneth the Castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour. 10 A Catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer, † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he*, that ledst out, and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be Ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Sion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the Castle: therefore they called † it the City of Dauid.

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the City.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him King, according to the Word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had:* Iashobeam an ‖ Hachmonite the chiefe of the captaines, he lift vp his speare against three hundred slaine *by him* at one time;

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the midst of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, O that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of

† *Hebr. transgressed.*
* 1. Sam. 15.23.
* 1 Sam. 28.7.
† *Hebr. Ishai.*
* 2. Sam. 5.1.
† *Hebr. to the yesterday and the third day.*
‖ *Or, rule.*
† *Hebr. by the hand of*
* 1. Sam. 16.13.
* 2. Sam. 5.6.
† *Hebr. head.*
† *That is, Zion.*
2. Sam. 5.7.
† *Hebr. renued.*
† *Hebr. went in going and increasing.*
* 2. Sam. 23.8.
‖ *Or, held strongly with him.*
‖ *Or, son of Hachmoni.*
‖ *Or, Ephesdammim.*
1. Sam. 17.1.
‖ *Or, stood*
* 2. Sam. 23.13.
‖ *Or, saluation.*
‖ *Or, three captains ouer the thirty.*

Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues they brought it, therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighties.

† Hebr. with their liues?

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: for lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 *Of the three hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *firſt* three.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19. &c.

22 Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he ſlew two lyon-like men of Moab; alſo hee went downe and ſlew a Lyon in a pit in a ſnowy day.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of a *great* ſtature, fiue cubites high and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

† Hebr. a man of meaſure.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies, *were* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

‖ Or, Harodite. 2. Sam. 23. 25.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai *of* Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſonne of Shageth the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the ſon of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai.

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ ſonne of Haggeri,

‖ Or, the Hagarite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ Or, Zimrite.

45 Iediael the ‖ ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaau, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe because of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left in *hurling* ſtones and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Saul brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah and Iehaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite.

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer and Iaſhobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: ‖ one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † ouerflowne all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies ſeeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy ſide thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philiſtines vpon aduiſement ſent him away, ſaying, *He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to the *ieopardy of* our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ againſt the band of *the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoſte.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to

Dauid to help him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand, & one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 and Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie & two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept ẏward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, withall instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They *were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in war, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these, men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Danid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating, and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *bee* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbes, that they may gather themselues vnto vs,

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in § daies of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp and all Israel, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him † because he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God

11 And Dauid was displeased because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez Vzza vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to mee?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it a side into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three monethes. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues, and children. 8 His two Victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons, and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking

† *Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.*
† *Hebr. bring about.*
* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. sam. 6. 2
* Iosh. 16. 9.
† *Hebr. made the Arke to ride.*
† *Hebr. songs.*
‖ *Called, Nachon.* 2. *sam.* 6 6
‖ *Or, shooke it.*
* Numb. 4. 15.
† *Hebr. breach of Vzza.*
† *Hebr. remoued.*
* A. Chr. 26. 5.
* 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.
† *Hebr. wiues.*
‖ *Or, Eliada.* 2. *sam.* 5 16.
* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place † Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them, ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed Edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to cary the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hunded and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the Fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, *both* ye and your brethren, that yee may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp *the* voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman, the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, and Iehiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was* for † song: hee instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doorekeepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eleezer the Priests did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed Edom, and Iehiah, *were* dorekeepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe, when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries & harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids festiuall sacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a Quire to sing thankes-giuing.* 7 *The Psalme of thankes-giuing.* 37 *He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, & Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, & Obed Edom: and Ieiel

† with

---

* Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

† Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.

* Numb. 4. 2. 15. ‖ Or, kinsmen.

* Exod. 25. 14.

† with Pſalteries and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with Cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, yee children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law, and vnto Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant;

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to a another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 *Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhal be ſtable that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens bee glad, and let the earth reioyce: And let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 *O giue thankes vnto the LORD: for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren threeſcore and eight: Obed Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be potters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, † morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman, and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan firſt approoueth the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings in his ſeed. 16 Dauid prayer and thankeſgiuing.*

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe that Dauid ſaid to Nathan § Prophet, Loe, I dwell in a houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the couenant of § LORD *remaineth* vnder curtains

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwel in

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the *ſheepe* coat, *euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

8 And I haue been with thee whetherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name; like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be mooued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be ouer* my people Iſrael) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee which ſhalbe of thy ſons, and I wil ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He

---

* Heb. ſmote with Pſalteries and Harpes.

*Pſal. 105.1.

*Gen. 17. & 26.3. & 28.13.

† Heb. the cord.

† Heb. men of number.

* Gen. 34. 30.

*Gen. 12. 17. and 20.3.

*Pſal. 105.15.

*Pſal. 96.1.

*Leuit. 19.4.

*Pſal. 107. & 118.1. & 136.1.

* Deut. 27.15.

† Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

† Heb. for the gate.

*2 Sam. 7.1, &c.

† Heb. haue bin.

† Heb. from after.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

*2. Kings 9.14. 13 I * will bee his father, and he shalbe my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shalbe established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the state of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honor of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowne all these † great things.

† Hebr. greatnesses.

20 O LORD *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whō God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terriblenes, by driuing out nations frō before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel, didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

† Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shalbe* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid.* 11 *The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God.* 13 *He putteth garisons in Edom.*

*2. Sam. 8.1, &c.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, Hadadezer, in Sam.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrans became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhah, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfarre, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smiten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer & the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the host, and Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Peletheses: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 *The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai.* 16 *Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians is slaine by Dauid.*

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnes vnto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee; And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst heard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behind: he chose out of all the ‖ choyce of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Sophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iardan, and came vpon them and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians; they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Sophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three Giants are slain in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe that after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, *that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the Gyant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines and Elhanan the son of ‖ Iair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe *there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foote*: And hee also was † the sonne of the gyant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimei, Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people beeing brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Bersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he bee a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: & Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee,

12 Either

---

† Hebr. hating.

† Heb. the face of the battell was. ‖ Or, yong men. † Hebr. Abishai.

‖ That is Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach. 2 Sam. 10.16.

* 2 Sam. 11.1. † Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. * 2 Sam. 12.26. † Heb the weight of

* 2 Sam. 21.18. ‖ Or, continued beb. stood. ‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Called also, Iaare-oregim 2 Sa. 21.19 * 2 Sam. 21.20. † Hebr. a man of measure. † Hebr. borne to the gyant or Rapha ‖ Or, reproached. ‖ Called Shāmah, 1 Sa. 16.9

* 2 Sam. 24.1, &c.

† Hebr. & it was euill in the eyes of the LORD cōcerning this thing * 2 Sam. 24.10. † Hebr. stretch out. † He. take to thee,

12 Either three yeres famines, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee* (or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrel. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring agine vnto him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, ‖*Or, many* (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael, ſeuenty thouſand men.

*2 Sam. 24.16. 15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖Ornan the Iebuſite.

‖ *Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24.18.* 16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betwene the earth and the heauen hauing a drawne ſword in his hand, ſtretched-out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their fares.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeede, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

*2 Chro. 3.1. 18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp, and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

‖*Or, when Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, then hee and his foure ſons with him hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.* 20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel and his foure ſons with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

†*Hebr. giue.* 22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

*2 Sam. 24.24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekls of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto ỹ LORD and offered burnt offerings and peace offrings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon:

*Chap. 16.39. & 21.29. 30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the Temple. 17 He chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and hee ſet Maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonans, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

*Chap. 28.5. 5 And Dauid ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon, My ſonne, as for me it was in my minde to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

*Chap. 28.3. 8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne vnto thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomen, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

‖*Hebr. peace.* 10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his Father, and I will eſtabliſh the Throne of his Kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Only the LORD giue thee wiſdome and vnderſtanding, & giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

‖*Or, ſtore* 14 Now behold, ‖ In my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe, and yron without * weight (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

Hebr. there is no weight. 15 Moreouer, *there are* worke-men with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron: *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thousand, *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan & Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Iahath ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vziel, foure.

13 The sons of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sons of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Edar, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shal no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the seruice of § house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 Both for the * Shew-bread; and for the fine flowre for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ pan, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto § LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. * The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them; both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sons of Eleazar, there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers:

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathaneel the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King, and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites:

one

---

*Chap. 28.5.

*Num. 4.3.

‖ Or, to ouerse.

*Exod 6 16.1.chr. 6.1.&c. 2 chron. 8.14 and 29.25.

† Hebr. diuisions.

*Chap. 26.31.

‖ Or, Libnah. chap. 6.17.

‖ Or, Zina, ver. 11.

† Hebr. did not multiply sonnes.

*Exod. 6.20.

*Exod. 28.1.heb. 5.4.

*Exod. 30.22.

*Exod. 28.3,4. Chap. 26.25.

‖ Or, the first.

† Hebr. were eighty thousand.

*Leuit. 10.4.

*Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

one † principall houſhold, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixt to Miamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to *Abijah

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab.

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezer, the eightenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſons of * *Hebron* Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Iahaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh, was Ieramheel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhai, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſons of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and Offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte, ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſons of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman the ſons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, & Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir *and* Mazzioth.

5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman the Kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſons and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father for Song *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattathiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The ninteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Maazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Concer-

† *Hebr. houſe of the father.*

* Luke 1.5.

* Chap. 23.19 & 26.31.

‖ *Otherwiſe called Ieſhaelah. ver.14.*

† *Heb. by the hand of the King.*

‖ *Or, Izri. ver.11.*

‖ *With Shimei, mentioned, v.17.*

CONcerning the diuiſions of the Porters, of the Korhites, *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah, *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom, *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighe: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes, and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among ‖ chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came fourth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite, Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſon, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, and Shelomith his ſon.

26 Which Shelomith & his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD. † *Heb. out of the battels & ſpoyles.*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his ſonnes *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah, and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſines of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King. † *Hebr. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, & † affaires of the king. † *Heb. thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and Captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe *likewiſe were* twentie and foure thouſand. [*Or, Dodo, 2 Sam 23.9.*

5 The third captaine of ‖ hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiah ‖ ſon of Iehoiada a chief Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. [*Or, principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne. **2. Sam. 23.20, 22, 23. and 1. chron. 11.24.*

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth *was* Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite of the childrē of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖*Or, Heled cha.* 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, *but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

*Chap. 21.7. 2.Sam 24 5.&c.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the son of Vzziah.

†*Hebr.* *ascended.*

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite; † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

†*Hebr.* *ouer that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: & ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the heards that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite, and ouer the heards ỹ *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni *was* with the Kings sonnes.

‖*Or, Secretary.* ‖*Or, Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahithophel *was* ỹ Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Iehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, & promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God.* 9. 20 *He incourageth Solomon to build the Temple.* 11 *He giueth him paternes for the building of the Temple.*

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to ỹ King by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance, and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and for the *footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast beene a* man of warre, and hast shed †blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel:

5 *And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, 'Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my House, and my Courts: for I haue chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be †constant to doe my commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ *And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his son the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat.

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlesticke and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer, by weight, *both for* the Candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof, according

according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of Shewbread for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins, *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall bee* with thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreaty, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankesgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * yong and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to bee made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke offered willingly.

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel, the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel, our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † bee able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and foiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seen with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee:

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of Dauid King the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as King, in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes, and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King,

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiesty as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the son of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And

*Hebr. retaine, or obtaine strength.
† Hebr. of thine hand.
* Psal. 39.12. & 90.9. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.
† Hebr. expectation.
* Chap. 28.9. 1. sam. 16.7.
† Hebr. found.
‖ Or, stablish.
* 1. Kings 1.33.
† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.
* 1 Kings 3.13. 2. chron 1 12 eccles. 2.9.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solomne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choise of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

*1.Kings 2.46. AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

*1.Kings 3.4. 1.chron. 16.39.& 21.29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

*2.Sam. 6.2,17.

5 Moreouer, *the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the son of Vri, the son of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

*Exod. 38.1. ‖Or, *was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, & said vnto him: Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God. Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

*1.Chro. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: * for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

*1 Kings 3.9. †*Hebr. much as the dust of the earth.*

10 Giue me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

*1.Kings 3.11,12. numb. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome, and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the Kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chro. 29.25. eccle.2.9. 2.chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

*1.Kings 10.26.& 4.26.

15 * And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as* plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a caret for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred & fifty: & so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kinde answere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and ‖ Algumme trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shalbe † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer; Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise son, † endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, & an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in flotes by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the* LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he fieled with firre-tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme-trees, and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the posts and the wals thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the bredth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold; and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in ỹ most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feete, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 ¶ Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubits † high, and the chapiter ỹ was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubits.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, & put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other one the left, & called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten lauers, Candlestickes, and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and the instruments of brasse,* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward ỹ North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknesse of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand Baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlestickes of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, & ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.
‖ Or, toward the house.
* Matth. 27.51.
† Hebr. caused to ascend.
* Ierem. 52.21. 1. king. 7.15.
† Hebr. long.
1. King. 7.21.
‖ That is, he shall establish.
‖ That is, in it is strength.
* 1 Kings 7.23, &c.
† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.
* 1 King. 7.24.
‖ Or, like a Lillie flowre.
† Heb the worke of burnt offering.
‖ Or, bowles

10 And hee set the Sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

‖ *Or, bowles.* † *Hebr. finished to make.*

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, & the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on ỹ top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

† *Hebr. vpon the face.*

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lauers made hee vpon the bases.

‖ *Or, caldrons.*

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† *Hebr. made bright, or scowred*

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† *Hebr. thicknesses of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set.*

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the manner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† *Hebr. perfections of gold.*

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1 Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

* 1 Kings 8.1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most Holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke, before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ *Or, they.*

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

† *Hebr. found.*

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedathun, w their sons, and their brethren, being araied in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, & harps stood at the East end of the Altar, & with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters & singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising & thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying,* * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the * thick darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled ỹ which hee spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD that hee made with the childrẽ of Israel.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen.)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt Couenant, and *ſhewest* mercy vnto thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the Throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy Word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? *Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe, day and night, and vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſayd that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth ſtowards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbor, † and an oath be laid vpon him to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When * the heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there bee blaſting or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in † the Cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue, † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee towards this city which ỹ haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* *no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off, or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, & pray towards the land, which ỹ gaueſt vnto their fathers, & *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now *therefore* ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou & the Arke of thy ſtrength: let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be cloathed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember ỹ mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons praier by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles and the feaſt of the dedication of the Altar diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

* Chap. 30.9.
† *Hebr. in the land of their gates.*
‖ *Or, toward this houſe.*
* 1. Chro. 28 9.
† *Hebr. all the dayes which.*
† *Hebr. vpon the face of the land.*
* Ioh. 12 20. actes. 8.27.
† *Hebr. thy name is called vpon this houſe.*
‖ *Or, right*
* Pro. 20. 9. eccles. 7.21. Iam. 3.2. 1 Iohn. 1.8.
† *Hebr. they that take them captiues carry them away.*
† *Hebr. bring backe to their heart.*
‖ *Or, right*
† *Hebr. to the prayer of this place*
* Pſal. 132.9.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifice before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offred a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid ‡ king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnes that the LORD hath shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared vnto Solomon by night, and said vnto him I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or If I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name shall humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen and will forgiue their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and my heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements.

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turne away and forsake my Statuts and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, & serued them: Therefore hath he brought al this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with wals, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shal not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister, before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the* porters also by their courses at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning ȳ treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the Sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, & seruants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, & brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of Iuory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His charets and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her al her questions: & there was nothing hid from Solomon w he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and ȳ house ȳ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of ȳ LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said vnto the King, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnes of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe Iudgement and Iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the Algume trees ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, & to the Kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the king: so she turned and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: & all the kings of Arabia, & ‖ gouernors of the country, brought gold & siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, & all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold, ‖ none *were* of siluer: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings shippes went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer ‖ Iuorie, and Apes, and Peacockes.

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & raiment, harnesse and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of *Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Reboboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Reboboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Reboboam to flie.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

1. Chro. 9.1.
1. Chro. 23. Hebr. he was the commandements of Dauid the man of God.
‖ Or, Elath, Deu. 2.8.
1. Kings 10.1, &c. mat. 12. 42. luke 11.31.
Or, butlers.
† Hebr. word. Or sayings.
‖ Or, Stayres or high steps.
Or, captaines.
† Hebr. hands.
† Hebr. shut vp. ‖ Or, there was no siluer in them. ‖ Or, Elephants teeth.
* 1. Kings 4.26.
* Gene. 15.18. ‖ That is, Euphrates. † Hebr. gaue.
* 1. Kings 10.28. & 2. chron. 1.16.
* 1. Kings 11.41. † Hebr. words. * Chap. 12.15.
* 1 Kings 12.1. &c.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam, and all Israel came & spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, saying, What counsel giue ye *me*, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, if thou be kind to this people, & please them, & speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them; My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loines.

† Hebr. laded. 11 For whereas my father † put an heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whippes, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe vnto me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, & King Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto; my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkned not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by § * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

* 1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? & we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himselfe. 19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foure score thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, & store of victual, & of oile, & wine,

12 And in euery seuerall city hee put shields, and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, & Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And After her he tooke Maacah, the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomith:

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and three score concubines, and begate twenty and eight sons and three score daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah, the chiefe to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: & he desired † many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe, when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD,)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, & my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: hee caried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned; for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam:* 4 *Hee declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God he ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was war betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thon Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel, gaue the kingdome ouer Israel, to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes, by a Couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the ‖ *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and

‖ Or, a little while

* Chap. 9.15.

‖ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

* 1. King. 14.21.

‖ Or, fixed.

† Hebr. words.

* 1. King. 15.1, &c.

* 1 Kings 11.26.

* 1. Kings 12.28.

*Chap. 11.14.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

* Chap. 2.4.

*Leuit. 24.6.

and Iesh anah with the townes therof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the daies of Abijah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.

* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armes. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. Kings 15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the alters of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them wals and towres gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah, three hundred thousand; and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall men.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoile.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 Hebringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and inioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Hebr. to.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduersity.

† Hebr. broken.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Iudah, and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoyle *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

† Hebr. to.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.5.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loude voyce, and with shouting and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an † idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. King. 15.13.

† Hebr. abhomination.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he him-

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, & gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reprooued thereof by Hanani he putteth him in prison. 12 Among his other actes, in his disease he seeketh not to God but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN *the six and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carryed away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the King of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were *not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro thorowout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold the actes of Asa, first and last, loe they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Phisicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buryed him in his owne sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines, and armies.

AND *Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. * 1. Kings 15 24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, & he had riches, and honor in aboundance. † Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ That is was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee-goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captains of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, & with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and foure score thousand. † Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offred himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and foure score thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in aboundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth-Gilead? And hee answered him I *am* as as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will bee* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King, † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, as the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And hee said, Goe ye vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheep that haue no shepherd: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tel thee, *that* he would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and I will goe to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe that when the captaines of the charets perceiued ỹ it was not the King of Israell, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the King of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iehoshaphat reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome:* 5 *His instruction, to the Iudges,* 8 *to the Priestes and Leuites.*

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer went out to meet him, and said vnto King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there are* good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and he went out againe thorow the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

---

* 1 Kings 22. 2.
† *Hebr. as the end of yeeres.*
† *Hebr. yet or more.*
‖ *Or, Eunuchs.*
† *Hebr. hasten.*
‖ *Or, floore.*
† *Hebr. thou consume them.*
† *Hebr. with one mouth.*
‖ *Or, but for euill.*
* *Hebr. euill.*
‖ *Or, secret place.*
* *Hebr. words.*
* *Hebr. euill.*
* *Hebr. words.*

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed, and doe it: for *there is* no *iniquity with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye ſhall euen warne them, that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the Ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Alſo the Leuites *ſhalbe* officers before you. † Deale couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoſhaphat in his feare proclaimeth a faſt.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecy of Iahaziel.* 20 *Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoſhaphats reigne.* 35 *His connoy of ſhips, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecy of Eliezer, vnhappily periſhed.*

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee, from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and ruleſt not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, ſo that none *is* able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didſt drine out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, & gaueſt it to ſ̄ ſeed of Abrahā thy friend for euer

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, ſaying,

9 * If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name *is* in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldeſt not let Iſrael inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not; *Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I ſay*, how they reward vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs? neither know we what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the ſon of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſonnes of Aſaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midſt of the Congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou King Iehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe againſt them: behold, they come vp by the † cliſe of Ziz, and yee ſhall find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel. † *Hebr. aſcent.* ‖ *Or, valley.*

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, ſet your ſelues, ſtand ye *ſtill*, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah, and Ieruſalem: feare not, nor bee diſmayed; to morrow goe out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoſhaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood vp to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoah: and as they went forth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeue his Prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper. *Iſa. 7.9.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, hee appointed ſingers vnto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. praiſers.*

22 ¶ † And when they began † to ſing, and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, & mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and ‖ they were ſmitten. † *Hebr. and in the time that they &c.* † *Heb. in ſinging & praiſe* ‖ *Or, they ſmote one another.*

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab ſtood vp againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to deſtroy another. † *Hebr. for the deſtruction.*

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude; and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped. † *Hebr. there was not an eſcaping.*

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious Iewels (which they ſtript off for themſelues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoyle, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And

‖ *That is, blessing.*

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

† *Hebr. head.*

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

*1. Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ *And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

† *Hebr. words.* *1. Kings 16.1.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; *who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

† *Hebr. was made to ascend.*

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libnah reuolt. 12 The propheecy of Elijah against him in writing. 16 The Philistins and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death & buriall.

*1. Kings 22.50.

NOw *Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

*2. Kings 8.16.17.

4 Now *when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of *Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.3.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him, and to his * sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

9 Then Iehoram *went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he arose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenes by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram, the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, & † caried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres and departed † without being desired: howbeit they buryed him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slaine by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Joash whom Iehoshebeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND *the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest son King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in ‡ waies of ‡ house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

¶ Where

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel; because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 *And he sought Ahaziah: & they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu; & when they had slaine him, they buried him: because said they, he is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought § LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdom.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sons that were slaine, & put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP XXIII.

1 Iehoiada having set things in order maketh Ioash King. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah & the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, & they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, behold, the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do. A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites *shalbe* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shalbe at the Kings house, & a third part at the gate of the foundation: & al the people *shalbe* in the courts of § house of § LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of § LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but bee you with the King when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, and shields, that had beene King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of § Temple, along by the Altar, & the Temple by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anoynted him, and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And shee looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King; and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal and brake it downe, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed § offices of the house of the LORD by § hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And hee set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He gineth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death, and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to Idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Ioash

§ Hebr. shoulder.
† Hebr. house.
* Deut. 17.18.
† Heb. let the King liue.
† Hebr. conspiracie.
* Deut. 13.9.
* 1 Chro. 24.1.
* Num. 28.2.
† Hebr. by the hands of Dauid.
* 1 Chro. 26.1, &c.

*2. Kings 12.1,&c.

IOash * *was* seuen yeeres olde when he began to reigne; and he reigned forty yeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in ỹ sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash

†*Hebr. to renew.*

was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of *Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

*Exod. 30.12, 13,14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

†*Hebr. a voyce.*

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wilderneſse.

10 And all the princes, and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings Office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests Officer came & emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke

†*Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.*

was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to ministe, and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖*Or, pe-ſils.*

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the Kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them; Thus saith God: Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones, at the commandement of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindneſse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the ende of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: & they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they ỹ conspired against him: ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith, a Moabiteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reigne well.* 3 *He executeth iuſtice on the Traytours.* 5 *Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he looseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them.* 11 *Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites.* 10. 12 *The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet.* 17 *He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow.* 23 *His reigne.* 27. *He is slaine by conspiracy.*

AMaziah * *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants that had killed the King his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as it is* written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded; saying, *The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit* with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shal make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God; But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered; The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke and cast them down from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria, euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings councell? forbeare: why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 ¶ And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God that hee might deliuer them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah prospereth. 16 Waxing proud he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth & warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gurbaal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah; and his Name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desart, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the hand

Hebr. smote.

Hebr. from after.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

† Hebr. from after.

† Hebr. conspired a conspiracy.

‖ That is, the city of David as it is 2. kings 14.20.

*2. Kings 14.21. & 15.1.

‖ Or, Azariah.

† Hebr. in the seeing of God.

‖ Or, in the country of Ashdod.

† Hebr. went.

‖ Or, repaired.

‖ Or, cut out many cisternes.

‖ Or, fruitfull fields.

† Hebr. ground.

hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

† *Heb. the power of an army.*

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred that made warre with mighty power to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† *Hebr. Stones of slings.*

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men to be on the towres, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously holpen, till he was strong.

† *Hebr. went forth,*

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It *pertaineth not vnto thee Vzziah to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the *Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

*Num. 28.7.
*Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea himselfe *hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

*As Est. 6.12.

21 *And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

* 2. Kings 15.5.
*Leuit. 13.46.
† *Hebr. free.*

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well prospereth 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham *was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

* 2. Kings 15.32.

2 And he *did* that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit, he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yeere and the third.

† *Hebr.* ...

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ *Hebr.* ...

7 ¶ Now the rest of the *acts* of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly is grieuously afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 Hee dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz *was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burne * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before § children of Israel.

‖ *Hebr.* ...

4 He sacrificed also, & burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and carryed away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† *Hebr.* ...

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Hebr.* ...

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† *Hebr.* ...

8 And § children of Israel carryed away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons & daughters, and took also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, & bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me, therefore, and deliuer the captiues again, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

23 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

24 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

25 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the city of palme trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

26 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him:

27 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away † captiues.

28 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

29 For the LORD brought Iudah low because of Ahaz King of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

30 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

31 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

32 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

33 For hee sacrificed vnto the Gods of † Damascus which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

34 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

35 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other Gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

36 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

37 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They Sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne, when he *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry foorth the filthinesse out of the Holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth, to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue wee prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King, rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen

Deut. 4.3.

Hebr. captiuity.

Hebr. Darmesek.

2. Kings 8.1.

† Hebr. giuen the neckes.

† Hebr. commotion.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued.

* Numb. 8.41. and 18.2.6.

‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

‖ Or, in the busines of the Lord.

rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen he goates for
*Leuit. 14.4. a * ſinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the Prieſts receiued ỹ blood, and * ſprindled it on ỹ Altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, thy ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed alſo the
*Leuit. 8.14.15. heb. 9.21. lambes and they ſprinkled the blood vpon ỹ Altar:

†Hebr. weere. 23 And they brought † foorth the he goates for the ſinne offering before the King and the Congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them.

*Leuit. 4.15. 24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael; for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

*1 Chro. 16.4. and 25.6. † Hebr. by the hand of the Lord. 25 * And he ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet; for *ſo was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand of. 26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

† Hebr. in the time. 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offring vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

† Hebr. hands of inſtruments. 28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† Hebr. ſong. † Hebr. found. 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were † preſent with him bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to ſing praiſes vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now yee haue ‖ conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring ſacrifices and thankofferings into the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thankofferings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖Or, filled your hand

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the congregation brought, *was* threeſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe *were* for a burnt offring vnto the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

†Hebr. ſtrengthened them. 34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not ſlay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren ỹ Leuites † did help them till ỹ worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues then the Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings for *euery* burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, & all ỹ people ỹ God hath prepared ỹ people: for ỹ thing was *don* ſuddenly

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth, for Iudah and Iſrael.* 13 *The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feaſt fourteene dayes.* 27 *The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.*

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the King had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. found. 4 And the thing † pleaſed the King, and all the Congregation.

† Hebr. inſtruments of ſtrength. † Hebr. to the heart of all, &c. 5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make Proclamation thorowout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort*, as it was written.

† Hebr. ſtiffned vp or offred 6 So the Poſtes went with the letters † from the King and his Princes, thorowout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King ſaying; Yee children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are eſcaped out of the hand of the Kings of Aſſyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

† Hebr. found. 8 Now † be ye not ſtiffe necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath ſanctified for euer: and ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children ſhall *finde* compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye return vnto him.

10 So the Poſtes paſſed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King, and of the Princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people to keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation

14 And they aroſe, and tooke away the * Altars that *were* in Ieruſalem, and all the Altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth: and the Prieſts and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

†Hebr. their ſtanding. 16 And they ſtood in † their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moſes the man of God: The Prieſts ſprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For they were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

charge of the killing of the Passeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto ỹ LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, ỹ LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the Feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the Feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priestes sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah with the Priestes and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priestes the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offrings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of al Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offrings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set Feasts, as it *is* written in the Law of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priestes and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since *the people* beganne to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* Ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers, † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the Ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden and Miniamin, and Iesh ua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses.

17 Both to the genealogy of the Priests by ỹ house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeres old and vpward, in their charges, by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, thorow all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. in strengths.

† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.

† Hebr. lifted vp or offred

† Heb. the habitatiō of his holinesse.

† Hebr. found.

* 2 King. 18.4.

† Hebr. statues.

† Hebr. vntill to make an end.

* Numb. 28.

† Hebr. brought forth.

‖ Or, dates.

* Leuit. 27.30. deut. 14.28.

† Hebr. heapes, heapes.

‖ Or, store-houses.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at his hand.

‖ Or, trust

‖ Or, trust

seruice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angell destroyed the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the ambassage of Babylon. 32 He dying Manasseh succeedeth him

*2.Kings 18.13.&c Isa.36.1. &c.

AFter *these things, and the establishment *thereof* Sennacherib King of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himselfe.

† *Hebr. to breake them vp.*

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he † was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† *Hebr. his face was to war.*

3 He tooke counsel with his Princes, & his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together who stopt all the fountaines, & the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying; Why should the Kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† *Hebr. ouerflowed.*

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp al the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towres, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ *Or, swords, or weapons.*

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† *Hebr. he spake to their heart.*

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs then with him.

8 *With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, & to fight our battels And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

*Iere. 17.5.

† *Hebr. leaned*

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

* 2 Kings 18.17.

† *Hebr. dominion*

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that yee abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

‖ *Or, in the strong hold.*

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his Altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying; Ye shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all *the* gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him; for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the Gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes speech, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, prayed, and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captaines in the campe of the King of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowles, † slew him there with the sword.

* 2.Kings 18.6. * Deut. 13.11. 1.Kings 8.39.43. 2.chro. 6. 6 & 7.16.

† *Hebr. smote him.*

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

† *Hebr. precious things.*

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

* Psal. 33.14. ‖ 2.Sam. 7.10.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† *Hebr. which were the Kings.* ‖ *Or, glasses.*

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, & honour: & he made himselfe treasuries for siluer and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, & for all maner of † pleasant iewels;

† *Hebr. desired.*

28 Store houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

† *Hebr. Or, the other.*

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

† *Hebr. which were the Kings.*

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the ‖ chiefest of the Sepulchres of the

the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is caried into Babylon 12 vpon his prayer to God hee is released and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dying Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murtherers being slaine Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD: whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built Altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also hee obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all ſ tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoeue the foot * of Israel, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the King of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him; and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Westside of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law. Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem: but respite thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, renewed the Couenant with God.

IOsiah * *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in ſ eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of Dauid his father: and in ſ twelfth yere he began to *purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, & the carued images, & the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles thorowout all the land of Israel, hee returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house; he sent

* 2. Kings 21.1, &c.
* Deut. 18.9.
† Hebr. he returned and built.
* 2. Kings 18.4.
* Deut. 12.11. 1. Kings 8.29. 9.3. 2. chro. 6. 6 & 7.16.
* Psal. 132.14.
* 2. Sam. 7.10.
† Hebr. which were the Kings.
‖ Or, chaines.
Or, the ouer.
‖ Or, hoſai.
* 2. Kings 21.19. &c.
† Hebr. multiplyed tresse.
* 2. Kings 22.1, &c.
* 1. Kings 13.2. * Leuit. 26.30.
‖ Or, Sunne images.
† Hebr. face of the graues.
‖ Or, maules.
† Hebr. to make powder.

Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah ſ high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Iſrael, & of al Iudah and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, & they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the Kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites of the ſons of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meſhullam of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes and officers and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt *found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered, and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, ſaying, All that was cõmitted † to thy ſeruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the worke-men.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen mee a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

21 Goe enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD, that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikuath, the ſon of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they ſpake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Tell yee the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe thy haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before mee, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before mee, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ *Then the King ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the King ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and withall his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all their countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer, * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

2 And hee ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and incouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And

‖ Or, to rafter.

* 2. Kings 22. 8, &c.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

† Hebr. to the hand of. † Hebr. powred out, or melted. † Hebr. in it.

‖ Or, Achbor, 2. kin. 22. 12.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2. kin. 22. 14. † Hebr. garments ‖ Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these *were* of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandement of Dauid and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the passeouer, and to offer burnt offrings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the Inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Ambassadors to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I haue war: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with mee, that hee destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue mee away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, & he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill is caried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *Ierusalem, for the sinnes of the Priests and people is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The Proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

* 2. Kings 23.30. &c.

† *Hebr.* remoued him.

† *Hebr.* mulcted.

‖ *Or,* chaines.

* 2. Kings 24.13. dan. 1.1,2

‖ *Or,* Ieconiah, 1 *Chr.* 3.16 *or* Coniah *ier.* 22.24.

* 2. Kings 24.8.

† *Hebr.* at the returne of the yeere.

† *Hebr.* vessels of desire.

‖ *Or,* Mattaniah. 2. *kings* 24.17.

ier. 37.1. *Ier.* 52. 1. &c.

2. *kings* 24.18.

† *Hebr.* made sicke.

‖ *Or,* among the sepulchres.

* Zach. 12.11.

† *Hebr.* kindnesses

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

*Ier.25.3 & 35.15. †*Heb. by the hand of his messengers.* ‖ *That is, continually and carefully.* †*Hebr. healing.* *2.Kings 25.1,&c.

15 *And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers rising vp ‖ betimes and sending, because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntil the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 *Therefore hee brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, And the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD, by the mouth of *Ieremiah, vntill the land *had* enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of *Ieremiah might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that hee made Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

*2.Chro. 36.22. Ier.25.12 & 29.10. † *Hebr. caused a voyce to passe.* *Esay 44.28.& 45.1,3.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he † made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, the LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath *charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he soiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free will offering for the house of God that *is* in Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. lift him vp.*

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah & Beniamin, & the Priests, & the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD, which is in Ierusalem

6 And all they that *were* about them ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things; besides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖ *That is, helped them.*

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, *which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

*2.Kings 24.13. 2.chro.36.7

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto *Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah,

*See cha. 5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them; thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: all *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *the whole number of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw *these are* the children of the Prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of those which had beene carryed away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carryed away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iora, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, three hundred fifty and sixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty & three
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites: The children of Iesshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmen, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziba, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub.
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan.
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur.
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, & the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things; till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim, & with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:
65 Beside their seruants, and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules two hundred forty and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Worke-*

‖ *Or, Shamlai.*
‖ *Or, Bazlith, in Neh.*
‖ *Or, Perida, in Nehe.*
‖ *Or, Amon, in Nehe.*
* Iosh. 9.21, 27. 1 chro. 9.2.
* 1 Kings 9.21.
‖ *Or, pedigree*
* 2. Sam. 17.27.
† *Hebr. they were polluted from the Priesthood.*
‖ *Or, gouernour.*
* Exod. 28.30.
* 1 Chro. 26.20.

Workemen prepared. 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of ỹ people of those countreyes) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offrings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-wil offring vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus King of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sons of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the the Priests in their apparell with Trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, indeauour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye *doe*; and we doe sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Esar-Haddon King of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build to the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus King of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia, & the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the King in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now vnto the King, that if this city be builded, & the walles set vp again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent and certified the King,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the Records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Recordes, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 Wee certifie the King, that if this city be builded *againe* and the walles thereof set vp; by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then

‖ Or, *Iesua Hage* 1.1.
* *Mat.* 1. 12. & *lu.* 3.27. *called Zorobabel*
* *Mat.* 1. 12. & *lu.* 3.27. *called Salathiel.*
* Deut. 12.5.
* Numb. 29.12.
* Exod. 23.16.
† *Heb. the matter of the day in his day.*
† *Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.*
‖ Or, *workmen*
* Act. 9 3
‖ Or, *Hodauiah,* ehra. 2.40.
† *Hebr. as one.*
* 1 Chro. 6.31. & chap. 16. 7. & 25.1.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the King an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellor, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue rnled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome, was payed vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded vntill *another* commandement shalbe giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should dammage growe to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in hast to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zachary set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eie of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 Wee asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeres agoe, which a great king of Israel builded * and set vp. *1. Kings 6.1

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen to wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of *Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. *2 Kings 24.2. 25.8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God. *Chap. 1.1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour. *Chap. 1.8. & 6.5. ‖ Or, deputy.

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in this place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King let there be search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs, concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the direction of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon. † Cald. bookes. † Cald. made to descend.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written: ‖ Or, Echatana, or in a coffer.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning ¶ house of God at Ierusalem: let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God. † Cald go.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, bee ye farre from thence. † Cald. their societies.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree what ye shall do to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen † Cald. by me a decree is made.

giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindred.

9 And that which they haue need of both young bullockes, and rams, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shal alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes: and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue he goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

† *Cald. made to cease.*

† *Cald. of rest.*

† *Cald. let him be destroyed.*

† *Cald. decree.*

† *Cald. the sonnes of the transportation.*

† *Cald. according to the writing.* * Numb. 3.6. and 8.9.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.*

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the son of Vzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Leuites, & the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth † began hee to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came hee to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Lawe of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the coppy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, † Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace* and at such a time.

13 I make a decree that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the King, and of his * seuen Counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the siluer and gold that the King and his Counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem,

16 *And all the siluer and gold which thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Priests offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou maiest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall bee needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I, Artaxerxes the King doe make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 † What-

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose tell tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the King, let iudgment be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellors, and before all the Kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the Temple.* 36 *The Commission deliuered.*

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershon: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with them were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males,

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Ieshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the son of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with him seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, & there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefemen; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of ℣ sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sons, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Ieshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer & the gold and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his Counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand fiue hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priestes, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests & the Leuites the weighe of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas,

---

Heb. that soe. ... of the decree

Or, pitched.

¶ Heb. ℣ put words in their mouth.

* See chap. 2. 43. ℣

† Heb. yellow or shining brasse.

† Heb. desirable

Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninety and ſixe rams, ſeuenty and ſeuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a ſin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commiſsions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the Princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts & the Leuites haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſons: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of *thoſe* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing; I rent my garment, and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſsion of thoſe that had beene caried away, & I ſate aſtonied vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God.

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head: and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growne vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue we beeu* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, and our Prieſts beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuity, and to a ſpoyle, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath beene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extented mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the Kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing, to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy Commandements.

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleanneſſe.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſons, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace, or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs *ſuch* deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not be angry with vs till thou hadſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes, for we cannot ſtand before thee becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had maried ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping, and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

2 And Shechaniah the ſon of Iehiel, *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all § wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to § counſell of my lord and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage & doe it.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, & all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither he did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene carried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Iudah and Ieruſalem vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem:

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three daies, according to the counſell of the princes and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah & Beniamin gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three daies: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, & † haue taken ſtrange wiues, to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure:

and

‖ Or, affliction.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

† Hebr. moment. ‖ Or, a pin. ‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode. † Hebr. to ſet vp. † Hebr. by the hand of thy ſeruants. * Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3. † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, & said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a work of one day or two: for ‖we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our Rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof; vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certain chiefe of the fathers after the house of their fathers, and all of them, by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of ‡ tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak, & his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, & Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guilty *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ Or, Madnadebai, according to some copies.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani, the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, & concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I wil scatter you abroad among the nations.

9 But *if* yee turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

2. Kings 25. 9.

* Dan. 9. 4.

* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

* Deut. 30. 4.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the wals. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build, in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: Now I had not beene *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, & the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the King ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? ſo I prayed to ☞ God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

† Hebr. wiſe. 6 And the King ſaid vnto me, (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernors beyond the riuer, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come vnto Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph, the keeper of the Kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the King granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters (now the King had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me, as alſo the Kings words that he had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therefore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Ieri- † Hebr. cho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſonne of Koz; and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their Nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, & Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, & the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſon of Harhaiah of the gold-ſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah ☞ ſon of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ Or, left.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Or, ſecond.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the Ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, & the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, & ſet vp ☞ doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad ‖ ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armoury, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall*, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, & Haſhub ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning *of the wall*, & the tower which lieth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the *court of the priſon: after him Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer againſt the water-gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe-gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke.* 7 *Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giueth military precepts.*

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity:

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſin be blotted out from before thee, for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built wee the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walls of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhal not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places whence yee ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them. Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe, when our enemies heard that it was kuowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time foorth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in ſ worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and hee that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort yee thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

† *Hebr.* leane to themſelues.

† *Hebr.* deſpight.

† *Hebr.* aſcended.

† *Hebr.* to make an errour to it.

‖ *Or, that from all places, ye muſt returne to vs.*

† *Hebr.* from the lower parts of the place, &c.

† *Hebr.* on his loynes.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands, and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands, and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsurie euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue *redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, & found nothing *to answere*.

*Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle ℣ ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, & will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of thē, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. empty, or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choyce sheepe: also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 *Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired propheses, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp ℣ doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whiles I leaue it, and come downe vnto you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like manner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a King in Iudah*. And now shall it bee reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou faynest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, that it bee not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who was shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me; for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 That

13 Therfore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sin, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah †sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words vnto him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the Priests,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons seruants,* 63 *and of the Priests which could not finde their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores; and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sunne be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eightteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. ‖ *Or,* *Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ *Or,* *Iora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue. ‖ *Or,* *Gibbar.*

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth, forty and two. ‖ *Or,* *Azmaueth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred forty and three. ‖ *Or,* *Kiriath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure. * *See v. 12*

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Ieriche, three hundred forty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three. * *1 Chro. 24.7.*

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure. ‖ *Or,* *Hodaiah,* *Ezra 2.40*

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight. *Or,* *Iudah,* *Ezra 3.9.*

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vza, the children of Paseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Nezia, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children of ‖Amon,

‖Or, Ami

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

* Ezra 2.43.

‖Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.
63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, & children of Barzillai which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie; but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
65 And ‖the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most Holy things, till there stood *vp* a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

‖Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together *was* forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore.
67 Beside their man-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred forty and fiue singing men & singing women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:
69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: six thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

† Hebr. part.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And that which the rest of the people gaue *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.
73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare and be instructed. 18 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.
3 And he read therin before the street that *was* before the water gate, † from the morning vnto mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.
4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattathiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.
8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.
9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.
10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.
11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.
12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.
13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.
14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:
15 And that they should publish and proclaime

in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch oliue branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes as it is written.

16 ¶So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, & in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, & sate vnder the boothes: for since ỹ dayes of Iesh ua the son of Nun, vnto ỹ day had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemne assembly according to the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, & *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iesh ua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iesh ua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Serebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, & Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God, for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, ỹ is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that *are* therein: the seas, & all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest chuse * Abram, and broughtest him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundedst his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, ỹ *say* to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes, and * wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the Sea on the dry land, & their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements.

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou diddest among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calfe and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernes: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea forty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the King of Heshbon, and the land of Og King of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe into possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, & possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings and the people of the land, that they might doe with them † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, vineyards, and olineyards, and † fruit trees, in abundance: So they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them, to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therfore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them from of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lestest thou th m in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

* Chap. 8.

Hebr. a solemne assembly.

Hebr. strange children.

Or, pulpit

* Gene. 1. 1.

* Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. & 17. 5.

* Gene. 15. 6.

* Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 18. and 17. 8.

* Exod. 3. 7. and 4. 31.

* Exod. 14. 21.

Exod. 15. 5. 10. and 15. chap.

Exod. 14. 22.

Exod. 15. 10.

Exod. 13. 21.

* Exod. 20. 1 and 19. 20.

† Hebr. lawes of trueth.

* Exod. 16. 15 & 17. 6. num. 20. 9.

* Deut. 1. 8.

† Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them

* Numb. 14. 4.

† Hebr. a God of pardons.

* Exod. 32. 4.

* Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

* Num. 11. 17.

* Exo. 16. 15. & 17. 6. iosh. 5. 12.

* Deut. 8. 4.

* Numb. 21. 21. &c.

† Hebr. according to their will.

‖ Or, cisternes.

† Hebr. tree of food.

* 1 King. 19. 20.

† Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

ouer them: yet when they returned & cryed vnto thee, thou heardst them from heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them,) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hel. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst* against them by thy spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. protract ouer thē. *2. Kings 17.13. 2. chron. 36.15.

31 Neuertheles, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

† Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.

32 Now therefore our God the great, the *mightie, and the terrible God, who keepest Couenant and mercie: let not all † the trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our † fathers, & on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

* Exod. 34.6. † Hebr. wearinesse. † Hebr. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor harkned vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, where with thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day, and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure; and we are in great distresse.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.*
29 *The points of the Couenant.*

† Hebr. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, & Zidkijah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maasiah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* Priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 ¶ *And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the Porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding,
29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which haue giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his iudgements and his Statutes.
30 And that we would not giue* our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.
31 *And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the *exaction of † euery debt.
32 Also wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,
33 For the Shewbread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offring of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.
34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the* Law:
35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere vnto the house of the LORD.
36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell, (as it is written* in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:
37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.
38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, *when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuite shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house.
39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle vnto the chambers; where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Rulers voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Ioiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the son of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah, the son of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Maraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerseer *was* Zabdeel, ‖the sonne of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward busines of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammuah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖Ophel, and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem *was* Vzzi, the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: Of the sons of Asaph, the Singers *were* euer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖a certaine portion should be for the Singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof;

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-Phelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof: At Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖from Geba, *dwelt* ‖at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim.

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the * Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖Shecaniah, ‖Rehum, ‖Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren, in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni; their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests, the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of

*Ezr.2.1.

‖Or, Melicu. v.14

‖Or, Sebaniah. ver 14.

‖Or, Harim, v.15

‖Or, Meraioth, v.15.

‖Or, Ginnethon, v.16.

‖Or, Miniamin, v.17.

‖Or, Moadiah. v. 17.

‖Or, Sallai, v 20.

‖That is, ¶ psalme of thankſgiuing.

‖Or, the house of Bilgadan.

† Heb. were ouer,

† Heb. at the gate.

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammuah: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the *Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise, *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the son of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah;
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah.
35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate Eastward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the Rulers with me:
41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 Hee reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the *booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer;
2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels; and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded *to be giuen* to the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and † after certaine dayes ‖ obtained I leaue of the King

7 And

*1. Chro. 9.

‖ Or, treasuries, or assemblies.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.
8 And it grieued me sore, therfore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.
9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offring, and the frankincense.
10 ¶And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them:* for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.
11 Then contended I with the Rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.
12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oile, vnto the ‖ treasuries.
13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next vnto them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.
14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, & for the ‖ offices thereof.
15 ¶In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine-presses on the Sabbath, & bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.
16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.
17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?
18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by profaning the Sabbath.
19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, & charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.
20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.
21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye do so a-gain, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.
22 And I commanded the Leuites, ỹ they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnes of thy mercy.
23 ¶In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, & of Moab:
24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.
25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, ye shal not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sons, or for your selues.
26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations there was no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Israel: * neuerthelesse, euen him did outlandish women cause to sin.
27 Shall we then hearken vnto you to do all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?
28 And *one* of the sons of Ioiada, the son of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.
29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.
30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests, and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:
31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† *Hebr.* *before the wall.*

‖ *Or, willingnesse.*

† *Hebr.* *had made to dwell with them.*

† *Hebr.* *they discerned not to speake.*

† *Hebr.* *of people & people*

‖ *Or, vexed them.*

* 1 Kings 11. 1, &c.

† *Hebr.* *for the defilings.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall Feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the Decree of mens soueraignte.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty Prouinces)
2 *That* in those dayes when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:
3 In the third yeere of his reigne he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the Prouinces being before him.
4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.
5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, ‖ seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.
6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blew *hangings*, fastned with coards of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blew, and white, and blacke marble.
7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the King.
8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.
9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women in the royall house which *belonged* to King Ahasuerus.

† *Hebr.* *found.*

‖ *Or,* *violet.*

‖ *Or, of* ¶ *porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone, of blew* ‖ *colour.*

† *Hebr.* *wine of the kingdome.*

† *Hebr.* *according to the hand of the king.*

10 ¶On

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she was † faire to looke on.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the Kings manner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next Vnto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to doe?

16 And Memucan answered before the King, and the Princes, Vasthi the Queen hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the Prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shal despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The King Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Hebr. if it be good with the King.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

† Hebr. from before him.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians & the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her cõpanion.

20 And when the Kings Decree, which he shall make, shal be published thorowout all his Empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† He. was good in the eyes of the King.

21 And the saying † pleased the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his own house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgines, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vasthi, and what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgines sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome that they may gather together all the faire young virgines, vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

† Hebr. vnto the hand of Hege.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King be Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had been caried away from Ierusalem with the captiuity which had beene carried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah, (that is, Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Hebr. faire of forme.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement, and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also to the Kings house, to the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnes of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids vnto the best place of the house of the women.

† Hebr. such things as belonged to her.

† Hebr. he changed.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. to the.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oile of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the King, she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in ſ tenth moneth, (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace, and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines; so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vasthi.

‖ Or, kindnes.

† Hebr. before him.

18 Then

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made a †releasse to the prouinces, and gaue gifts according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings Chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes that *were* thorowout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth, (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus; There is a certaine people scatteredabroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it bee written † that they may bee destroyed, and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people, of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against ‡ day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by § Kings commandement, & the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suit. 10 Shee excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 Shee appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince whithersoeuer the Kings commandement and his Decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackecloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was* and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copy of the writing of the Decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

‖ Or, Secretaries.

† Hebr. sackecloth and ashes were laid vnder many.

† Hebr. Eunuches

† Hebr. whom he had set before her.

† Hebr. Iewes, or Iewish.

‖ Heb. to destroy them.

† Hebr. strength.

‖ Or, oppressour.

‡ Hebr. thirteenth.

§ Hebr. mouth.

‖ Or, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2. Heb. the threshold.

his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise vnto the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† *Hebr.* respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

16 Goe gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† *Hebr.* found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† *Hebr.* passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman, proude of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, & stood in the inner court of ȳ Kings house, ouer against ȳ Kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? It shall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome, it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow as the King hath said.

† *Hebr.* so doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when hee came home, hee sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† *Hebr.* caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that she had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes bee made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused the gallowes to be made.

† *Hebr.* tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might dee him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, & he commanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; & they were read before the King.

† *Hebr.* Was the sleep of the King beene.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the Kings Chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

‖ *Hebr.* Bigthan. † *Hebr.* threshold.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

† *Hebr.* Haman in his heart.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

9 And let his apparell and horse bee deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it bee done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, and take ȳ apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, & doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at ȳ kings gate, † let nothing faile of all ȳ thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, & the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him; Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate,

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition Queene Esther, and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if wee had beene sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden, and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before mee in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the King, Behold also the † gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letter. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene: and Mordecai came before the King, for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden Scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, and it was written, (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes acording to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by Posts on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people & prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and ỹ the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the Posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparell of ‖ blew, and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced, and was glad.

16 The Iewes had light, and gladnesse, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

† Hebr. and she wept, and besought him.

† Heb. the deuice.

‖ Or, who wrote.

† Hebr. be able that I may see.

* See chap. 1. 19.

† Hebr. reuealed.

‖ Or, violet.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the Rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſons of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in ſ twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them; for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the Rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † Officers of the King helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† *Hebr. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the King.*

4 For Mordecai *was* great in ſ Kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater & greater.

5 Thus ſ Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, & ſlaughter, & deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† *Hebr. according to their will.*

6 And in Shuſhan the palace, the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, & Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman, the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† *Hebr. came.*

12 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhall bee granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the King, let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan to doe to morrow alſo according to this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſons be hanged vpon ſ gallowes.

† *Hebr. let men hang.*

14 And the King commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes, ſeuenty and fiue thouſand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† *Hebr. in it.*

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur, (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould return vpon his owne head, and that hee and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called theſe daues Purim, after the name of ſ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, & of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, & which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, & kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them † periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew wrote with † all authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſter the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, & it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecai his aduancement.

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahaſuerus, & great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leane to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect & vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred she asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, *according* to the number of them all; For Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and *cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away: yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe, and the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Hebr.* rushed.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Hebr.* from a side, &c.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped.

‖ *Or*, robe.

21 And said, *Naked came I out of my mothers wombe; and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, Blessed be the Name of the LORD.

*Eccles. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ *Or*, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leane to tempt Iob: 7 He smiteth him with sore boyles.* 9 *Iob reproueth his wife, mooning him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And *Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

*Chap. 1. 7.

3 *And the LORD said vnto Satan, hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euill? and still hee holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. vers. 1. and 8.

† *Hebr.* to swallow him vp.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin, for skin, yea, all that a man hath will hee giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, hee *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ *Or*, only.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore boyles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh? what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? in all this did not Iob sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept,

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day and seruices of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *Hee complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob †spake and said,

3 *Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darknes, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darknesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it:

6 As for that night let darknesse seize vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night bee solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it, that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see †the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why dyed I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bin quiet, I should haue slept: then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer.

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life to the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which †long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, *and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth †before I eat, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking.

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast † strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy waies, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 *Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednes, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his ‖ nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the voyce of the fierce Lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he *put no trust in his seruants, and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwel in *houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroied from morning to euening: they perish for euer without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them goe away? they die, euen without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and † enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not foorth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God: and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 *Which doth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields.

11 *So

† Hebr. answered Chap. 10. 18, 19. & 20. 2, 4.
‖ Or, challenge it.
‖ Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day
‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.
‖ Or, Leuiathan.
† Hebr. the eye-lids of the morning.
† Hebr. weary-ed in strength.
† Hebr. waite.
* Chap. 19. 8.
† Hebr. before my meat.
† Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

11 *To set vp on high those that bee low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.
12 *He disapointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.
13 *He taketh the wise in their *own* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carryed headlong.
14 *They ‖meet with darkenesse in the day time, and groape in the noone day as in the night.
15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 *Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 *For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 *He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hidde ‖from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
22 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 *For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall beat peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shock of corne †commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe, this we haue searched it, so it *is*: heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‖ *Or, are.* ‖ *Or, much.* † *Hebr. ascendeth.* † *Hebr. for*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causeles. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 O that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 *For the arrowes of the almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against me
5 Doth the wilde asse bray, † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request: and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what *is* my end that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisdome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitty *should bee shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully, as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped, they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are as* wind?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you* if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† *Heb. brasen.* † *Heb. to him that melteth.* † *Heb. they are cut off.* † *Heb. in the heate thereof.* † *Heb. extinguished.* ‖ *Or, for, now ye are* like *to them* *Heb. to it.* † *Heb. not.* † *Heb. ye cause to fall vpon* † *Heb. before your face.* ‖ *That is, in this matter.* † *Hebr. my palat.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlesnesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth § shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed vnto me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust: my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 *My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* § cloud is consumed, & vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to § graue, shal come vp no *more*.
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteste a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint:

‖ *Or, a warfare.* † *Hebr. gapeth after.* † *Heb. the euening be measured.* * Chap. 16.22. psal. 90.6. and 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. isa. 40.6 iam. 4.14. † *Hebr. shall not returne.* ‖ *To see.* *that is to enioy.* ‖ *That is, I can liue no longer.*

14 Then thou fearest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather then † my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let mee alone for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and *that* thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes.* 8 *He alleadgeth antiquity to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 * Doth God peruert Iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication vnto the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroyed him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till hee fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be cloathed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If hee will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardned *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres:

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 * Which doth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered mee; *yet* would I not beleeue that he had harkened vnto my voice:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplyeth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proone me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked:

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* hee?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should an-

† *Hebr. where my bower.*
* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.

* Deut. 32.4.2. chro. 19.7 dan. 9.14.
† *Heb. in the hand of their transgression.*
* Chap. 22.23.
* Deut. 4.32.
* See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1. chr. 29. 15. psal. 144.4. & 39.14.
† *Hebr. not.*
* psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6.
* Chap. 11.20. & 18.14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28.
† *Hebr. a spiders house.*
† *Hebr. take the vngodly by the hand.*
† *Hebr. shouting for ioy.*

swere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayesman betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away, from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speake and not feare him, † but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou reneweſt thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me: changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? O that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not been, I should haue been carried from the wombe to the grane.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods Wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words bee answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome; that *they are* double to that which is: know therfore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the Sea.

10 If hee ‖ cut off, or shut vp, or gather together then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: hee seeth wickednesse also, will hee not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If Iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

17 And *thine* age † shall bee clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked, shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friendes that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand * the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

† Hebr. a man of lips.
‖ Or, dainties.
† Heb the heights of heauen
‖ Or, make a change.
† Hebr. who can turne him away.
† Heb. empty.
† Heb. shall arise aboue the noone day
* Leuit. 26.5.
† Hebr. intreate thy face.
† Hebr. sight shall perish from thē.
*Chap. 8. 14. & 18 14.
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.
† Hebr. an heart.
† Heb. I fall not lower then you.
† Heb. with whō are not such as these?
‖ Or, life.
† Heb. all flesh of man.

* Chap. 34.3.
† *Hebr.* palate.
‖ *That is with God*
* Esay. 22. 22. * Apocal. 3. 7.
† *Hebr.* vpon.
* Chap. 32. 9.
† *Hebr.* the lip of the faithfull.
‖ *Or, looseth the girdle of the strong*
† *Hebr.* leadeth in
† *Hebr.* wander.
† *Hebr.* be silent from me.
† *Hebr.* proone, or argue.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of daves, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖ him *is* wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: he* shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp also: he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellours away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 * He remoueth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenes, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations and † straitneth them *a*gaine.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way:
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God. 20 intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*: mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lyes, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him.
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let mee alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne waies before him.
16 He also *shall* be my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Only doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths: thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

Iob entreateth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life, and certainety of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth foorth like a floure, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such a one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him, that he may † rest till hee shall accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branches thereof will not cease.
8 Though the roote thereof waxe olde in the earth and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it wil bud, and bring foothboughes like a plant.
10 But man dyeth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keep me secret vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall hee liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bagge, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling, † commeth to

to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe. 17 He reproueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, & said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea, † thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 *Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisdome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away? and what doth thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 *What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?

15 *Behold, he putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their Fathers, and haue not hid *it*.

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? hee knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For hee stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers.

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkenes, the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanity: for vanity shalbe his recompence.

32 It shalbe ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene. ‖ *Or, cut off.*

33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit. *Esa.59.4 psa.7.15. ‖ *Or, iniquity.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnes. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnes of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* yee all. ‖ *Or, troublesome.* * Chap. 13.4.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as yee *doe*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake mine head at you. † *Hebr. words of wind.*

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased? † *Hebr. what goeth from me?*

7 But now hee hath made mee weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against mee*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 Hee teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: hee gnasheth vpon me with his teeth, mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

11 God † hath deliuerd me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked. † *Heb. hath shut me vp.*

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place. † *Heb. in the high places.*

19 Also now behold my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high. † *Heb. are my scorners.*

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

‖ *Or, friend.*

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall goe the way *whence* I ſhall not returne.

† *Hebr. yeeres of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for mee.

‖ *Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.*

2 *Are there* not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† *Hebr. lodge.*

3 Lay downe now, put me in a ſurety with thee, who *is* hee *that* will ſtrike hands with mee?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 Hee that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends; euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret,

‖ *Or, before them*

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

‖ *Or, my thoughts.*

8 Vpright men ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and hee that hath cleane hands † ſhall bee ſtronger and ſtronger.

† *Hebr. ſhall adde ſtrength.*

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† *Hebr. the poſſeſſions of my heart.*

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkeneſſe.

† *Hebr. neere.*

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

† *Hebr. cryed or called.*

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall goe downe to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? marke, and afterwards wee will ſpeake

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

† *Heb. his ſoule.*

4 He teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rocke bee remoued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhalbe put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhalbe darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhalbe put out with him.

‖ *Or, lamp.*

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhalbe ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.

9 The grin ſhall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.

10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† *Hebr. hidden.*

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.

† *Hebr. ſcatter him.*

12 His ſtrength ſhall bee hunger-bitten: and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

† *Hebr. ſides.*

13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his ſkin, *euen* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

14 * His confidence ſhall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it is none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall bee dried vp beneath: and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance ſhal periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreet.

18 † He ſhalbe driuen from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

19 He ſhall neither *haue* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtoniſhed at this day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

‖ *Or, before.* † *Hebr. tooke hold.*

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craueth pity. 23 He believeth the reſurrection.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How long will yee vexe my ſoule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe ten times haue ye reproached mee: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelues ſtrange to mee.

‖ *Or, harden.*

4 And it be indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my ſelfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelues againſt mee, and plead againſt mee my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne mee, and hath compaſſed mee with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

‖ *Or, violence.*

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkeneſſe in my paths.

9 Hee hath ſtript mee of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raiſe vp their way againſt me, and encampe round about my Tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely eſtranged from mee.

14 My kinſfolkes haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten mee.

15 They that dwel in mine houſe, and my maidens count me for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, and hee gaue mee no anſwere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine owne body.

† *Hebr. the wombe.*

18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me, I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt mee.

‖ *Or, wicked.*

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned againſt mee.

† *Hebr. men of my counſell.*

20 My bone cleaueth to my ſkinne, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth.

‖ *Or, and my fleſh.*

21 Haue pity vpon mee, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke!

† *Hebr. Who will giue me.*

24 That

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* hee shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth.
26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God.
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.
28 But yee should say, Why persecute wee him? ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in mee.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

‖ *Or, and* what *root of matter is found in mee?*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said;
2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.
3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,
5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short: and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds.
7 *Yet* he shall perish for euer, like his own dung: they that haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* hee?
8 Hee shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea, hee shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednesse bee sweet in his mouth, *though* hee hide it vnder his tongue:
13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.
15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 Hee shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.
18 That which hee laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and hee shall not reioyce *therein*.
19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an *house which he builded not:
20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which he desired.
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, hee shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.
23 *When* hee is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine it vpon him while hee is eating.
24 Hee shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.
25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrors *are* vpon him.
26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places, a fire not blowne shall consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.
27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath. † *Hebr. of his decree from God.*
29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God: 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on;
4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled:
5 † Marke me, and be astonied, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth. † *Hebr. shortned.* † *Hebr. looke vnto me.*
6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power? * Psal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1. hab. 1. 16.
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, their off-spring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them. † *Heb. are peace from feare.*
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.
13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth: and in a moment goe downe to the graue. ‖ *Or, in mirth.*
14 *Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes. * Chap. 22. 17.
15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profit should wee haue, if wee pray vnto him:
16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from mee. ‖ *Or, lampe.*
17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger. † *Hebr. stealeth away.*
18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away. ‖ *That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.*
19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children: hee rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty. † *Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.*
21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest? *Or, milk-pailes.*
22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing hee iudgeth those that are high?
23 One dyeth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moystened with marrow.

25 And

25 And another dieth in the † bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against mee.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction: they shalbe brought forth to † the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet shall hee be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley shall bee sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort yee mee in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

† *Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.*
* Prou. 16.4.
† *Hebr. the day of wraths.*
† *Hebr. graues.*
† *Hebr. watch in the heape.*
† *Hebr. transgression.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,
2 Can a man bee profitable to God? as ‖ hee that is wise may be profitable to himselfe?
3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine *to him* that thou makest thy waies perfect?
4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped ‖ naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,
11 Or darkenesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the † height of the starres how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him, that hee seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowne with a flood.
17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?
18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from mee.
19 * The righteous see *it* and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and bee at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

‖ *Or, if he may be profitable doeth his good successe depend thereon?*
† *Hebr. stripped the clothes of the naked?*
† *Hebr. the man of arme.*
† *Hebr. eminues or accepted for countenance.*
† *Hebr. the head of the starres.*
‖ *Or, what*
† *Hebr. a flood was powred vpon their foundation*
* Chap. 21.14.
‖ *Or, to them.*
* Chap. 21.16.
* Psal. 107.42.
‖ *Or, estate*
‖ *Or, their excellency*
‖ *That is with God.*

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt bee built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir, as the stones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty shalbe thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, & thou shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.
30 ‖ Hee shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſse of thine hands.

* If thou returne] *Ioh longeth to appeare before God: 6 In confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.*

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groaning.
3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words that hee would answere mee, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto mee.
6 Will hee plead against mee with his great power? No, but hee would put *strength* in mee.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but hee *is* not *there*, and backward but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where hee doth worke, but I cannot behold him: hee hideth himselfe on the right *hand* that I cannot see *him*.
10 But hee knoweth † the way that I take: *when* hee hath tryed mee, I shall come foorth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.
13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* his soule desireth, euen *that* he doth.
14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth mee:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, neither hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

† *Hebr. with the mouth of his lips.*
† *Hebr. I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then my appointed.*
‖ *Or, my law.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a seuere iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?
2 Some remoue the * land-markes: they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.
4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

* Deut. 19.14. & 27.17. Prou. 22.28. & 23.10. Hos. 5.10.
‖ *Or, pasture.*

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desart, go they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: *ỹ* wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.
6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing that they *haue* no couering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry,
11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.
13 They are of those that rebel against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.
16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, he shalbe no more remembred and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 He euill entreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are † taken out of *ỹ* way, as all *other*, & cut off as *ỹ* tops of the eares of corne.
25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot bee iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light arise?
4 *How then can man be iustified with God? or how can hee be cleane that is borne of a woman?
5 Behold, euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man, *which is* a * worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou *ỹ* arme *ỹ hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.
6 *Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.
7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds and the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 He holdeth backe, the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the Sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heauens his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement and the Almighty who hath † vexed my soule;
3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils:
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproch *me* † so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 *For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 *Will God heare his cry: when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God, *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 *Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied *it is* for *ỹ* sword and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 * Those that remaine of him shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not:
20 *Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 Th

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.
* Prou. 15.11.
† Hebr. vntill the end of light with darknes.
† Hebr. pride.
† Hebr. added to take vp.
† Hebr. made my soule bitter.
‖ That is, *ỹ* breath which God gaue him.
† Hebr. from my daies.
* Matth. 16.26.
* Prou. 1.28. ezek. 8.18. ioh. 9.31. iam. 4.3.
‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.
* Psal. 78.65.
* Chap. 18.21.

* Chap. 4.17. & 15.14. &c. * Psal. 22.6.
* Hebr. wrangled or mingled.
† Hebr. the wicked number the wines.
† Hebr. disguiseth his face.
† Hebr. violently taketh.
‖ Or, he preserueth his own life.
† Hebr. are not
† Hebr. raised vp.

21 The Eaſt winde carrieth him away, and he departeth, & as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

† Hebr. in fleeing he would flee.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things, 12 But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖a veine for the ſiluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Yron is taken out of the ‖earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.
3 He ſetteth an end to darkeneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖duſt of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.
8 The lyons whelpes haue not trodden it, nor the fierce lyon paſſed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, & his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where ſhal wiſedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 *The depth ſaith, It is not in mee: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.
15 † It *cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhal ſiluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the cryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not be for* ‖iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention ſhall be made of ‖Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wiſedome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.
20 *Whence then commeth Wiſedome? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* ſeeth vnder the whole heauen,
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:
27 Then did he ſee it, ‖and declared it, he prepared it, yea, and ſearched it out.
28 *And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wiſedome, and to depart from euil is vnderſtanding.

‖ Or, a Myne.
‖ Or, duſt.
‖ Or, gold oare.
‖ Or, flint
† Hebr. from weeping.
* Rom. 11. 33. 34.
† Hebr. fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.
* Prou. 3. 14. & 8. 11 & 19. & 16. 16.
‖ Or, veſſell of fine gold.
‖ Or, Ramoth.
* Verſ. 12
‖ Or, heauen.
‖ Or, did number it.
* Pſa. 111. 10. pro. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob bemoaneth himſelfe of his former proſperity and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as in the dayes when God preſerued me:
3 When his ‖candle ſhined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkeneſſe:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me: *when* my children were about me:
6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred † out riuers of oyle.
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreet.
8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſaw *me*, it gaue witneſſe to me.
12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherleſs, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.
14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked: and † pluckt the ſpoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply *my* dayes as the ſand.
19 My root *was* † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.
22 After my words they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeech dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the rain, & they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not downe.
25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt, 15 His proſperity into calamity.

BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue me in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the ſtrength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was periſhed?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ ſolitary, flying into the wilderneſſe † in former time deſolate and waſte:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and Iuniper rootes *for* their meate.
5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them as *after* a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the buſhes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

† Hebr. turned to ſt the cruell. † Heb. the ſtrength of thy hand. ‖ Or, wellcome. † Hebr. hope. * Rom. 12. ‖ Pſa. 35. 23. † Heb. for him that waſted day. * Pſal. 102. 6. ‖ Or, ſhrubs.

9 * And

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before mee.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the coller of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against mee.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissoluest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp *and* I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in seuerall duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steppes?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foote hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart hath beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another; and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse haue not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes hath not blessed mee, and if hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terror to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And mine heart hath beene secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to bee *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my Tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traueller.
33 If I couered my trausgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee? that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to mee.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against mee, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.*
6 *Because wisdome commeth not from age, he excuseth*

Iob 35.13 & 39.12. Heb. and behold. Or, from my face.
Heb. my priuy-parts.
*† Heb. turned to be cruell. † Heb. the strength of thy hand. ‖ Or, wisedome. † Heb. keepe. * Rom.12. 15 Psa.35. 13.*
*† Heb. for him that was in hard of day. * Psal. 102.6. ‖ Or, ostriches.*
** 2 Chro. 20.9. Iob 32.21. pro. 3.21. and 25.3.*
† Heb. let him weigh me in ballances of iniquity.

seth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 *Hee reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

† *Hebr. from answering.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

† *Hebr. his soule.*

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

† *Hebr. expected Iob in words.*

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

† *Hebr. elder for dayes.*

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

† *Hebr. few of dayes.*

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† *Hebr. I feared.*

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I *am* † young, and yee *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

* Chap. 38.36. prou. 2.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 2.17. and 2.21.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

† *Hebr. vnderstandings*

8 *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

† *Hebr. words.*

9 Great men are not *alwaies* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

‖ *Or, ordered his words.*

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

† *Hebr. they removed speeches from themselues.*

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

† *Hebr. words.*

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words;

† *Heb. the Spirit of my belly.*

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

† *Hebr. is not opened.*

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

† *Hebr. that I may breathe.*

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

20 I will speake † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles; *in so doing*, my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God from giuing mã an account of his waies, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance, by visions.* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches; and hearken to all my words.

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp,

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish, in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

† *Hebr. I am as thy mouth in Gods stead.*

7 Behold my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

† *Hebr. in my hearing.*

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

† *Hebr. I am pure.*

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against mee, hee counteth me for his enemy.

11 Hee putteth my feet in the stockes, hee marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

† *Hebr. he answereth not.*

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed.

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† *Hebr. he vncouereth.*

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† *Hebr. worke.*

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

† *Hebr. passing by.*

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine.*

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meate.

† *Hebr. meate of desires.*

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene; and his bones that were not seene sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

† *Hebr. than childehood.*

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will bee fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † often-times with man,

† *Hebr. twice, thrice.*

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to bee enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee; speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God,* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me ye that haue knowledge.

* Chap. 12.11.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meate.

† *Hebr. palate.*

4 Let vs choose to vs iudgement; let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God *that he should* doe wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquitie.
11 * For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to find according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea surely, God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth, or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath.
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes *Yee are* vngodly?
19 * *How much lesse to him*, that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shal they die, and the people shal be troubled at midnight, and passe away, † and the mighty shal be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.
23 For he wil not lay vpon man more *then right*; that hee should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 ‖ He shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely?
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompence it, whether ℣ refuse, or whether thou chuse, & not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.
36 ‖ My desire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.
37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Cõparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill, cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to bee right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?
4 † I wil answer thee, & thy cõpanions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?
7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth hee of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnes *may profit* the sonne of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giueth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh vs wiser then ỹ fowles of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou saiest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it *is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer mee a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse vnto my Maker.
4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*; *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdome.
6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.
7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serue *him*, * they shall spend their daies in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasures
12 But if they obey not, † th y shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They

*Or, by it more than by my sin.
† Hebr. I will returne to thee words.
* Psal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. Iob. 22. 3.
* Chap. 27. 6. pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.
‖ That is, God.
‖ That is, Iob.
† Hebr. that ther are yet words for God.
† Hebr. hears.
‖ Or, afflicted.
* Psal. 34. 14.
* Chap. 21. 13.
† Hebr. they shall passe away by the sword*

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would hee haue remooued thee out of the strait, *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse: and † that which should bee set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke: which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, & we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For hee maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noyse of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the Sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he couereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud*, that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voyce of his excellency, and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce: great things doeth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 For * hee saith to the snow, Be thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 Hee sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer hee commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for his mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine.

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, for we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in § clouds: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot find him out: hee *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 God, by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of rebecility.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirle-wind, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* shut vp the Sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shal † thy proud waues be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? & caused the day-spring to know his place?

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shalbe broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the Sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where

Hebr. their soule dieth.
‖ *Or, Sodomites.*
‖ *Or, afflicted.*
† *Heb. the rest of thy table.*
‖ *Or, iudgment and iustice should vpbold thee.*
† *Hebr. turne thee aside.*
† *Heb. the rootes.*
† *Hebr. that which goeth vp.*
† *Hebr. heare in hearing.*
† *Hebr. light.*
† *Hebr. wings of the earth.*
* *Psa. 148. 16, 17.*
† *Hebr. and to the showre of raine and to the showres of raine of his strength.*
† *Hebr. out of the chamber.*
† *Hebr. scattering windes.*

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: on the wilderneſſe, wherein there is no man?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 *Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,
38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue faſt together?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild aſſe. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, ſtorke, and oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hawke. 27 The eagle.

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring forth? *or* canſt thou marke when the hindes doe calue?
2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?
3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.
4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?
6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canſt thou bind the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wildbeaſt may breake them.
16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour *is* in vaine without feare.
17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.
18 What time ſhee lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhee ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.
23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.
24 Hee ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.
25 Hee ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flye by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doth the eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.
29 From thence ſhee ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhee.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty inſtruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid:
7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.
8 *Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?
9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?
10 *Decke thy ſelfe now *with* maieſty, and excellency, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.
11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold

Or, the feathers of the ſtork and oſtrich.

† *Hebr.* terrour.

‖ *Or, his* feet *dig.*

† *Heb. the armour.*

† *Hebr. by thy mouth.*

*Mat.24. 28. Iuke 17.37.

* Chap. 38.3.

* Pſal.50. 21. rom. 3.4.

* Pſal. 104.1.

euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.
12 Look on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.
14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.
15 ¶Behold now ‖ Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
17 ‖He moueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 Hee *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *vnto him*.
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fens.
22 The ſhady trees couer him *with* their ſhadow, the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: hee truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖Hee taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

‖ Or, the Elephant as ſome thinke.
‖ Or, he ſetteth vp.
† Heb. he oppreſſeth
‖ Or, will any take him in his ſights or bore his noſe with a gin?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?
2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will hee make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his ſkin with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe, euen at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtir him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?
11 * Who hath preuented me, that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoeuer* is vnder ſ whole heauen is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 His † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.
25 When he raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergion.
27 He eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.
30 † Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the myre.
31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the Sea like a pot of oyntment.
32 Hee maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.
34 Hee beholdeth all high things: hee is a King ouer all the children of pride.

‖ That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole.
† Heb. which thou drowneſt.
* Pſal. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26.
‖ Or, within.
† Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth enableth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *do* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 *Who *is* hee *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, ſ LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him, ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of

money,

meney, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.
12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.
13 He had alſo ſeuen ſons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the firſt Iemima, and the name of the ſecond Kezia, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this, lined Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, euen foure generations.
17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed* *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.
2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth he meditate day & night.
3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.
4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.
5 Therfore ſ vngodly ſhall not ſtand in ſ iudgment, nor ſinners in ſ Congregation of ſ righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy* doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?
2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſel together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,
3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.
4 * Hee that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.
5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.
6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.
7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.
8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.
9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh the in pieces like a potters veſſell.
10 Be wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: bee inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.
11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.
12 Kiſſe the Son, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they ſ put their truſt in him.

* Prou. 16. 20. iſa. 30. 18. ier. 17. 7 rom. 9. 33 and 10. 11 1 pet. 2. 6

* 2 Sam. 15. 15.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.
2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for mee; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.
4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.
5 * I laid mee downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.
6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, ſ haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.
7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.
8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

‖ Or, about.

* Pſal. 4. 9.

* Pſ. 27. 3

* Eſay 43 11. hoſ. 13 4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſs: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.
2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will yee loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.
4 Stand in awe and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart, vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.
5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.
6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.
7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

* Pſal. 50. 14. & 51. 19.

* Pſal. 3.5

8 *I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD, onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God ſauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth.
A Pſalme of Dauid.

* Pſal. 130.6.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke *vp*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe: *their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe § righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

Hebr. before thine eyes † *Heb. the man of bloods & deceit.* † *Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe.* † *Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.* ‖ *Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.* † *Hebr. in his mouth* that is, *in the mouth of any of them.* † *Hebr. wickednesſes.* * Rom. 3.13. ‖ *Or, make them guilty.* ‖ *Or, from their counſels.* † *Hebr. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them* † *Hebr. crowne him.*

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ *Or, vpon the eight.* * Pſal. 38.1.

O *LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

* Pſal. 30.10. & 88.11. & 115.17. & 118.17. iſa. 38.18.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

‖ *Or, euery night.*

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

* Mat. 7. 23. & 25. 41. luke 13.27.

8 *Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed, & ſore vexed: let them returne, *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which he ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue mee from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt hee teare my ſoule like a lyon, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with mee: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take it; yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe because of the rage of mine enemies: & awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, *according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vp right in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If hee turne not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, & hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, *and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and his loue to men.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith,
A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtil the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou haſt ordained;

4 *What *is* man that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; & haſt crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.

7 †All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:
8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the Sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorow the paths of the Seas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgment. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy maruellous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O thou most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for euer; he hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnes: hee shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.
9 *The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.
11 Sing *praises* vnto the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 *When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Haue mercy vpon me: O LORD consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew foorth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.
15 *The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shal not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.
19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou a farre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?
2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.*
3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy Iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart I shall not be moued: for † *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersitie.
7 *His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe ‖ and vanity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are prinily set against the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † secretly, as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face he will neuer see *it*.
12 Arise, O LORD: O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherfore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spight to requite *it* with thine hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.
16 *The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare;
18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† *Heb. leaueth.* * Psal. 29. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Iam. 5. 19. ‖ *Or, establish.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

*Heb. vnto the generation, and generation.
*Rom. 3. 14.
† Hebr. deceits.
‖ Or, iniquity.
† Hebr. hide them selues.
† Hebr. in the secret places.
† Heb. he breaketh himselfe.
‖ Or, into his strong parts.
*Ps. 94. 7.
‖ Or, afflicted.
ier. 16. 16.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe in God against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † prinily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 *The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnes: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

† Heb. in darknesse
* Abak. 2. 20.
‖ Gr, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises.

‖Or, vpon the eighth

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, saue

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

†Heb. an heart and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

†Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

† Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith ‖ the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖Or, would ensnare him

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tryed in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

* 2. Sam. 23.31. psa. 18.29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30.5.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

†He. him, the sonnes

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

that is euery one of them. † *Heb. the vilest of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 Hee boasteth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖Or, ouer-seer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart dayly? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *there is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

† Heb. stinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

† Hebr. who will giue &c.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖Or, receiueth

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his* owne hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flyeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a Iewell.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, *and to* the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied *that* hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt ‖ suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

‖Or, suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life; in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry: giue eare vnto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. iust.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued my heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes; *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Hebr. slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, the which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.
8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppresse me: *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.
11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes, bowing downe to the earth:
12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lyon † lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which* is thy sword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likenesse.

sitting. † *Heb. preuent his face.* ‖ *Or, by thy sword.* *men by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.
4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.
6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.
7 Then the earth shooke and trembled, the foundations also of the hils moued and were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pauillion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thicke clouds passed, haile-*stones* and coales of fire.
13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the Highest gaue his voice, haile-stones & coales of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, & scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.
15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 He sent from aboue, he tooke mee, hee drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated mee: for they were too strong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull: with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.
26 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: & with ‖ froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.
27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: hee is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 * For who *is* God, saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke, saue our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me; that † my feet did not slip.
37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against mee.
40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowne, shall serue me.
44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

‖ *Or, great waters.* † *Heb. with.* † *Heb. before his eyes.* ‖ *Or, wrestle.* ‖ *Or, lamp.* ‖ *Or, broken.* * Pſ.12.6. & 119. 140.pro. 30.5. ‖ *Or, refined.* * Deut. 32.33. 2.Sam.22. pſa.86 8. isa.45.5. ‖ *Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me* † *Heb. mine ancles.* † *Heb. caused to bow.* † *Heb. at the hearing of the eare* † *Hebr. the sons of the stranger.* ‖ *Or, feele, feigned obedience. Hebr, lie*

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliu reth me from mine enemies, yea, thou lifteit me vp aboue those that rise vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 The word his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voice is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their workes to the end of the world: in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber: *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and † the honey combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errors? cleanse thou me fro secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits, 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart: and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners; the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue Lord, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest it him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High, hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thy enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement, 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aieleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O *thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see mee, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make mee hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

† *Hebr.* giueth auengements for me. ‖ *Or,* destroyeth. † *Hebr.* man of violence. * Rom. 15.9. ‖ *Or,* confesse.

* Gen. 1.6.

‖ *Or,* without their voice is heard. *heb.* without their voyce heard. * Rom. 10.18. ‖ *Or,* their rule, *or* direction. ‖ *Or,* doctrine. ‖ *Or,* restoring. † *Hebr.* truth. * Psal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. prou. 8.19 † *Hebr.* the dropping of the honeycombs. ‖ *Or,* much.

† *Hebr.* my rocke.

† *Hebr.* set thee on an high place. † *Hebr.* thy helpe. † *Heb.* support thee. † *Hebr.* turne to ashes: *or* make fat.

on the Lord. ‖ *Or, if he delight in him,* ‖ *Or, kept me*

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* †none to helpe.
12 Many buls haue compassed mee: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ranening and a roaring lion.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: they *pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon mee.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.
21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that feare the LORD praise him: all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him he heard.
25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in ỹ great congregation: I wil pay my vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied, they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.
27 *All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is* the gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eat and worship: all they ỹ goe downe to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his own soule.
30 A seed shall serue him; it shalbe accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that hee hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* my* shepherd: I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule; hee leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, *I will feare none euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

† *Hebr.* makest fat. † *Hebr.* to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE *earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 * For hee hath founded it vpon the Seas, and established it vpon the floods.
3 *Whoso shal ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 *†He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD; and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who is this King of glory, the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I *trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.
4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.
5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of olde.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions, according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 *The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate, and afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

* Deut. 10.14. ioh. 41.2. psal. 50.12. 1. cor. 10.26 and 28.
*Iob 38.6. psal. 104.5. & 136.6.
*Psa. 15.1.
*Esay 33. 15, 16.
† *Hebr.* the cleane of hands.
‖ *Or*, O God *of Iacob*.
* Psal. 22. 5. & 31.2. & 34.9.
*Esay 28. 16. rom. 10.11.
*Psal. 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119.
*Psal. 103 17. & 106. 1. & 107.1 ier. 33.3.
† *Heb.* thy bowels.
† *Hebr.* shal lodge in goodnes
* Prou. 3.32.
‖ *Or*, and his couenant to make it know it.
† *Hebr.* bring forth.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with †cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integrity and vprightnes preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

† Hebr. hatred of violence.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

1 IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD; *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.

4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh my hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with †bloody men.

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

*Pſal. 7.10.

*Pſal. 1.1.

† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour. ‖ Or, take not away † Hebr. men of blood. † Heb. filled with.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God. 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God. 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

1 THe LORD *is* my light and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 *Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therfore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.

8 ‖ *When thou ſaideſt*, Seeke yee my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I ſeeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe; leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade mee in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelty.

*Pſal. 118. 6. mic. 7.8 † Hebr. approached againſt me *Pſal. 3.6. ‖ Or, the delight. † Heb. of ſhouting. ‖ Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee let my face ſeeke thy face, &c. † Hebr. will gather me. *Pſ. 25.4 & 86.11 & 119. † Hebr. a way of plainneſſe † Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.

13 *I had fainted* vnleſſe I had beleeued, to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 *Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies, 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

1 VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: *leſt if thou be ſilent † to mee, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe hee hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth: and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, and hee *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

*Pſal. 6.6 & 32.11. 115.17 † Hebr. my tongue. † Hebr. helpe his couenant.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 GIue vnto the LORD, (O † yee mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſty.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wildernes: the LORD ſhaketh the wildernes of Kadeſh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the Hinds to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

† Hebr. ſonnes of the mighty. † Hebr. to the glory of his Name. ‖ Or, in the glorious ſanctuary. ‖ Or, mighty waters. † Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in glory. *Pſal. 22.6 & 114.4. † Hebr. cleaueth. ‖ Or, make the wilderneſſe to trauell. ‖ Or, ſpeake his glory.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon mee: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe,* 7 *He reioyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity,* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake, leade me and guide me.

4 Pull mee out of the net that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my troubles; thou hast knowne my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side; while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pauillion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse in a ‖ strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes.* 3 *Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring ioy.*

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moysture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horse *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, & reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his prouidence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

Reioyce

‖ *Or, let them be cut off for the graue.*
† *Heb a hard thing.*
* *Esa. 64. 6*
1 Cor. 2. 9
‖ *Or, fenced city*
* *Psa. 27. 14*
‖ *Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.*
* *Rom. 4. 7.*
* *Prou. 28. 13. 1 ioh. 1. 9*
† *Hebr. in a time of finding*
* *Psa. 9. 10*
† *Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.*
* *Prou. 26. 3.*

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 *He loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded and it stood fast.

10 *The LORD †bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 *The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 *Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience, 8 They are blessed that trust in God, 11 He exhorteth to feare of God, 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changeth his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me; and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see the LORD that *is* good, blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lurke and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 *What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 *The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby hee inciteth God against them.

A Psalme of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me, fight against them ‖ fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares: and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † Falſe witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoyling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † be-

---

*Psal. 119.64.
‖ Or, mercy.
* Gen. 1. 6, & 7.
* Esay 9.3.
† Hebr. maketh frustrate.
Pr. 19.21
Isa. 46.10
† Hebr. to generation, and generatiõ
Ps. 65.4.
& 144.15.
Iob. 36.7
& 34.14.
1 Pet. 3.12
‖ Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21.11.
‖ Or, they flowed vnto him.
* Iob 36. 7. Psal. 34. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
* 1 Pet. 3. 10.
* Iob 36. 7. Psal. 34. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
† Hebr. walked.
† Hebr. an friend, as a brother to mee.
† Hebr. talking.
† Hebr. my only one.
* Psal. 40. 11 & 111. 1.
† Hebr. strong.
† Heb. falsely.
† Hebr. to the broken of heart.
† Hebr. contrite of spirit.
‖ Or, shall be guilty.
† Hebr. ah, ah, soule.
† Hebr. my righteousnes.
* Psal. 15. & 35.
† Hebr. which he knoweth not of.
† Hebr. witnesse of wrong.
† Hebr. they of full mi.
† Heb. in pruning.
‖ Or, afflicted.

14 I †behaued my selfe as though *he had beene* † my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine †aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, †my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I wil praise thee among †much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, †wrongfully reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them ‖ are quiet in ‖ land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, †Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant;

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.* 10 *Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, †vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good, he abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgments *are* a great deepe; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life; in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against mee and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRET * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against ‖ workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good: *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and waite patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shal delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the Iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as bee of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shal enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shalbe* as † the fat of lambs: they shal consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he shall not bee vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and *now* am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He *is* † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

† Hebr. walked.
† Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to mee.
† Hebr. halting.
† Heb. my only one.
* Psal. 40.11. & 111.1.
† Hebr. strong.
† Hebr. iustly.
† Hebr. to the broken of heart.
† Hebr. contrite of spirit.
‖ Or, shall be guilty.
† Hebr. ah, ah, our soule.
† Hebr. my righteousnes.
* Psal. 15.2. & 24.4.
* Iob 36. 7. Psal. 33.18. & 34.15.
† Hebr. to find his iniquity to hate.
‖ Or, vanity.
* Psal. 57.11. & 108.4.
† Heb. the mountaines of God.
† Hebr. precious.
† Hebr. watered.
† Hebr. draw out as length.
* Pro. 23.17. & 24.1.
† Heb. in truth and stablenes.
† Heb. roll thy way vpon the Lord.
* Prou. 16.3. mat. 6.25. 1. pet. 5.7.
† Hebr. be silent to the LORD.
* Mat. 5.5.
‖ Or, practiseth.
* Psal. 37.13.
† Heb. the vprights of way.
† Heb. the preciousnesse of lambs.
‖ Or, established.
† Hebr. the day.

saketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land; and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of Iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shal be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden they are two heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsemen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, & imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I as a deafe man heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord, my God.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 For mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing † good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from mee.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts:* 4 *The consideration of the breuity and vanity of life:* 7 *The reuerence of Gods iudgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to *Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether *vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew, surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou diddest *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blow of thy hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beautie to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a soiourner, as all my Fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidente in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme of Dauid.*

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and hee inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 Hee brought mee vp also out of † an horrible pit out of the myrie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud: nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot bee reckned vp

[Or, Loynes.

[Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.

† Hebr. peace, or health.

† Hebr. erred.

† Hebr. not with me.

Hebr. broke.

Or, my neighbors

Or, thee be I wait for.

Or, answere.

Heb. for aliing.

† Heb. being in a way of death.

† Heb. my help.

* 1 Chron. 25.1.

† Hebr. a bridle or muzzle for my mouth.

† Hebr. I held.

Or, my sinne

† Hebr. from good.

† Hebr. I was troubled.

† Hebr. confusion.

† Hebr. that which is to be esteemed in him in smelling.

* Psal. 89. & 144.

† Heb. image.

† Hebr. I waited.

* Leuit. 25.23. 1 Chron. 29. Psal. 119.19. Heb. 11.13. 1 Pet. 2.11.

† Heb. in waiting, I waited.

† Hebr. a pit of noyse.

Or, none can order them vnto thee.

vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of *them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed mee about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of my head: therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 *Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward and put to shame ‖ wish me euil.

15 Let them bee desolate for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *Hee seeth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* hee that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, & keepe him aliue, & he shalbe blessed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickenesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 †An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: & *now* that he lieth, he shal rise vp no more.

9 *Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee: because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple.* 5 *He encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto mee, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer mee.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his song *shalbe* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, Why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Dauid praying to bee restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

IVdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation, O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God, † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils, 17 professing her integrity: 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou diddest driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou diddest afflict the people and cast them out.

3 For

‖ Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sons, &c.

† Hebr. braseth.

* Psa. 80. 5

† Heb. bowed downe.

‖ Or, giue thankes.

‖ Or, his presence is saluation.

‖ Or, the little hill.

‖ Or, killing.

‖ Or, vnmercifull.

† Heb. from a man of deceit & iniquity.

† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.

* Psal. 42. 6. and 11.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder, that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow: neither shall my sword saue mee.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame; and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

†Heb. as sheepe of meat. 11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought: and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

*Psal. 79. 4. *Ier. 24. 9 13 *Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before mee, and the shame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

‖ Or, goings. 19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for hee knoweth the secrets of the heart.

*Rom. 8. 36. 22 *Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Heb. a helpe for vs. 26 Arise † for our helpe: and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiesty and grace of Christs Kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A Song of Loues.

‖ Or, of instruction. † Hebr. boileth, or bubbleth vp. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

† Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou. 3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mightie: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

4 And in thy maiesty † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fal vnder thee.

6 *Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome *is* a right scepter. *Psal. 93. 2.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* casia: out of the Iuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour. † Heb. by.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shalbe brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins, her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers, shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. A Song vpon Alamoth. ‖ Or, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines bee carried into † the midst of the Sea. † Heb. the heart.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be mooued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early. † Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah. † Heb. for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh wars to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Bee still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will bee exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, of.

OClap your hands (all yee people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible: hee *is* a great King ouer all the earth.
3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs; the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah
5 God is gone vp with a shout: the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises, sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; sing yee praises ‖ with vnderstanding.
8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.
9 ‖ The Princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the Citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the sides of the North, the Citie of the great King.
3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.
5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an Eastwind.
8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the City of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.
9 Wee haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad because of thy iudgements.
12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.
13 † Marke yee well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion, to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.
4 * I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse mee about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:
7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious: and it ceaseth for euer,)
9 That hee should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.
10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.
12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way, *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approoue their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheepe they are laid in the graue, death shal feed on them, and the vpright shal haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shal receiue me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 * For when hee dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.
19 † Hee shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maiestie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 Hee shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with mee by sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *euen* thy God.
8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue been* continually before me.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee-goats out of thy folds.
10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.
11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.
12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?
14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.
15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble, I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie mee.

Or, ecclesiastes

Heb. your eares

Or, as

Matth. 13.35.

Or, the graue being an habitation

Or, hell

Or, for Asaph

Heb. to generation and generation

Heb. delight in their mouth

Or, strength

Heb. from the hand of the graue

Heb. in his life

Heb. the soule shall goe

Heb. with mee

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 *Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and †hast beene partaker with adulterers.

19 †Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this yee that forget God, least I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him †that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid praieth for remission of sinnes, whereof hee maketh a deepe confession. 6 Hee prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid, *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnes, according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee thorowly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse mee from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before mee.

4 *Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother †conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 *Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in mee a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖a right spirit within mee.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy Spirit from mee.

12 Restore vnto mee the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy wayes, and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from† blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shal sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shal shew foorth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: ‖ else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 *The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnes of Doeg, propheseth his destruction: 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: *when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnes of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise †destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* †strengthened himselfe in his ‖wickednesse.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked of the light of their owne conscience. 6 He gloriethin the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe *foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people *as* they eat bread: they haue not called vpon God.

5 There †were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 †O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuity of his people, Iaacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shalbe glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A *Psalme* of Dauid, *when the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

SAue mee, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth

3 For

*Rom. 2.21,22.

†Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

†Hebr. thou sondest.

†Heb. that disposeth his way.

*2.Sam. 12.1.& 11.1.

*Rom. 3.4.

†Heb. warme me.

*Leuit. 14.6. num. 19.18.

‖Or, a constant spirit.

†Hebr. bloods.

‖Or, that I should giue it.

*Isa 57. 15.&66.2

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressours seeke after my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: & mine eyes haue seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

† Hebr. those that obserue mine.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 Hee comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

1 GIue eare vnto my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noyse.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the wals thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against mee, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 † Wee tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 Hee hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare, and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old. Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put foorth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawne swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and hee shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

† Hebr. men of bloods, & deceit.

23 But thou, O God shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † Bloody, and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† Hebr. shall not half their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods Word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem, Rechekim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid. * 1 Sam. 21.11.

1 BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: hee fighting dayly oppresseth mee.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly swallow *me* vp: for they *be* many † fight against me, O thou most High.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together: they hide themselues, they marke my steps, when they waite for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ Or, destroy not. * 1 Sam. 24.1.

1 BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouer past.

2 I will cry vnto God most High: vnto God that performeth *all things* for mee.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send foorth his mercy and his truth.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

4 My soule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

* Psal. 7.16. & 9.15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and giue praise.

* Psal. 108.1. &c.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

‖ Or, prepared.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens; and thy truth vnto the clouds.

* Psal. 36.5. & 108.5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods iudgments, 10 Whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid.*

DO ye indeede speak righteousnes, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednes; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† *Heb. from the belly.*

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent: they are like ℣ deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† *Heb. according to the likenes.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖ *Or, aspe.*

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out ℣ great teeth of ℣ young lyons, O LORD.

‖ *Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.*

7 Let them melt away, *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

† *Heb. as liuing as wrath.*

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† *Hebr. fruit of the, &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 Hee praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, Mithtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe Musician destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid.*

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

* *1. Sam. 19. 11.*

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

† *Heb set me on high.*

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† *Heb. to meet me.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noyse like a dog, and goe round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out ‖ with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who *say they*, doth heare?

* *Psal. 10. 11. & 73. 11. & 94. 7.*

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† *Hebr. my high place*

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me: God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

† *Hebr. mine obseruers.*

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield:

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, & let them † make a noise like a dog, & go round about the city.

† *Or, so*

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they bee not satisfied.

† *Or, deuour*

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence & refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing, for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 Now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance, 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelue thousand.

‖ *Or, Aram.*

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased: O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

† *Heb. broken.*

2 Thou hast made ℣ earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale ℣ breaches therof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things, thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed, because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and meete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia ‖ triumph thou because of me.

‖ *Or, be glad.*

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

† *Heb. city of strength.*

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

† *Heb. saluation.*

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience, 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ *Or, hide my selfe.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: ℣ hast giuen *me* ℣ heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

† *Heb. his yeeres as generations.*

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun.
A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuly my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.
2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *hee is* my † defence; I shall not be greatly moued.
3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.
5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.
7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, & men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.
11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.
12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction and his owne safety.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wilderneſse of Iudah.

O God, † *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry & † thirsty land, † where no water is:
2 To see thy power and thy glory: so as I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.
3 Because thy louing kindneſse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.
5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes: & my mouth shal praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:
6 When I remember thee vpon my bed: *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.
7 Because thou hast beene my helpe: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.
8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.
9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.
10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:
3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words.
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.
5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily; they say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.
7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.
8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them shall flee away.
9 And all men shal feare, and shall declare ỹ work of God, for they shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shalbe glad in the LORD, & shal trust in him: & all the vpright in heart shal glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *and* Song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.
3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.
4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chuseſt, and causeſt to approach *vnto thee, that* hee may dwell in thy courts: wee shalbe satisfied with the goodneſse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousneſse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the Sea.
6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.
7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the Seas, the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.
8 They also that dwel in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and the euening ‖ to reioyce.
9 Thou visiteſt the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the riuer of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.
10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou setleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it soft with showres, thou blesseſt ỹ springing thereof.
11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodnes, and thy paths drop fatneſse.
12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks: the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God. 5 to obserue his great works. 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious service to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodneſse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Song or Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto God, † all ye lands.
2 Sing forth the honor of his Name: make his praise glorious.
3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatneſse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

* Pſ. 11. 3.
‖ Or, speech.
† Heb. to hide snares.
‖ Or, we are consumed by that which they haue throughly searched.
† Hebr. a search searched, † Hebr. their wound shall be.
† Heb. ſt silent.
† Hebr. words, or matters of iniquities.
‖ Or, to ſing.
‖ Or, after thou hadſt made it to deſire raine.
‖ Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof. † Hebr. thou diſſolueſt it. † Heb. the yeere of thy goodnes. † Heb. are girded with ioy.
† Hebr. all the earth. ‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee: they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the Sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did wee reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the Nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people: and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

† Hebr. putteth. 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life: and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, † Hebr. moyst. we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Hebr. opened. † Hebr. marrow. 14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare, all yee that feare God; and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the inlargement of Gods Kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* Song.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah. † Hebr. with vs.

2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah. † Hebr. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs; and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Arke.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the Church.* 19 *For his great workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* Song of Dauid.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies bee scattered: * Numb. 10.36. let them also that hate him, flee † before him. † Hebr. from his face.

2 As smoke is driuen away, so driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, so let the wicked † Heb. perish at the presence of God. perish with gladnes.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name, IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the † Hebr. widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march thorow the wilderneſse. Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe † was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel. † Hebr. moued.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance when it was weary. † Hebr. shake out. † Hebr. stablish.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † Hebr. company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home diuided the spoile. † Hebr. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a Doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon. ‖ Or, for him.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan; an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai, in the holy place. ‖ Or, euen.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*. * Iohn 2.17 * Rom. 15.3. † Hebr. in the man.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord who dayly lodeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation; & vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairie scalpe of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the Sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* ſ tongue of thy dogs in ſ same. ‖ Or, bathed.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* Timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord ‖ from the fountaine of Israel. ‖ Or, ye.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their counsell, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali. ‖ Or, in.

28 Thy God hath cõmanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of speare-men, the multitude of the buls, with the calues of the people, till *euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre. ‖ Or, beasts.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe he doth † send out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

† Hebr. giue.

‖ Or, heauens.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe myre, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, bee confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee vp; * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon mee.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me: and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for mee, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the truth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let mee not sinke: let mee bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me: neither let the deepe swallow mee vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto mee, according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant: for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowne my reproach and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue mee also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not: and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song: and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him; the seas and euery thing that † moueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

* Rom. 11.9.

† Hebr. their palace.

† Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

† Heb. thy wounded.

‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

‖ Or, meeke.

† Hebr. creepeth.

PSAL. LXX.

1 Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe mee, O LORD.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto mee, O God: thou *art* my helpe, and my deliuerer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

* Psal. 40. 14. &c.

† Heb. to my helpe.

* Ps 35.4. & 71.13.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 Hee promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse, and cause mee to escape: encline thine eare vnto mee, and saue mee.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe:

* Psal. 31.2.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

† Hebr. giue.

‖ Or, heauens.

† Hebr. the mire of depth.

† Hebr. depth of waters.

† Heb. foolishnesse.

* Iohn 2.17

* Rom. 15.3.

† Heb. drinkers of strong drinke.

† Heb. make haste to heare me

† Hebr. to lamentations with me.

* Matth. 27.28. mar. 15. 23 Iohn 19.29.

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me, and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, bee not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnes, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous works.

† Heb. vnto old age and gray haires.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† Hebr. thine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

† Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery.

22 I wil also praise thee † with the Psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shal greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnes and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs Kingdome.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse: and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shal come down like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the Moon endureth.

† Heb. till there be no Moon.

8 Hee shall haue dominion also from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe, shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shal deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall bee made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Heb. shall giue.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines, the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: † his Name shalbe continued as long as the Sun: and men shall be blessed in him; all Nations shal call him blessed.

† Heb. shall be. † Heb. shall be as a sprout.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

† Heb. name of euer.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet preuailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked.* 13 *The wound giuen thereby, diffidence.* 15 *The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ ‖ A Psalme of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for mee, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

* Or, for.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Hebr. fat, or, plenteous.

5 They *are* not † in trouble, *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of men. † Hebr. with men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Hebr. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for mee,

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places, thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the †strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 †They haue cast fire into thy Sanctury: they haue defiled, *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 *Thou didst † diuide the Sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 *Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD; and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually. † *Hebr. ascendeth*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ ‖To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalme *or* Song of Asaph. ‖*Or, to the chiefe Musician [destroy not] a Psalme or Song for Asaph.*

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.
2 ‖When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly. ‖*Or, when I shall take a set time.*
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South. † *Hebr. desart.*
7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer: I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods Maiestie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* Song ‖of Asaph. ‖*Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of Princes: hee is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which hee had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Ieduthun.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto mee.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: † my sore ranne in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will hee be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke; and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

† Heb. the clouds were powred foorth with water.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old;

* Psal. 49.5, mat. 13.35.

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that hee hath done.

5 For hee established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: *that* they should make them knowne to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should bee borne: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? can hee pronide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel,

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though hee had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 * ‖ Man did eat Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered fowles like as the sand of the Sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were well filled: for hee gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.
36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: & they lied vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſsion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh; a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.
40 How oft did they † prouoke him in the wildernesſe: and grieue him in the deſart?
41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Iſrael.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:
43 how he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.
45 * He ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs which deſtroyed them.
46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the catterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt.
47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.
48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flocke to ‖ hot thunder-bolts.
49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them.*
50 † He made a way to his anger, hee ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence.
51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand hath purchaſed.
55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his Teſtimonies:
57 But turned back, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.
58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:
60 * So that he forſooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword, and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.
66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer, he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he build his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.
70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepe-folds.
71 * † From following the ewes great with yong: he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

† *Hebr. Ionuded.*
* 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2 ſam. 7. 8
* 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1 chro 11. 2.
† *Heb. from after.*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem,* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *and promiſeth thankefulneſſe.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbors: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.
5 * How long Lord, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?
6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not againſt vs, ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for wee are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let him bee knowne among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die:
12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.
13 Sowe thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

* *Pſalme 44. 14.*
* *Pſalme 89. 45*
* *Ieremie 10. 25.*
* *Eſay 64 9.*
‖ *Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs*
† *Hebr. vengeance*
† *Hebr. thine arme.*
† *Hebr. preſerue the children of death.*
† *Hebr. to generation & generation*

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into indgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

GIue eare, O ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.
2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and † come *and* ſaue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

† *Hebr. come for ſaluation to vs.*

† *Hebr.* wilt thou fmoake?

4 O LORD God of hoſtes, how long † wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and gineſt them teares to drinke in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt vs a ſtriſe vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt *roome* before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

† *Heb. the Cedars of God.*

11 Shee ſent out her bowes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken down her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, do plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſite this vine:

15 And the vineyard wich thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man, *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and wee will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſtes: cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemne praiſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reaſon of his benefits 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. *A Pſalme* ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

SIng a lond vnto God our ſtreugth: make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleaſant harpe with the pſaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a Statute for Iſrael: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioſeph *for* a Teſtimony, when he went out ‖ thorow the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I vnderſtood not.

‖ *Or, againſt.*

6 I remoued his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

† *Hebr. paſſed away.*

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee: I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* *Exod. 17.6.* ‖ *Or, ſtriſe.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto mee:

9 There ſhall no ſtrange God be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

* *Actes 14.16.* ‖ *Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or imagination.*

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies: and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ‖ ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

‖ *Or, yeelded feigned obedience.* *Heb. lyed vnto him.*

16 He ſhould haue fed them alſo † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with honey out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatisfied thee.

† *Heb. with the fat of wheat.*

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

GOd ſtandeth in the congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniuſtly: and accept the * perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* *Deut. 1.17.*

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: do iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

† *Hebr. Iudge.*

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* *Prou. 24.11.*

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand: they walke on in darkeneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

† *Hebr. moued.* *Ioh. 38.4.*

6 * I haue ſaid, Ye *are* Gods; and all of you *are* children of the moſt High:

7 But ye ſhall die like men: and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies, 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.

¶ A Song *or* Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken crafty counſell againſt thy people: and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

† *Hebr. heart.* † *Hebr. they lyed Deut. 13.6.*

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† *Hebr. haue been an arme to the children of Lot.*

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Siſera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kiſon:

* *Iudg. 7.22.* * *Iudg. 4.15 & 5.21.*

10 *Which* periſhed at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb: yea, all their Princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:

* *Iudg. 7.25 & 8.21.*

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt: & make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame, that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to ſhame and periſh:

18 That *men* may know, that thou whoſe Name alone

alone is IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca make it a Well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

Or, of mulberry trees. make him a Well, &c. Hebr. marreth. Or, from company to company. Hebr. I would chuse rather to be as the threshold, &c. Psa. 22. & 34. 9.

7 They goe ‖ from strenghth to strength, *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace & glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 Hee promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

Or, of.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

Or, well pleased. Psal. 44.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people: thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

Or, thou hast gathered all thine anger. Or, to.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD: and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land,

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: & righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shal set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion. 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, hee craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

Or, a prayer being a psalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant that trusteth in thee.

Or, one whom thou fauourest.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ dayly.

Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 *For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

Deut. 6 4.& 32. 39. isa. 37. 16. & 44 6. mar. 12 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1 cor. 8. 4.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, I wil walk in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I wil praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I wil glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

Or, graue

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

† Hebr. terrible. Psa. 25. 3 & 119. 53

15 *But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

Or, graue

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon mee, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

Deut. 34 6. num. 14 18. psl. 103 8. & 139. 4. and 145. 8.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me, may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou LORD hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold, Philistia, & Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall bee said, This and that man was borne in her: and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are in* thee.

PSAL LXXXVIII.

A Prayer, containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe

Or, of.

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp and cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee; I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse bee declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnes?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖Or, all the day.

17 They came round about mee ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put far from mee: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSALM. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his Church, 19 for his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents: 49 hee expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖Or, a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation & generation.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

* 2 Sam. 7.11. &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauens can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

† Hebr. in.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† Hebr. to thee.

14 Iustice and Iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy & truth shal go before thy face.

‖ Hebr. foundation.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

‖ Hebr. Lift.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One: and said, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty; I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oile haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall bee established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy shalbe with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the Rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the daies of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements:

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

† Hebr. profane.

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuertheless my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnes to faile.

† Hebr. lie.

34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Hebr. if.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou *sware vnto Dauid in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.*

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction, and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning, they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeres ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeres and ten, and if by reason of strength, they *be* foure-score yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs; yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants, 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HEe that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

† Hebr. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the Fowler: *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shalbe *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* fleeth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

*Mat. 4. 6 luk. 4. 10.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lyon, and ‖ Adder: the young Lyon and the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

‖ Or, Aspe

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 Hee shall call vpon mee, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

† Hebr. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

¶ A Psalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD; and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse, † euery night.

† Hebr. in the nights.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound, with the harpe.

4 For thou LORD hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

Heb. Ragaion.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish, *it is* that they shalbe destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shalbe scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an vnicorne: I shalbe anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

*Hosea 14.5.

12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shalbe fat and † flourishing:

† Hebr. greene.

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: *he is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot bee moued.

† Hebr. from this.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waues of the Sea.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impietie. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

† Hebr. God of reuenges. † Hebr. shine forth.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth, render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal. 10. 11. 13. Pro. 20. 12

7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people; and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

* Exod. 4. 11.

9 *He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct: he that teacheth man knowledge *shall not hee know?*

* 1 Cor. 3. 20.

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shal follow it.

† Hebr. shalbe after it.

16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Hebr. ny

18 When I said, my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD; let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hils is his also.

5 † The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let vs worship, and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and wee *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, *as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of *temptation, in the wilderneſse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee: proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and said: It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I swore in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall Iudgement.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praysed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

‖ Hebr. in

10 *Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shalbe established, that it shall not be moued: he shal iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad;

glad: let the Sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce,
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSALME XCVII.

1 The maiesty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Cloudes and darkenesse *are* round about him: *righteousnes and iudgment are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightenings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill; he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSALME XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures, to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, & reioyce & sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together,
9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALME XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the Kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of forefathers to worship GOD at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgment, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy. ‖ *Or, it is holy.*
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a god that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSALME C.

1 An exhortation to praise God chearefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise. ‖ *Or, thankesgiuing.*

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all ye lands. † *Hebr. all the earth.*
2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture. ‖ *Or, and his we are.*
4 Enter into his gates with thankesgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name. † *Hebr. to generation & generation.*
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy is euerlasting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSALME CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside; *it* shall not cleaue to me. † *Hebr. thing of Belial.*
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me. ‖ *Or, perfect in the way.*
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight. † *Hebr. shall not be established.*
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALME CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD. ‖ *Or, for.*

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some read) into smoake.*

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ *Or, flesh.*

5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning: my bones cleane to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a Pelicane of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they § are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa. 40. 6 Iam. 1. 10

11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: hee shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

† *Heb. the children of death.*

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† *Hebr. afflicted.*

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: hee shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Hebr. 1. 10.

25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: & the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

† *Hebr. stand.*

26 They shall perish, but § shalt † endure, yea all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

§ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses; his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As far as the East is from the West: so far hath he remooued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flowre of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children.

18 *To such as keepe his couenant: and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his commandements: hearkening to the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiesty.

2 Who coueres *thy selfe* ‖ with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out § heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 †Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys: *which* † run among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He

14 Hee causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sappe*: the Cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.
18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wild goates: *and* the rockes for the conies.
19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sun knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darkenes, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.
21 The young lyons roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.
22 The Sun ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.
23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening:
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.
26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.
27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.
28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.
30 Thou sendest foorth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoake.
33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweete: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 18 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deedes among the people.
2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.
3 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.
4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.
5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, & the iudgements of his mouth.
6 O yee seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth,
8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 * Which *couenant* hee made with Abraham: and his oath vnto Isaac.
10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:
11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it,
13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.
14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, hee reproued kings for their sakes:
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.
16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land he brake the whole staffe of bread.
17 He sent a man before them: *euen* * Ioseph *who* was sold for a seruant.
18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † hee was laid in yron.
19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.
20 * The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.
21 * Hee made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 * Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.
26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 * He sent darkenesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.
29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.
30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.
31 * Hee spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 * Hee spake and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number;
35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.
36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.
37 * Hee brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.
39 * He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.
40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.
41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.
42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

*Gen. 17 2. & 22 16. & 26 3. & 28. 13. & 35 11.
luk. 1 73.
heb. 6. 17.
*Gen. 13 15. & 15 10.
† *Heb the coard.*
* Gene. 37. 28.
* Gene. 39. 20.
† *Hebr. his soule came into yron.*
* Gen. 41. 14.
* Gen. 41. 40.
† *Hebr. possession.*
* Gen. 46. 6.
* Exod. 1. 8.
*Exod. 3. 10.
* Exod. 7. 9.
† *Hebr. words of his signes.*
*Exod. 10. 22.
*Exod. 7. 20.
*Exod. 8. 6.
*Exod. 8. 17. & 24.
*Exod. 9. 23.
† *Hebr. he gaue their rain haile.*
*Exod. 10. 4
*Exod. 12. 29.
*Exod. 12. 29.
*Exod. 12. 33
*Exod. 13. 21.
*Exod. 16. 12.
*Exo. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.
1. cor. 10. 4.

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy: and his chosen with † gladnesse:

† Hebr. singing.

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

* Ioth. 13. 17. deut. 6. 10.

45 That they might obserue his statutes; and keepe his lawes. Prayse ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 Hee prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, & Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.*

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

† PRaise yee the LORD, O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Psal. 107. 1. 118. 1. & 136. 1.

2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?

* Iudges 13. 21.

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement; *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beares vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

* Iudges 7. 19.

6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14. 11, 12, 31.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.

* Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 5.

8 Neuertheles, he saued thē for his Names sake: ‖ he might make his mighty power to be knowne.

* Exod. 14. 21. & 15. 1.

9 He rebuked the red Sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them through the depths as through the wildernesse.

* Exod. 15. 14. 17. 2.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

† Hebr. they made haste, they forgat.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

* Exod. 17. 2. 1 cor. 10. 6.

12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

† Hebr. lusted a lust.

13 * †They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell.

* Numb. 11. 31.

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desart.

* Numb. 16. 2.

15 * And he gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

* Numb. 16 31. deu. 11. 6.

16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

* Numb. 16. 35. & 46.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

* Exod. 32. 4.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

* Exod. 33. 13.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

† Hebr. a land of desire.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

* Numb. 14. 2.

21 They forgat God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 *But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse.

27 †To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his Spirit: so that hee spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters vnto deuils.

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.

44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 * And he remembred for them his Couenant and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence. 4 ouer trauellers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea men. 33 and in diuers varieties of life.*

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and † from the South.

4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitarie way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodn

goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſel of the moſt High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell down, & *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darknes, and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 * Their ſoule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his Word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhips: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go down againe to the depths: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the Congregation of the people: and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernſſe; and the waterſprings into dry ground.

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe: for the wickednеſſe of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water-ſprings.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And ſow the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſed them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are miniſhed and brought low, through oppreſſon, affliction and ſorrow.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon Princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderneſſe, *where there is* no way.

41 *Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 *The righteous ſhall ſee it and reioyce: and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.

43 Whoſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerue thoſe things; euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindnes of the LORD.

*1 Sam. 2. 8. pſ. 113. 7. & 8. v.

‖ *Or after.*

* Iob 22. 12. 19.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encouрageth himſelfe to praiſe God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance, according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A Song *or* Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe euen with my glory.

2 Awake Pſalterie and Harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the Nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

‖ *Or, ſkirts.*

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

* Pſal. 60. 7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue *with* thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his Holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer:

9 Moab *is* my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe: ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong Citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hoſts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas, deuoteth them. 16 He ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his owne miſery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 Hee promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God, of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, & the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt mee: they haue ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

‖ *Hebr. mouth of deceit.* † *Hebr. haue opened* themſelues.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my loue they are my aduerſaries: but I *giue my ſelfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good, and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.

‖ *Or, aduerſary.*

7 When hee ſhall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become ſinne.

† *Heb. goe out guilty or wicked.*

8 * Let his dayes bee few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

* Actes. 1. 20. ‖ *Or, charge.*

9 Let his children bee fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeeke *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath, let the ſtranger ſpoyle his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut of: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it bee farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† *Hebr. within him.*

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

† *Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome: 4 The Priesthod: 5 The conquest: 7 And the Passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Matth. 22.44. mar.12. 36.luk. 20.42. act.2.34. 1.co.15. 25.heb. 1.13.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: Rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning thou shalt haue &c.*

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

* Heb.5. 6. & 7.17

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

‖ *Or, greate*

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreyes.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

† PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congreation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and iudgment: all his Commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in truth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: † a good vnderstanding haue all they that doe *his Commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the good shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† PRaise yee the LORD; Blessed *is* the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall bee* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not bee mooued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnes endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it* and bee grieued, he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An Exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercy.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all Nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high?

¶ We

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in earth?
7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That he may set *him* with Princes, *euen* with the Princes of his people.
9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe house, and to bee a ioyfull mother of children: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen *Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob, from a people of strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.
3 *The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rams: *and* the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Yee mountaines, *that* yee skipped like rams; *and* yee little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity: 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy *and* for thy truths sake.
2 *Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?
3 *But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 *Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe, and their shield.
11 Yee that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe, and their shield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, hee will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.
18 *But we will blesse the LORD from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his loue & duty to God for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.*

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voyce, *and* my supplications.
2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 *The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious is the LORD and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: *All men are liars.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards mee?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 Oh, LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and trueth.

O *Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all yee people.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortatiō to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.*

O Giue *thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered mee, *and set me* in a large place.
6 *The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto mee?
7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate mee.
8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 *It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I †destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed mee about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will †destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 *The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened mee sore: but hee hath not giuen mee ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnes: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard mee: and art become my saluation.

22 *The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 *Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD, we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his Testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not bee ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let mee not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach mee thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant; *that* I may liue and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.

19 *I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from mee.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from mee reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against mee; *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest mee: * teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wondrous workes.

28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according to thy word.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put mee not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me; O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy law, yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgments.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts. † Hebr. in large.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy Word hath quickned me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgement of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horror hath taken hold vpon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue bin my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD in the night: and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word. † Hebr. face.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law. ‖ Or, companies.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach mee thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according to thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for mee that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.
72 *The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto mee: then thousands of gold and siluer. *Psal. 119. 72.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned mee: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see mee: because I haue hoped in thy word. † Hebr. righteousnesse.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted mee. † Hebr. to comfort me.
76 Let I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be † for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with mee without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy Statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant: when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute mee?
85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me. † Hebr. faithfulnesse.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth. † Heb. to generation and generation.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in my affliction. † Hebr. standeth.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickned mee.
94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy mee: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with mee. † Hebr. it is euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea sweeter* then hony to my mouth. *Psal. 19. 9. † Hebr. palate.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path. ‖ Or, candle.
106 I haue sworne and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach mee thy iudgements.

109 My

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. so doe. 112 I haue enclined my heart † to performe thy Statutes alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
*Matth. 7.23. 115 *Depart from mee ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold mee according to thy word, that I may liue: and let mee not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou mee vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe. 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue mee not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Bee ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe mee.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue mee vnderſtanding: that I may know thy teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.
*Prou. 8.11. 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
Pſa.19.9. 128 Therfore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts cõcerning all things *to be* right: *and* hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding to the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto mee: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.
†Heb. according to the cuſtome toward thoſe, &c. 133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer mee.
134 Deliuer mee from the oppreſsion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach mee thy ſtatutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe. 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
† Hebr. faithfulneſſe. 138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
*Pſ. 69.8 Ioh.2.17. † Heb cut me off. 139 *My zeale hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.
141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.
† Hebr. tried or refined. 142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on mee: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue mee: ‖ and I ſhall keepe thy Teſtimonies.
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce, according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken mee according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are truth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowne of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Plead my cauſe and deliuer mee: quicken mee according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy Statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.
157 Many *are* my perſecuters and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſors, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.
159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy Commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts, and thy Teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding, according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer mee according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught mee thy Statutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue choſen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy Iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue. 5 Complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.
5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖*for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue. ‖Or, what shal it profit thee? † Hebr. added. ‖Or, it is as *the sharp arrowes of the mighty* man, *with coales* of iuniper. ‖Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils whence should my helpe come? * Psal. 141.7.

I ‖Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foote to be moued: hee that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feete shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the Testimony of Israel: to giue thanks vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the Peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† Hebr. the sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the Fowlers; the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.
8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. * Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from hence foorth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquity. † Hebr. wicked nesse.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares: shall reape in ‖ioy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing

† Hebr. returned the returning of Zion. † Hebr. hath magnified to do with them. ‖Or, singing

‖pre-

‖ Or, seed-basket.

precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, of Solomon. † Hebr. are builders of it in it.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with thē. ‖ Or, shall subdue, as Ps. 18.45 or destroy

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Blessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shalbe* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shalbe* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Olive plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for sauing Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A Song of Degrees.

Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded an turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherwith the mower filleth not his hand: nor hee that bindeth sheaues his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be vpon* you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Out of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee; that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his Word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the LORD more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say more then* they *that* watch for the morning.

‖ Or, I say.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. walke. † Hebr. wonders aboue me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

† Hebr. from.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Hebr. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care hee had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke; 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions.

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† Hebr. habitations.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

* 2. Chron. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. King. 8. 25. & 2. chron. 6. 16.

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my testimony that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

luk. 1. 9. act. 3. 21.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

† Hebr. thy body.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

‖ Or, surely.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

* Luke 1. 69.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

‖ Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

Behold how good and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† Hebr. euen together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head

that

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dewe of Hermon, *and as the dewe* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your handes ‖ *in the* Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

‖ Or, in holinesse.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 *An exhortation to prayse God for his mercy,* 5 *for his power,* 8 *for his iudgements.* 15 *The vanity of Idoles.* 19 *An exhortation to blesse God.*

PRayse yee the LORD, praise yee the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepe places.

Iere.10. 13. 7 *He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

*Exod. 12.29. 8 *Who smote the first borne of Egypt: †both of man and beast.

†Hebr. from men of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst

*Numb. 21.24. Deut. 2.& 3.& 4. Iosh. 12.24. 10 *Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

*Iosh. 12.7. 12 *And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

†Hebr. to generation & generation. 13 Thy Name, O LORD *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

*Psal.115. 4,5,6,7, &c. 14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his seruants.

15 *The idols of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: yee that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for particular mercies.

*Psal.106. 1.& 107. 1.& 118. 1. O *Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O Giue thanks vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thanks vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.1 5 *To him that by wisdome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen1.6. ier.10.12. 6 *To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gene: 1.14. 7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

†Hebr. for the rulings by day. 8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod. 12.29. 10 *To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod. 13.17. 11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 14.21,22. 13 *To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod. 14.28. †Hebr. shaked off 15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod. 15.22. 16 *To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him that smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Deut. 29.7. psal.135. 10.& 11. *Numb. 21.23. & 24 18 * And slew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 *Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 * And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Numb. 21.33. *Iosh. 12.7. 21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 *The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.*

BY the riuers of Babylon there we sate downe, † yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

† Hebr. the words of a song. 2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

† Hebr. laid vs on heapes. 3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

† Hebr. land of a stranger. 4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a † strange land?

† Hebr. the head of my ioy. 5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

† Hebr. make bare. 6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy:

*Obad. 12,13. †Hebr. wasted. 7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem, who said, † Rase it, rase it euen to the foundation thereof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed:

† Hebr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed.

stroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 *Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

which thou didst to vs. *Isa.13.16. †Heb. therocke.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He propheseth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I *will praise thee with my whole heart: before the Gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

* Psal. 119.46

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth a far off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou shalt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy O LORD *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his all seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, & knowne *me*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting & mine vprising, thou vnderstandest my thought a far off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

‖ Or, winnowest.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for mee: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

Amos. 2,3,4. Iob 26. 6. hebr. 4.13.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 *If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:

Hebr. darkeneth not.

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 *If I say, Surely the darknesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

Hebr. as is the darkenes, so is the light.

12 Yea, the darkenes † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

Hebr. greatly

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

Or, strength, or body.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes, and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

Heb. all of them: Or, what laies they should be

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfit, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *here was* none of them.

17 *How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 If I should count them they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul, and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischieses in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 *They haue sharpened their tongues, like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those ỹ compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man, to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 & his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth: keep the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, it *shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue mee, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake mine head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their iudges are ouerthrowne in ſtony places: they ſhal heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe me from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for me: and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid: A prayer when hee was in the caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe mee about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace; 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgement † with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works; I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee as a thirſtie land. Selah.
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ leſt I bee like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke, for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.
11 Quicken mee, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him, and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe; my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of man that thou makeſt account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.
6 * Caſt forth lightening and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children.
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
12 That our ſons *may be* as plants growne vp in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones; † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace.
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that *is* in ſuch a caſe: *yea* happy *is* that people whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnes, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another: and ſhall declare thy mighty actes.
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty, and of thy wondrous † workes.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They ſhal abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe & ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

† Heb. my rocke.
† Hebr to the warre, &c.
*2. Sam. 22 2 3 & 35 & 49. verſes.
‖ Or, my mercy.
*Iob 7.17 pſal. 8.5, heb. 2 6.
*Pſal. 39. 6. Iob. 14.2.
*Pſal. 18. 13, 14.
† Hebr. hands.
‖ Or, victory.
† Heb. cut
† Hebr. from kind to kind.
† Hebr. able to beare burdens, or loaden with fleſh
*Pſal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.
† Hebr. & of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch
† Hebr. things, or words.
† Heb. declare it.
*Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſal. 86. 5, 15. & 103. 8.
† Hebr. great in mercy.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.
11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious maieſty of his kingdome.
†Hebr. a kingdome of all ages. 13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.
‖Or, looke vnto thee 15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou gineſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.
16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.
‖Or, merciſull, or bountifull. 17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.
19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will keare their cry, & will ſaue them.
20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.
21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome is onely worthy to be truſted.

†Hebr. ‖ Halleluiah. †PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.
2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.
*Pſal. 118.8,9. 3 *Put not your truſt in princes: *nor* in the ſon of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.
‖Or, ſalmation. 4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.
5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:
7 *Which* executeth iudgment for the oppreſſed, *which* gineth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.
*Exod. 25.18. 10 *The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations; Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.
2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.
†Hebr. griefes. 3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 *He gineth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of § horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.
12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
†He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the †fineſt of the wheat.
15 He ſendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
16 He gineth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.
17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow *and* the waters flow.
19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgments vnto Iſrael.
20 He hath not deale ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements they haue not knowne them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

†PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.
2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.
3 Praiſe ye him Sun and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.
4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is †excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.
14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints: euen of the children of Iſrael a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

† Praiſe

PRaise ye the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises to him w̃ the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *bee* † in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

†PRaise ye the LORD, Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. † *Hebr.* *Hallelujah*

2 Praise him for his mighty actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the Psalterie and harpe. ‖ *Or, cornet.*

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organes. ‖ *Or, pipe*

5 Praise him vpon the lowd cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbs. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word: 10 To auoide the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity,

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerb & ‖ the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent ‖ not.

11 If they say Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine, *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voyce in the streets:

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city, she vttereth her words, *saying*.

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowne my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewind; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children. 10 and safety from euill company. 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as for hid treasures.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equity; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule:
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.
18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 *For the vpright shall dwell in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

* Chap. 5.3. & 7.5
* Psal. 37.30.
* Iob 18. 17. psal. 104.35.
‖ *Or*, plucke vp

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 to peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednes. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY sonne, forget not my Law, but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: *binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 *So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart: and leane not to thine owne vnderstanding.
6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ *Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shall be † health to thy nauell, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 *Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase:
10 *So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy is the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 *Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without a cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not the † oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace to the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.

* Deut. 8.1. & 30. 16.
† *Hebr.* yeeres of life.
* Exod. 13.9. deu. 6.8.
* Psal. 111.10.
‖ *Or*, good successe.
* 1. Chro. 28.9.
* Rom. 12.16.
† *Hebr.* Medicine.
† *Hebr.* watering or moistening.
* Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. deut. 26.2 &c. mala. 3.10 &c. luke 14.13. * Deut. 28.8. * Iob 5.17 *Hebr.* 12.5. apoc. 3.19. † *Heb the man that draweth out vnderstanding.* * Iob 28.15, &c. psal. 19.10. prou. 8. vers. 11 and 19 and 16.16.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisedome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.*

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, *tender and only beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 *He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou dost embrace her.
9 *She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace: a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my son, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right pathes.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.
15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they knowe not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and †health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it, *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.
27 *Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remoone thy foote from euill.

CHAP. V

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisedome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and vice. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two-edged sword.
5 *Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoone thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger.
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all euill, in the middest of the Congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauished always with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, bee rauished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall bee holden with the cords of his † sinnes.
23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thy eye lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe, as a Roe from the hand of *the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the haruest.
9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.
11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him.
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

† *Hebr. water thee.*
† *Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.*
*Iob 31.4 & 34.21. chap.15.3. ier. 16.17. & 32.19.
† *Hebr. sinne.*
‖ *Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.*
* Chap. 13.4. & 20.4. & 24.33.
† *Hebr. casteth forth.*
† *Hebr. of his soule.*
† *Hebr. haughty eyes.*
* Rom. 1.15.
* Chap. 1.8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tye them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee: when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

* Pſal. 19.9. & 119.105.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

‖ *Or, candle.*

24 *To keepe thee from the euill woman: from the flattery‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. & 7.5.

25 *Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

‖ *Or, of the ſtrange tongue.*

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman, *a man is* brought to a piece of bread: and the †, adultreſſe will hunt for the precious life.

*Matth. 5.28.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?

† *Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a theefe, if he ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

† *Hebr. heart.*

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

† *Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.*

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For Iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 †He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiarity with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he ſheweth, 10 the cunning of an whoore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a yong wanton. 24 He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.*

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap.3.3.

2 *Keepe my commandements and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman.

* Chap. 5.3.

5 *That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a yong man void of vnderſtanding,

† *Hebr. the ſons.*

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe.

† *Hebr. in the euening of the day.*

9 In the twilight †in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

* Chap. 9.13.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

†*Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.*

11 (*She is loud and ſtubborne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid vnto him,

† *Hebr. peace offerings are with me.*

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with mee; this day haue I paid my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee; diligently to ſeek thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapeſtry, with carued works, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue, vntill the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

† *Hebr. in his hand.*

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhee cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 Hee goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtockes;

† *Hebr. ſuddenly.*

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt downe many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men haue beene ſlaine by her.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame, 6 and euidencie of wiſedome. 10 The * excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſednes it bringeth.*

DOeth * not wiſedome cry? and vnderſtanding put forth her voyce?

2 Shee ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O yee ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and yee fooles, be ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† *Hebr. an abhorring.*

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerſe in them.

† *Hebr. crooked.*

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: and knowledge, rather then choyce gold.

11 * For wiſedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to bee compared to it.

* Iob 28. 18. Chap. 3.15.

12 I wiſedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

‖ *Or, in.*

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I am vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By me Kings reigne, and Princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me early ſhall find me.

* Iob 28.15. & Chap. 3.14. & 16.16.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.

* Pſal. 19.10. & 119.72. Chap. 3.14.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of Iudgement.

‖ *Or, walke.*

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world:
27 When he prepared ſ heauens, I was there when he set ‖ a compasse vpon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his Commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was dayly *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therfore, hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, & be wise, & refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my dores.
35 For whoso findeth mee findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of Wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:
4 Whoso *is* simple; let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him,
5 Come eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will bee yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the begining of wisdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: shee *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city:
15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant. † *Hebr. of secrecies*
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon. * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother. * Chap. 15.20.
2 * Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death. * Chap. 11.4.
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked. * Psal. 37.25. ‖ *Or, the wicked for their wickednesse.*
4 * Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. * Chap. 12.24.
5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* hee that sleepeth in harueſt, is a sonne that causeth shame. * Verse 11.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked. * Psal.
7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot. 112.6. † *Hebr. a foole of lips.*
8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but † a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his waies shall be knowne. ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating foole shall fall. * Psal.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man, is a well of life: but violence couereth ſ mouth of the wicked. 25.4.
12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes, but loue couereth all sinnes. * Chap. 6.13. ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † vnderstanding. * Chap.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction. 13.14.
15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty. * 1 Pet. 4.8. 1 cor. 13.4.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne. † *Hebr. heart.*
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth. * Chap. 18.11.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander is a foole. ‖ *Or, causeth to erre.*
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.
20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome. † *Hebr. of heart.*
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 * It *is* a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome. * Chap. 14.9.
24 The feare of the wicked it shall come vpon him: but ſ desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but ſ righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.
27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned. * Iob 8.13 and 11.20
28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish. * Psal. 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall bee* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

* Pſal. 125.1. and 37.22.

† *Hebr. froward-neſſes.*

CHAP. XI.

A † falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD, *but* † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame; but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhal periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble: and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is* the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worke a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination vnto the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there* is that withholdeth more then is meet; but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhalbe made fat: and hee that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

† *Hebr. ballances of deceit.*

† *Hebr. a perfect ſtone.*

* Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33. and 18.12.

* Chap. 23.6.

* Chap. 10.2. ecc. 7.19 zeph. 1. 18.

† *Hebr. rectifie.*

* Chap. 5.22.

* Chap. 21.18.

† Iob 8.13.

† *Hebr. deſtitute of heart.*

† *Hebr. he that walketh* being *a tale-bearer.*

* 1. Kings 12.1.

† *Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken.*

† *Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.*

† *Hebr. departeth from.*

* 2. Cor. 9.9.

† *Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing.*

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the wind: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth ſoules *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed, in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo ſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome; but he that is † of a peruerſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth § life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * Hee that tilleth his land ſhall be ſatisfied with bread; but he that followeth vaine perſons, *is* voyd of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth the ‖ net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A * man ſhall bee ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhall be rendered vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowne: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh truth ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen vnto the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

* Chap. 10.30.

* Chap. 14.22.

† *Hebr. winneth ſoules.*

* 1. Pet. 4.18.

* Chap. 10.25.

* Chap. 10.31.

† *Hebr. froward.*

* Chap. 15.6.

* Chap. 31.31.

† *Hebr. ſhameth.*

* Chap. 10.11.

† *Hebr. vaine.*

* Chap. 13.3.

† *Hebr. of the mouth.*

* Chap. 13.4.

§ *Or, ſoule.*

‖ *Or, compaſſion.*

* Chap. 28.19.

† *Hebr. with the hand.*

‖ *Or, ſhall be in peace.*

* Chap. 14.27.

* Chap. 22.23. and 15.3.

† *Hebr. ſprouteth.*

* Chap. 18.13.

† *Hebr. ſhall be broken.*

* Iob 27.

* Chap. 27.11.

* Chap. 23.23.

* Pſal. 37.30. 34.20.

* Iob 42.9.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the suggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall bee made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 *Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shalbe put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 *Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shalbe diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shalbe destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 *The Law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouertie and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shalbe honoured.

19 The desire accõplished is sweet to ỹ soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shalbe wise: but a companion of fooles † shalbe destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shalbe repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 *He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 *The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 *He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 *A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternesse: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shalbe ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 *There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* hee.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnes exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproch † to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: † but the mouth of fooles powreth out * foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersnesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenewes of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe shal die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit *is* broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but hee that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is made* † plaine.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy § house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a goood report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 Hee that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shal be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, hee shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of Kings; and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 ‖ Hee that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: & whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shalbe called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Vnderstanding *is* a well spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* a honey combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

* Chap 14.12. † *Heb the soule of him that labo-reth, labo-weth vnto him* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.* * Chap. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22. † *Hebr. sendeth forth.*

* Chap. 25.14
† *Hebr. belcheth, or, bubbleth.*
* Ver. 28. and chap. 12.23. and 13.16.
* Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19. hebr. 4.13.
† *Heb. the healing of the tongue*
* Chap. 10.12
* Chap. 21 27. amos 3.10. isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. ier. 6.20 and 7.22.
‖ *Or, instruction, &c.*
* Iob 26.6
* Chap. 17.22.
* Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6.6. chap. 16.8.
* Chap. 17.1.
* Chap. 26 21. and 29.22.
† *Hebr. is raised vp as a cause.*
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 10.23.
† *Hebr. void of heart.*
* See cha. 11. ver. 14.
† *Heb. in his season.*
* Phil. 3. 20 col. 3.2
* Chap. 12.7. and 14.11.
* Chap. 6.18.
† *Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.*
* Psal. 34. 16. and 145.18.

29 A violent man entiſeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.
31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it bee found in the way of righteouſneſſe.
32 Hee that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is caſt into the lappe: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morſell, and quietnes therwith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.
2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame; and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.
5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.
6 *Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.
8 * A gift is *as a* † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.
9 * Hee that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue: but hee that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.
10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.
11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhalbe ſent againſt him.
12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.
13 Whoſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.
14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.
15 * Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?
17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſity.
18 * A man void of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.
19 Hee loueth tranſgreſſion that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.
20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and hee that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.
21 *He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his ſorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.
22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.
24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.
25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.
26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.
27 * He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.
28 * Euen a foole when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.
2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.
3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominy reproach.
4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well ſpring of wiſdome *as* a flowing brooke.
5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.
6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.
7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lipes *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.
8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.
9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.
10 * The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong towre: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.
11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city; and as an high wall in his owne conceit.
12 * Before deſtruction, the hart of man is haughty, and before honour, *is* humility.
13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*; it is folly and ſhame vnto him.
14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe *ſeemeth* iuſt, but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.
18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.
19 A brother offended is *harder to be won* then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a caſtle.
20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it ſhall eat the fruit thereof.
22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.
23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.
24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then hee that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo

*Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 19.13.
*Iam. 1.19.
‖ *Or, a coole ſpirit.*
*Iob 13.5
‖ *Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire and intermedleth in euery buſineſſe.*
* Chap. 20.5.
* Chap. 24.23. Ieuit. 19. 15. deu. 16 7. & 16. 19
* Chap. 10.14. & 12.13. & 13.3.
* Chap. 12.18. & 16.22.
‖ *Or, whiſperer.*
‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.*
† *Hebr. chambers.*
* Pſal. 18. 2. & 27.1. & 144.2.
† *Hebr.* is *ſet aloft.*
* Chap. 10.15.
*Cha. 11. 2. & 16. 18 & 15. 33.
† *Hebr. returneth a word.*
* Chap. 17.8.
* Chap. 12.14. & 13.2
* Chap. 19.14
*Iam. 2.3.
* Chap. 17.17.
* Chap. 28.6.

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 'Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not bee †vnpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to †him that giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdom, loueth his own soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding shall find good.

9 * A false witnesse shall not bee vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole, much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.

12 * The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the grasse.

13 'A foolish son *is* ȳ calamity of his father & the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a * prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 * He that hath pitie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope; and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, *and* he will vnderstand knowledge.

26 Hee that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother: *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 14. 20. * Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 21. 28. † *Hebr. hold innocent.* † *Hebr. a man of lyes.* * Chap. 14.20. † *Hebr. am heart.* *Vers. 5. *Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22. * Chap. 14.29. ‖ *Or, prudence.* * Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15. * Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 17.21. & 25. and cha. 21.9. * Chap. 27.15. * Chap. 18.22. * Chap. 10.4. & 20.13. * Luke 11.28. * Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7. ‖ *Or, hinderd.* * Chap. 13.24. & 23.13. ‖ *Or, to his destruction, or, to cause him to die.* † *Hebr. subtle.* * Iob 23. 13. psal. 33 10, 11. pro. 16. 10 and 9. isa. 46.10. *Chap 15.19. and 26.13. & 18. *Chap. 31.11. † *Hebr. will be cunning.* † *Hebr. a witnesse of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a King *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold: therefore shall hee beg in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can find?

7 The iust man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a child is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt bee satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shalbe filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shalbe put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may bee gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shal not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: but wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.

23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make enquiry.

26 * A wise King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

29. rom. 12. 17. 1. thes. 5 15. 1. pet. 3. 9. *Ver. 10. † *Hebr. of deceit.* * Psal. 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. iere. 10. 23. 131. 5. &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Psal. 101. 1. chap. 29, 14. † *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer hee will.

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top then with a †brawling woman in a †wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 *Who so* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger; and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oile, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Who so keepeth his mouth, and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *† A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisdome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way that he should goe: and when he is olde, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity: ‖ and the rodde of his anger shall faile.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall bee blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſse of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streetes.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound *in* the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction shall driue it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches, and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, & apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, *euen* to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answere the words of trueth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Bee not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts,

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse: he shall stand before Kings: he shall not stand before † meane men.

* Eccles. 7 2. ‖ *Or, fauour is better then, &c.* * Chap. 29.13. * Chap. 27.12. *Psalme 112.13. ‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.* ‖ *Or, catechize.* †*Heb. in his way.* † *Hebr. to the man that lendeth.* *Iob 4.8 hoſe. 10. 13. ‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed* *2. Cor. 9.6. †*Hebr. good of eye.* * Psal. 101.6. ‖ *Or, and hath graces in his lips.* ‖ *Or, the matters.* * Chap. 26.13. * Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5. * Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15,17. †*Hebr. in thy belly.* ‖ *Or, trust thou also.* ‖ *Or, to those that send thee.* * Zach. 7.10. * Chap. deut. 19.

23 ‖ Iob 31.21. *Chap. 6.1. and 11.15. *Chap. 13.10. 14. and 27.7. ‖ *Or, bound.* † *Hebr. obscure men.*

CHAP.

* Chap. 16.2. * 1. Sam. 15.22. Isa. 1.11. hoſe. 6.6. mica. 6.7. chap. 15.8. * Chap. 6.19. † *Hebr. hautines of eyes. Or, the lights of the wicked.* * Chap. 30.3. and 13.11. † *Heb. saw gern. or dwelt with them.* * Chap. 25.19. & 25.3. and 27.15. † *Hebr. a woman of contentions.* † *Hebr. an house of societie.* *Iam. 4.5. † *Hebr. is not fi-noured.* * Chap. 14.23. * Matth. 13.20. * Chap. 12.8. and 18.16. ‖ *Or short.* * Chap. 11.18. * Vers. 9. † *Hebr. in the land of the desart.* * Eccles. 9 14. * Chap. 22.13. & 28.21. † *Hebr. in the wrath of pride.* * Chap. 13.4. * Psal. 112.9. * Chap. 14 8. Isa. 66. 3. * Chap. 19. 5. 9. † *Heb. a witnesse of lies.* ‖ *Or, considereth.* * Ier. 9.23. * Psal. 33.17. * Psal. 3.9. ‖ *Or, victory.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou bee a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not deſirous of dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 *Labour not to be rich; ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flee away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate and drinke ſaith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remoue not the old ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty, he ſhal pleade their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares vnto the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beateſt him with the rod he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſon, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce: when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not among wine bibbers, among riotous eaters †of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty, & drowſines ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not; *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For a whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 *She alſo lyeth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an Addar.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe †in the midſt of the ſea, or as hee that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, &* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* †I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not *thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man †*is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge †increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: & in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* †ſmall:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſaieſt, Behold, we knew it not, doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhal *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 My ſon eat thou honey becauſe it *is* good, and the honey combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, & thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 *For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times: and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 ** Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and †it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhalbe no reward to the euil man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſon, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with †them ỳ are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, & who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe, * it *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous: him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and †a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that †giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

* 1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.
† *Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?*
* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ *Or, bound.*
* Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.
‖ *Or, euen I will reioyce.*
* Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. & 73. 3.
* Chap. 24. 14.
‖ *Or, reward.*
* Rom. 13. 13. ephe. 5. 18
† *Hebr. of their fleſh.*
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Chap. 10. 1. & 25. 10.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12.
‖ *Or, as a robber.*
* Eſay 5. 11.
‖ *Or, a cockatrice*

den. 1. 17. & 16. 19. Ioh. 7. 24. * Cha. 17. 15. Iſa. 5. 23. *bleſſing of good.* † *Heb. that anſwereth right words*

29 *Say not, I will doe so to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding,

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about kings,* 8 *and about auoyding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah coppied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out the matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before § Kings, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince, whom thine eies haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*, and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt; so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* clouds, and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnes against * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vinegar vpon nitre, so *is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: & if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwel in a corner of the house top, then *with* a brawling woman, & in a wide house. * Chap. 21.9. am

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soule: so *is* good newes from a farre country. 19.13.

26 A righteous man falling down before § wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, & a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe *and* without wals * Chap. 15.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busi-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemly for a foole. * Chap. 10. 13.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shall not come. pſ.32.9.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe. † Hebr. his own eyes.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like him. ‖ Or, violence.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit. † Hebr. are lifted vp.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, & drinketh ‖ dammage. ‖ Or, as he that putteth a

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles. precious stone in

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that gineth honour to a foole. an heape of stones.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles. ‖ Or, a great man

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors. griueth all, and he

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: so a foole † returneth to his folly. hireth the foole, he hireth also transgressors.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a lyon in the way: a lyon *is* in the streets. * 2.Pet.2. 22.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doeth* the slothfull vpon his bed. † Hebr. iterateth his folly.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit; then seuen men that can render a reason. * Chap. 22.13.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares. * Chap. 19.24. ‖ Or, he is weary.

18 As a mad man: who casteth † fire brands, arrowes and death: ‖ Or, is enraged.

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport? † Hebr. flames or sparkes.

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so *where* there is no ‖ talebearer, § strife † ceaseth. † Hebr. without wood.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds: and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly. * Chap. 22.10.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse. ‖ Or, whisperer.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and laieth vp deceit within him. † Hebr. is silent.

25 When he † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart. * Chap. 15.18. & 29.22.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shalbe shewed before § whole congregation * Chap. 18.8.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: & he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him. † Hebr. chambers

‖ *Or, is knowne.* † *Heb. maketh his voyce gracious.* ‖ *Or, hatred is couered in secret.* * Eccles.10.5.Pſal.17.16.and 9.15.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſervations of ſelfe-loue* 5 *of true loue:* 11 *of care to auoid offences:* 23 *and of the houſhold care.*

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth, a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauy, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend, forſake not; neither goe into thy brothers houſe, in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My ſon, be wiſe, and make mine heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, & hideth himſelfe: *but* the ſimple paſſe on *and* are puniſhed.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, & take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelfe.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo hee that waiteth on his maſter, ſhalbe honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatiſfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat, with a peſtell: *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to knowe the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maydens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſervations of impiety and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth; but the righteous are bold as lyon.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhalbe prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine, † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſon: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 * He that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine, increaſeth his ſubſtance, hee ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *ſhalbe* abomination.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* † wiſe in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his ſins, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhal haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart ſhal fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon, and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* hee that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 * Whoſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued: * but he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not bee ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 * Hee that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eies ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP.

* Iam. 4. 13, &c.
† *Hebr. to morrow day.*
† *Hebr. heauines.*
† *Hebr. wrath is cruelties, and anger an ouerflowing.*
‖ *Or, iealouſie.*
* Pſal. 141. 5.
‖ *Or, earneſt, or frequent.*
* Iob 6. 7
† *Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.*
† *Hebr. from the counſell of the ſoule.*
* Chap. 17. 17. & 18. 24.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.
* Chap. 22. 3.
* Chap. 20. 16.
* Chap. 29. 13.
* Eccles. 1. 8.
† *Hebr. not.*
* Chap. 17. 3.
† *Heb. ſet thy heart.*
† *Hebr. ſtrength.*
† *Heb. to generation and generation.*
† *Hebr. life.*
* Leuit. 26. 36.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſervations of publike gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardiſe, and corruption.

HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 *When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 *Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: *but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpend-th *his* ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſsion of an euill man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scorneſull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 *The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 *The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 *The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a *child left to *himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: *but the righteous ſhal ſee their fall.

17 *Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He † delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſon at † length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſsion.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partener with a theefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

26 *Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

*Iob 22.29.mat.23.12.luke 14.11. † *Heb. ſhall bee ſet on.* *Chap.19.6. † *Heb. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP XXX.

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THE words of Agur the ſon of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more bruitiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? who hath bound ſ waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſons name, if thou canſt tell?

5 *Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue far from me vanity and lies: giue me neither pouerty nor riches; * feed me with food † conuenient for me.

9 *Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, & yet is not waſhed from their filthines.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how loſty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not: † *It is* enough.

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the yong eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea, foure which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the ayre, the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ſhip in ſ † midſt of the ſea and the way of a man with a mayd.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There are foure things that are little vpon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wiſe.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The Locuſts *haue* no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There

† *Hebr. know.*
* Iohn 3.13. iob. 38 4. pſal. 104.3. iſa. 40.12.
* Pſal. 12.7. and 18.32. and 19.8. and 119.140.
† *Hebr. purified.*
* Deut. 4.2. and 12.32. apoc. 21.19.
† *Hebr. withhold not from me.*
* Matth. 6.11.
† *Hebr. of my allowance.*
* Deut. 32.15.
† *Hebr. lothe thee.*
† *Hebr. hurt not with thy tongue.*
* Chap. 6.17.
* Pſal. 52.3. and 57.5. iob. 29.17.
† *Hebr. wealth.*
‖ *Or, the brooke.*
† *Hebr. heart.*
* Chap. 19.10.
† *Hebr. wiſe, made wiſe.*
* Chap. 6.7.
† *Hebr. gathered together.*

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A Lyon *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A greyhound, an hee goat alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

‖ *Or, horſe Heb. girt in the loynes.*

32 *If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe; or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37. &c. & 40. 4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what the ſonne of my wombe! and what the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drink and forget the law, and † peruert the †iudgment of any of the afflicted.

† *Hebr. alter.*

† *Hebr. of all the ſonnes of affliction.*

6 *Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh: and wine vnto thoſe that be † of heauy hearts.

* Pſal. 104. 15.

† *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

† *Hebr. the ſonnes of deſtruction.*

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, *and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

* Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16

10 ¶ *Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

* Chap. 12. 4.

‖ 11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoyle.

12 Shee will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She ariſeth alſo while it is yet night, & giueth meat to her houſhold, & a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

† She buyeth it with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 †She perceiueth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

† She perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 †She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

† She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of § ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‖ ſkarlet.

§ Or, cold.

‖ Or, double garments.

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtry: her clothing *is* ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed: her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

‖ Or, gathered riches.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, & beauty * vaine: *but a* woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.

* Prou. 31. 10. Chap. 7. 26.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes: 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 *Vanity of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 12. 9 pſal. 144. 4. pſa. 36. 6. & 62. 9.

3 *What profit *hath* a man of all his labour, which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

* Chap. 2. 22. & 3. 9.

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, & *another* generation commeth: *but the earth abideth for euer.

* Pſal. 104. 5. & 119. 90.

5 The Sun alſo ariſeth, and the Sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he aroſe.

† *Hebr. panteth.*

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

* Pſa. 104. 9. 10. iob 38. 10.

7 * All the riuers run into the ſea, yet the ſea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

† *Hebr. returne to goe.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 *The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which ſhall be; and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and *there* is no new thing vnder the Sun.

* Iſa. 43. 18. & 65. 17.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, See this is new? It hath beene already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

‖ Or, in.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

15 *That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

* Chap. 7. 13.

† *Hebr. and the defect.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten *more*

more wisedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ierusalem; yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 *And I gaue my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise see better then the foole, yet both haue one euent.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then ioy in our labour; but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in my heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure, and behold this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, it is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 *I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 *I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the prouinces: I gate me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments; and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before mee in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* *vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, *and madnesse, and folly; for what can the man *do*, that commeth after the King? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 *The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to mee, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart; That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after mee.

19 *And who knoweth whether hee shall bee a wise man or a foole? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity. *Psal.49. 11,&c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man, whose labor *is* in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee † leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill. † *Hebr.* *giue.*

22 *For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne? *Chap.1. 3.&3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* *sorrowes, and his trauell griefe, yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity. *Iob.4.1.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God. * Chap. 3.12,22. and 5.17. and 8.15.

25 For who can eat? or who else can haſten *hereunto* more then I? ‖ *Or, delight his senses.*

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that *hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. † *Hebr. before him.* * Iob.27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods workes.* 16 *But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there; and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, & a time to die: a time to plant, & a time to plucke vp that which is planted. † *Hebr. to beare.*

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing. † *Hebr. to be far from.*

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away. ‖ *Or, seeke*

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth? * Chap. 1. 3.

10 I haue seen the trauell which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh, from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them: but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shalbe for euer: nothing can bee put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it that men should feare before him. * Chap. 1.9. † *Hebr. that which is driuen away.*

15 *That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene; and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man, that † goeth vpward; and the spirit of the beast, that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue, that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shalbe after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression*, 4 *by enuy*, 5 *by idlenesse*. 7 *by couetousnesse*, 9 *by solitarinesse*, 13 *by wilfulnesse*.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then ſ liuing which are yet aliue

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity & vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow; but woe to him that is alone when hee falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish King; † who will no more bee admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in diuine Seruice*, 8 *in murmuring against oppression*, 9 *and in riches*. 18 *Ioy in riches is the gift of God*.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defer not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God bee angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a Prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth siluer, shall not bee satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether hee eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof, to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which hee may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* hee that laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold, that which I haue seene: † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For

---

* Verse 1.

‖ *Or, that they might cleare God, and see &c.*

* Psal. 49.21. cha. 2.16.

† *Heb. of the sons of man.*

† *Hebr. is ascending*

* Chap. 2.24. and 5.17.

* Chap. 5.7, &c.

† *Hebr. hand.*

* Iob 3.17, &c.

* Iob 3.11, 16, 21.

† *Hebr. all the rightnes of work.*

† *Hebr. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbor.*

* Prou. 6.10. and 24.33.

* Prou. 15.16. & 16.8.

† *Hebr. he knoweth not to be admonished.*

* Chap. 4.17.

* Iob 1.21. 1. Tim. 6.7.

* Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 8.15.

20 ‖ For hee shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight, and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth, and honour, so that hee wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth; yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall bee conered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer, he hath not seen the Sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as *a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are, a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisedome. 23 The difficulty of wisedome.

A *Good name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing wil lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by ỹ sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but ỹ heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hatty in thy spirit to bee angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sun.

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Bee not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouerwise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he ỹ feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

25 † I applyed my heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisdome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I find more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to bee obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersity, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an euil thing, for he doth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.

† Hebr. shadow.

* Chap. 1.15.

† Hebr. made.

† Heb. be desolate?

† Hebr. not in thy time?

*Prou. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9.16.

*Pro. 20. 9.1. kings 8.46. 1. Ioh. 1.8.

† Hebr. giue not thine heart.

† Hebr. I and my heart compassed.

*Prou. 22.14.

† Hebr. that is good before God.

‖ Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

*Gene. 1.27.

*Prou. 17.24.

† Heb. the strength.

† Hebr. shall know.

7 For hee knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖when it ſhall be?

‖ *Or, how it ſhall be?*

8 *There is* no man that hath power *ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14.5

‖ *Or, caſting of weapons.*

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Pſal. 37.10,11, 18,19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men, vnto * whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the wicked; againe, there bee wicked men, to whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the righteous; I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanity.

* Pſal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to bee merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 8.22.

16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſity of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.

† *Hebr. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.*

FOr all this † I conſidered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

* Mal. 3. 14. pſal. 73.2. and 12.13.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner; *and* hee that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſons of men *is* full of euil, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him ſ is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog, is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for ſ memory of thē is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue & their hatred, and their enuy is now periſhed, neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing ſ is done vnder the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: *for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to ſ ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and it *ſeemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and hee by his wiſedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then ſ cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly, 16 of ſin, 18 ſlothfulneſſe, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

† DEad flies cauſe the oyntment of the Apothecary to ſend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo, when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth *him*, and he ſaith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If ſ ſpirit of ſ ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euil *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth † frō the ruler.

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignity; and the rich ſit in low place.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and Princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it: and who ſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhal bite him.

9 Who ſo remooueth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength; but wiſedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The

12 *The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole wil swallow vp himselfe.
13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.
14 * A foole also † is full of words: a man cannot tell *what shall be: and what shall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the city.
16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eate in the morning.
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the son of Nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.
18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decaieth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth thorow.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.
20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it * after many dayes.
2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euil shalbe vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that obserueth the wind shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.
7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sun.
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the daies of darknes, for they shal be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.
9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the daies of thy youth, & walk in the waies of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thine heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to bee remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.

REmember * now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:
2 While the Sun, or the light, or the Moone, or the Stars be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shal tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out at the windowes be darkned:
4 And the doores shal be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.
5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shalbe a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:
6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.
7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: & the spirit shal return vnto God who gaue it.
8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.
9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbes.
10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of truth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepherd.
12 And further by these, my son be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.
13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keep his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.
14 For * God shall bring euery worke into iudgement with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

Prou. 10. & 12.
Hebr. mouth.
Hebr. multiplieth words.
Chap. 5. 2. & 22.
Esay 3. 4.
Psal. 104. 15.
Hebr. maketh glad the life.
1. Esd. 3. 18.
Or, conscience.
† Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.
Deut. 15. 10. mat. 10. 42. prou. 19. 17.
† Hebr. shall be right.
Or, anger.
Prou. 22. 6.
Or, the grinders faile because they grinde little.
* Gen. 3. 19.
* Cha. 1. 2.
‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.
* 1 Kings 4. 32.
† Hebr. words of delight.
Or, reading.
Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard is.
* Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1 cor. 5. 10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the Shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.
3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments † thy name is *as* ointment powred forth, therefore do the virgines loue thee.
4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: wee will bee glad, and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.
5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the

* Chap. 4. 10.
† Hebr. thy loues.
* Iohn 6. 44.
Or, they loue thee vprightly.

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flock* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I bee ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beſides the ſhepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his Table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; ſhe ſhall lie all night betwixt my breſts.

‖ *Or, Cypres.*

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ *Or, my companion.*

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, my loue; behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

16 *Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

*Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of Firre.

‖ *Or, galleries.*

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Hebr.* I *delighted and ſate downe, &c.*

† *Hebr. palate.*

4 He brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

† *Hebr. houſe of wine.*

5 Stay me with flaggons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.*

6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

*Cha. 8. 3.

7 † *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

† *Hebr. I adiure you.*

*Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

*Verſ. 17.

† *Hebr. flourſhing.*

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleſts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines; for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the Lillies.

*Chap. 6. 2. & 7. 10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou * like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

*Cha. 4. 6. & 8. 14.

‖ *Or, Ether.*

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: *to whom* I *ſaid*, Saw yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue till he pleaſe.

*Cha. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe & frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the galdneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of Goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

*Cant. 1. 15. & 4. 1.

* Cha. 6. 5.

‖ *Or, that lie.*

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſkarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the towre of Dauid, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

* Cha. 7. 4.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twins, which feed vpon the Lillies.

* Cha. 2. 17. † Hebr. breathe. * Epha. 5. 2.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Deut. 32. 4.

7 * Thou *art* all faire my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe), with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, & * Hermon, from the lyons dens, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine? and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe! drop as the hony comb, hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North wind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling.* 2 *The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue.* 9 *A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my honey combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh, *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawne himſelfe, & was gone: my ſoule failed when I ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee finde my beloued † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues, by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold, his countenance *is* as Lebanon excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem. † *Hebr. his palate*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church,* 10 *and his loue towards her.*

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies. * Chap. 2.16. & 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead. ‖ *Or, they haue puſſed mee vp.* * Chap. 4.1. & 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a Pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one: ſhee *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choiceone of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her and bleſſed her, *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners? † *Heb. I knew not* ‖ *Or, ſet me on the charets of my willing people.*

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the charets of Amminadib. ‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, return, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Church her graces.* 10 *The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lillies. † *Hebr. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breſts *are* like two yong Roes that are twins. * Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries. ‖ *Or, crimſon.* † *Hebr. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breſts to cluſters of *grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

† Hebr. straightly

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

‖ Or, of the ancient.

10 ¶* I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.

11 Come my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranats bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

† Hebr. open.

* Gen. 30. 14.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemency of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles, 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.

† Hebr. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.

OThat thou *were* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother! *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yea † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

* Pro. 9. 2.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct mee: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiced wine of the iuyce of my pomegranate.

* Cha. 2. 6. * Chap. 3. 5. & 2. 7.

† He. why ſhould ye ſtir vp, or why, &c.

3 *His left hand *ſhould bee* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (*Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder ỹ apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

* Cant. 3. 6. † Hebr. labor.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpō thy heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie is † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the flouds drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ Wee *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhee *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will enclоſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

† Hebr. peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto Keepers: euery one for the fruit therof, was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon ỹ mountaines of ſpices.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 Hee lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickeneſſe, he denounceth Gods iudgments. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah, and Ieruſalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, Kings of Iudah.

* Deut. 32. 1.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

* Ier. 8. 7.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know; my people doth not conſider.

† Hebr. of heauineſſe.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Heb alienated, or ſeparated.

5 ¶ Why ſhould yee bee ſtricken any more? yee will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

† Hebr. increaſe reuolt.

6 From the ſole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores, they haue not been cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖ Or, oile.

* Chap. 5. 5. deut. 28. 51, 52.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate, † as ouerthrowne by ſtrangers.

† Heb. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue bin as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

* Iſa. 24. 21. 9. Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. Iſa. 13. 19. Ier. 49. 18. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Zeph. 2. 9.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

* Iſa. 66. 3. † Hebr. males.

12 When ye come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

† Hebr. to be ſeene.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the ſolemne meeting.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

* Iſa. 59. 3. † Hebr. multiply.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, ſeek iudgment, ‖ relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for ỹ widow.

‖ Or, ſuccour.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they bee red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy Counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt bee called the City of righteousnesse, the faithfull City.

27 Zion shal be redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the *† destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD, shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens, that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

Isaiah propheseth the comming of Christs kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall bee ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall bee exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say; Come yee and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shal iudge among the nations, and shal rebuke many people: & they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iacob: because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* Soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The *lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shal be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. * Chap. 5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shalbe* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low.

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan.

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp, † *Hebr. pictures of desire.*

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall, ‖ *Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away.*

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures. * Hos. 10. 8. luk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

17 And the loftines of man shalbe bowed downe, and the haughtines of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the Idols he shall vtterly abolish. † *Hebr. the dust.*

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth. † *Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c.*

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of siluer & his idols of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the Moules, & to the Bats: ‖ *Or, which they made for him.*

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty: when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

The great confusion that commeth by sinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnes of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, & the man of warre, the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honorable man, and the Counseller, and the cunning Artificer, and the ‖ eloquent Orator. † *Hebr. a man eminent in countenance.*

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them. ‖ *Or, skilfull of speech.*

5 And the people shal be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable. * Eccles. 10. 16.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our Ruler, and *let* this ruine *bee* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a Ruler of the people. † *Hebr. lift vp the hand.*

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory. † *Hebr. binder vp*

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues. * Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5.

To say

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shalbe* well *with him:* for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shalbe* ill *with him,* for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule ouer them. O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane yee *that* yee beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched forth neckes and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet,* and their ‖ cauls, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the earerings,

21 The rings, and nose iewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of wel-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning, in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shal take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shalbe* excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that *is* left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, & shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgment, & by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies, a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement.* 8 *His iudgements vpon couetousnesse:* 11 *vpon lasciuiousnesse:* 13 *vpon impiety,* 20 *and vpon iniustice:* 26 *The executioners of Gods iudgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued a song of my beloued, touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones therof, & planted it with the choisest vine, & built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you betwixt mee and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shalbe eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that * ioyne house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares, *said* the LORD of hostes, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therfore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the * meane man shalbe brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shallbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall bee exalted in iudgment, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Wo vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope,

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it:* and let the counsell of the holy

† *Hebr.* done to him. ‖ *Or,* they which call thee blessed. † *Hebr.* swallow vp. ‖ *Or,* burnt. † *Heb.* deceiuing with their eyes. ‖ *Or,* tripping nicely. † *Hebr.* make naked. ‖ *Or,* net-workes. ‖ *Or.* sweet balles. ‖ *Or,* spangled ornaments. † *Hebr.* houses of the soule. † *Hebr.* mighs. ‖ *Or,* emptied. *Heb.* cleansed. † *Heb.* let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ *Or,* take thou away. † *Hebr.* beauty and glory. † *Hebr.* for the escaping of Israel. ‖ *Or,* to life * Exod. 13.21. ‖ *Or* aboue † *Heb.* a couering.

holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that wee may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* *wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and he hath stretched foorth his hand against them and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carcasses were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall bee weary, nor stumble amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofes shal be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like yong lyons, yea, they shall roare and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them like the roaring of the Sea, and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Esaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinancy of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I saw * also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* six wings, with twaine he couered his face, & with twaine he couered his feet, and w̃ twain he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the † doore moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a line coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † hee laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said, † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eies, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, & conuert, & be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntil the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate.

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, & *there be* a great forsaking in ỹ mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle-tree, and as an oake, whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seed *shall bee* the substance thereof.

Or, when it is returned, and hath been broken, ‖ Or, stocke, or stumme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Esaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Esaiah, Goe foorth now to meete Ahaz, thou and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the Fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heede and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint hearted, for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therfore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe

* Gen. 1.26.
† Heb. be holame.
* Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. act. 28 26. rom. 11. 8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c. heb heare ye in hearing, &c.
† Hebr. desolate with desolation.
* 2 King. 16. 5.
† Hebr. resteth on Ephraim
† That is, the remnant shall returne.
* 2 Kings 18. 17.
‖ Or, cause way.
† Heb, let not thy heart be tender.
‖ Or, waken.
† Hebr. from a people.
‖ Or, do ye not beleeue it is because ye are not stable.
† Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.
‖ Or, make thy petition deepe.

*Mat.1. 23.Iu.1.31 ‖Or, thou, shalt call.

signe: *Behold, a virgin shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know O virgin, to refuse the euill and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the daye that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the Flie that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes:

‖ Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

* 2 Kings 19.35.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall euery one eat that is left † in the land.

† Hebr. in the middest of the land.

25 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall bee, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hills that shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he prophecieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall bee to them that feare God, 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. in making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the prey: or, make speed, &c

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne, then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Hebr. approached vnto.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the King of Assyria.

‖ Or, Hee that is before the King of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong, and many, *euen* the King of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe thorow Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer: he shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces, and giue eare, all yee of farre countries: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed mee, that I should not walke in the way of this people.

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himselfe, and let him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary; but for a * stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my Disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards § peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish, and they shall be driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of affliction, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitency.

NEuertheleſſe, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the Nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkeneſſe, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in § land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the Nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood

but *this* shalbe with burning *and* † fuell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs *a sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, *there shall bee* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement, and with Iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word vnto Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall bee as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not bee satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall bee* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of Tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites for his pride shalbe broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shalbe saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the myre of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For hee saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calnoas Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee saith, by the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, nor opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shal the axe boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against the that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therfore shal the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones, leanenesse, & vnder his glory, he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soule and body: and they shall be as when a standard bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest, shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod,

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12,
‖ *Or, woe to the Assyrian*
† *Hebr. Asshur.*
‖ *Or, though.*
† *Heb. to lay them a treading.*
* 2 Kings 18.24,33. and 19. 10,&c.
* 2 Kings 19.31.
† *Hebr. visit vpon.*
† *Hebr. of the greatnesse of the heart.*
‖ *Or, like many people.*
‖ *Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp.*
‖ *Or, that which is not wood.*
† *Hebr. from the soule, and euen to the flesh.*
† *Hebr. number.*
* Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27
† *Hebr. in or amongst.*
‖ *Or, in.*
* Chap. 28.22.

‖ *Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.*

rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the manner of † Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

* Exod. 14.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of *Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod *was* vpon the Sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

* Iudg. 7.25. chap. 9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anoiuting.

† *Hebr. shall remoone.*

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† *Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.*

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall bee hewne downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

‖ *Or, mightily.*

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty One.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

* Actes 13.23.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of *Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him: the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

† *Hebr. feeling or smell.*

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖ *Or, argue.*

4 But with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall *smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

* Iohn 4. 9. 2. thes. 2.8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

* Chap. 65.25.

6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the yong lyon, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

‖ *Or, adders.*

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

* Rom. 15.12. † *Hebr. glory.*

10 ¶ And in that day there shall bee a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people: to it shall the *Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, & from Egypt, & from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the † foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shal be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoyle † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mighty winde, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry shod.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shal be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my *strength and *my* Song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise † LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out, & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noyse of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine, as a woman that trauelleth: they shalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces *shalbe* as † flames.

9 Behold the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: & he shall destroy ỹ sinners therof out of it.

19 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sunne shall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therfore I wil shake the heauens, & the earth shall remooue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall bee as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shall be thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto him*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoyled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shal not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency shall be † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wild beastes of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ Owles shall dwell there, and † Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild † beasts of the yland shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants, and hand-maids: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe, in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from th sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no Feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy cõming: it stirreth vp ỹ dead for thee, *euen* al the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake, and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noyse of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt bee brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, ỹ is this the man that made the earth to tremble, ỹ did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of the graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carcasse troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely, as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes * hath purposed, and who shall disannull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz dyed, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the

‖ *Or, the graue.* † *Hebr. leaders, or great goats.*

‖ *Or, O day-star.*

‖ *Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.*

* *Iob 18. 19. psal. 21. 11. & 37. 28. & 109. 13.* * *Exod. 20. 5. mat. 23. 35.*

* *2. Chro. 20. 6. iob 9. 12. pro. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.*

the serpents root shall come foorth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shal slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

‖ *Or, Adder.*
‖ *Or, he shall not be alone.*
‖ *Or, assemblies.*
* Psal. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 17.
‖ *Or, betake themselues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laide waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp vnto Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab shal howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shal gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shal howle, † weeping abundantly

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealch: their voyce shalbe heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shal cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith, with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood; for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

* Ier. 48. 37, 38. eze. 7. 18.
† *Heb. descending into weeping: or comming downe with weeping.*
‖ *Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.*
* Ier. 48. 5, 34.
† *Hebr. breaking.*
† *Heb. desolations.*
‖ *Or, valley of the Arabians.*
† *Heb. additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the foords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night, in the middest of the noone-day; hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoyler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoyler ceaseth, † the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shal the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath, *but* his lies shall not be so.

‖ *Or, Petra: heb. a rocke.*
‖ *Or, a nest forsaken.*
† *Hebr. bring.*
† *Hebr. wringer.*
† *Heb. the treaders downe.*
‖ *Or, prepared.*
* Dan. 7. 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
* Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall * Moab howle, for Moab euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wander *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealch: for † the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy haruest is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall bee contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ *Or, many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned.* 6 *Aremnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shall bee plagued for their impiety:* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the haruest man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet, gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, & his eyes shal haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shal not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect *y* which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

‖ *Or, sunne.*

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities bee as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not been mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the haruest *shall bee* ‖ a heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at euening tide, trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, & the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people wil destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shal grow to the Church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe yee swift messengers, vnto a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoyled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto mee, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of haruest.

5 For afore the haruest, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre, hee shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church 23 The couenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall be mooued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shal fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the Sea, and the riuer shall bee wasted and dryed vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers far away, and the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brooks, & euery thing sowne by the brooks, shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes, shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters, shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall bee broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh, is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wisemen? and let them tell thee now, & let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles: the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribe thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall be afraid, and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shal be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shal be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, ‖ he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt, for they shall cry vnto the LORD because of the oppressours, and hee shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall bee knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and hee shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people; and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

† *Hebr. and shall not be.*

‖ *Or, white workes.* † *Hebr. foundations.*

† *Hebr. of liuing things.*

‖ *Or, gouernours.* *Heb corners.* † *Hebr. a spirit of peruersities.*

† *Hebr. the lip.* ‖ *Or of Heres: or of the Sunne.*

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked, and bare-foot three yeeres *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, yong and old, naked and bare foot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Isle shall say in that day, Behold such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be delinered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.*

† *Hebr. the captiuity of Egypt.*

† *Hebr. nakednes.*

‖ *Or, countrey.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabias calamity.*

THE burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go vp, O Elam; Besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therfore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-towre, eat, drinke: arise ye Princes, *and* anoynt the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cryed, A lyon; my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch towre in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, & all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to mee out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water vnto him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread, him that fled.

15 For they fledde from the swords, ‖ from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † Archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

‖ *Or, cryed as a lyon.*

* *Aba. 2. 1*

‖ *Or, euery night.*

* *Ier. 51. 8. Reu. 14. 8. & 18, 2.*

† *Hebr. sonne.*

‖ *Or, bring ye.*

‖ *Or for feare. Heb. frō the face.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *He reproueth their humane wisdome and worldly ioy.* 15 *He propheseth Shebnahs deprivation:* 20 *and Eliakims prefiguring the kingdome of Christ his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound †by the archers, all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, *Looke away from me, † I wil weep bitterly labor not to comfort me, because of the spoyling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe, that thy † choisest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene all the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole:

10 And ye haue numbered the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walls for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the Maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnes, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine, *let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.*

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna which is ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here? that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and that* graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be the* shame of thy lords house.

19 And

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouerment into his hand, and hee ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the Iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place be remoued, and bee cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, ſhall bee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAA. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre, 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre, Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be ſtill ye inhabitants of the Ile, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon: for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle ye inhabitants of the Ile.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet ſhall carry her † afar off to ſoiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, †to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: *there is* no more † ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, he ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *city*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans: this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towres thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* hee brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhalbe forgotten ſeuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city, thou harlot that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhalbe holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid vp: her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† *Hebr. it ſhalbe vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.*

† *Hebr. olde.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the middeſt of the land, among the people: *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an Oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs: *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leannes, my leannes, wo vnto me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth,

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* hee who fleeth

Iſa. 7. 37 and. 16. 9 & 25. 10. ezc. 26. 13 hoſ. 2. 11.

‖ *Or, valleys.*

† *Heer. wing.*

† *Hebr. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.*

from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the middest of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe: the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon ‖ earth.

22 And they shalbe gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shalbe shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they bee ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shalbe confounded, and the Sun ashamed when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

* Ierem. 48.44.
† *Hebr.* visit vpon.
† *Hebr.* with the gathering of prisoners.
‖ *Or* dungeon.
‖ *Or*, found wanting.
* Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32.7 ioel. 2.31. and 3.15.
‖ *Or*, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 For his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers as the heate in a dry place, *euen* the heate with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hosts make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said, in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for § dunghill.

11 And hee shall spread foorth his hands in the mids of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

† *Hebr.* swallow vp.
† *Hebr.* couered.
* Cor. 15.55.
* Reuel. 7.17 & 21.4.
‖ *Or*, threshed.
‖ *Or*, threshed in Madmenah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to waite on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah: Wee haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue wee waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remoued *it* far *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs: so haue wee beene in thy sight O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with child, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth, for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

† *Hebr.* a prayer.
* Micah. 1.3.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore & great and strong sword, shal punish Leuiathan the piercing serpent,

serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the Sea.

3 In that day sing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briars *and* thornes against me in battell? I would ‖goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 O let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with mee, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob to take roote: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne, when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the Calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channell of the riuer, vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowne, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, & shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse.* 5 *The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their errour,* 9 *Their vntowardnesse to learne,* 14 *And their security* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their security shall be tryed.* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.*

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one *which* as a tempest of haile, & a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flowre: *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* hee that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diadem of beauty vnto the residue of his people;

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite, *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawn from the breasts. † *Heb. the hearing.*

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little. ‖ *Or, hath beene.*

11 For with † * stammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people. † *Hebr. stammerings of lip.*

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare. * 1. Cor. 14 21.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backwards, and be broken, and snared and taken. ‖ *Or, hee hath spoken.*

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men that rule this people, which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falsehood haue wee hid our selues. * Psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts. 4. 11. 1 pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33 & 10. 11.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste. † *Hebr. atreading downe to it.*

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shal ouerflow the hiding place. ‖ *Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.*

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † trodded downe by it. * 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1. chron. 14. 13.

19 From the time that it goeth foorth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* vnderstand the report. *Iosh. 10. 12. 2 sam. 5. 25. 1 chron. 14. 16.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can strech himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall raise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of *Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act. ‖ *Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the apointed place.*

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands bee made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken, and heare my speech,

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place? ‖ *Or, spelt.* † *Hebr. border.*

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

‖ *Or, and he bindeth it in such sort, as God doth teach him*

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrumẽt, neither is a cartwheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised; because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The senceleſneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the ‖ citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ *Or, Oh Ariel, that is the lion of Gods or of the city.*

† *Hebr. cut off the heads.*

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall bee heauines & sorrow, and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voyce shalbe as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground; and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† *Hebr. peepe or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust and the multitude of the terrible ons shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of § LORD of hosts with thunder & with earthquake, and great noise, with storme & tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the Nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth and behold he drinketh, but hee awaketh, and behold, hee *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

‖ *Or, take your pleasure and ryot.*

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

† *Hebr. heads.*

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

‖ *Or, letter.*

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * For as much, as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men.

* Matth. 15.8. mar 7.6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wisemen shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shalbe hid,

† *Hebr. I will adde.*

* Ie. 49 7 obad. v. 8 1. cor. 1. 19

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Ie. 47. 10.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe, shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Rom. 9. 20.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuirty, and out of darkenes.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

† *Hebr. adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off,

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne a side the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now bee ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

† *Hebr. shall come.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sin to sin.

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

‖ *Or, to them.*

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† *Hebr. the time to come.*

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake

ſpeake vnto vs ſmoothe things, propheſie deceits.

11 Get yee out of the way, turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael, Becauſe yee deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and perterſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters † veſſell, that is broken in pieces, hee ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not bee found in the burſting of it a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall yee be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee vpon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that hee may bee gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. *Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem; thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behind thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye ſhal defile alſo the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall: and bread of the increaſe of the earth, & it ſhalbe fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the young aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eat ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the ſhouell, and with the fan.

25 And there ſhall be vpon euery high mountain, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhalbe ſeuen fold, as the light of the ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhal reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanity; and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Yee ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into § mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhal cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon him, it ſhalbe with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep & large: the pile therof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of § LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for help, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many, and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniqnity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me; Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem; defending alſo, he will deliuer *it*, *and* paſſing ouer, he will preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall * caſt away his idols of ſiluer, and † his idols of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword, not of a meane man ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his yoong men ſhalbe ‖ diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong hold for feare, and his Princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſts Kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhewen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and Princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not bee dim, and the eares of them that heare, ſhal hearken.

† *Hebr. rocke.*
† *Heb. the glory of his voyce.*
† *Heb. euery paſſing of the rod founded.*
† *Hebr. cauſe to reſt vpon him.*
‖ *Or, againſt them.*
† *Hebr. from yeſterday.*
† *Hebr. remoue.*
‖ *Or, multitude.*
* *Chap. 2.20.*
† *Heb. the idols of his gold.*
‖ *Or, for feare of the ſword*
‖ *Or, tributary: heb. for melting, or tribute*
‖ *Or, his ſtrength: heb rocke ſhall paſſe away for feare.*
† *Heb. heauy.*

† *Hebr. haſty.* ‖ *Or, elegantly.*

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile perſon ſhall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villany, and his heart wil worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and hee will cauſe the drinke of the thirſty to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying wordes, euen ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

‖ *Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.*

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall hee ‖ ſtand.

‖ *Or, be eſtabliſhed.*

9 ¶ Riſe vp yee women, that are at eaſe: heare my voyce yee careleſſe daughters, giue eare to my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

† *Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.*

11 Tremble ye women, that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip yee, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† *Hebr. the fields of deſire.*

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briers; ‖ yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous city.

‖ *Or, burning vpon, &c.*

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhalbe left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall bee for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

‖ *Or, clifts & watch towres.*

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs, from on high, and the wilderneſſe bee a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhal dwell in the wildernes, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 29.17.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhalbe peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe, and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt, ‖ and the city ſhalbe low in a low place.

‖ *Or, and the city ſhall be vtterly abaſed.*

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſides all waters, that ſend foorth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoyleſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt trecherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled, *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale trecherouſly, they ſhall deal trecherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe § nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts, ſhall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall bee the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

† *Heb. ſalvations.*

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without, the Ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

‖ *Or, lion.*

8 The high wayes lie waſte: the way-faring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmell ſhake off *their fruits.*

‖ *Or, ſhaken.*

10 Now will I riſe ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Yee ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhalbe *as* the burnings of lime, *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done, and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He * that walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

‖ *Or, vſuries.*

16 He ſhall dwell on † high, his place of defence *ſhall be* the munition of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † Receiner? where *is* he that counteth the towres?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

‖ *Or, ſtraunge.*

20 Looke vpon Zion the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall row no gally with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he wil ſaue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

‖ *Or, Thy maſt is looſed, they could not ſtrengthen the foot thereof, they could not ſpread the ſaile.*

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein, ſhalbe forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainety of the prophecy.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken yee people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

† *Hebr. all the hoſt of them.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them: hee hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall bee caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhal come vp out of their carkeiſes; and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued,

and the heauens shalbe *rolled together, as a scrolle and all their hoste shal fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a *falling *figge* from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bezrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles; and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer, from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ *The ‖ Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ Owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wild beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ Scrich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer; from generation to generation, shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome.* 3 *The weake are encouraged by the vertue and priuiledges of the Gospel.*

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the Rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ *Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearefull heart, Be strong, feare not: Behold, your God will come *with* vengeance: *euen* God *with* a recompence, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped. * Matt. 9. 27. & 11. 5

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the *tongue of the dumbe sing, for in the wildernes shall * waters breake out, & streames in the desart, & 12. 22. & 21. 14. & 2c. 30. ioh. 9. 6, 7

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes. * Matth. 11. 5. mar. 7. 32.

8 And an high way *shalbe* there, and a way, and it shalbe called, The way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shalbe for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shal not erre *therein.* * Matth. 11. 5. & 15 30. & 21. 14. iohn 5

9 No lyon shalbe there nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there.* 8, 9. acts 3. 2. and 8. 7. and

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shal returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shal obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. 14. 8. * Matth. 9. 32. and 12. 22. & 15. 30.

* Ioh. 7. 38, 39. ‖ *Or, a court for reeds, &c.* ‖ *Or, for he shall be with them.* *Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to reuolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib King of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah and tooke them. * 2. Kings 18. 13. 2. chr. 32. 1, 9

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him, Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house; and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah, Asaphs sonne the Recorder. ‖ *Or, Secretary*

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this, wherein thou trusteſt?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me. † *Hebr. a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, but counsell & strength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou trusteſt in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt, to all that trust in him. * Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God. *Is* it not he whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Iudah & to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the King of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them. ‖ *Or, hostages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Capteine of the least of my masters seruants; and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for we vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But, Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent mee* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drink their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuerd into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ *Or, seeke my fauor by a present: Heb. make with me a blessing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land; a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them, 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Ninene by his owne sonnes.

*2.Kings 19.1,&c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Hebr. found.*

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed mee.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him and hee shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ *Or, put in him a spirit.*

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when hee heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare O LORD, and heare: Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† *Hebr. lands.*

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods: but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, therefore they haue destroyed them.

† *Hebr. gaue.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

† *Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.*

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

† *Hebr. lifted vp the voyce.*

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

† *Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord.*

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choyce firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

‖ *Or, field.*

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

sole of my feet haue I dryed vp all the Riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, ỹ thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power they were dismayed, and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse of the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I wil turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the *zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this city nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineue.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia; and Esar-Haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thankesgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres,

6 And I will deliuer thee & this citie out of the hand of ỹ king of Assyria: & I wil defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees, which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backeward: So the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bin sicke, and was recouered of his sicknes.

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shal not see the LORD *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weaver my life, he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickness: from day euen to night, wilt ỹ make an end of mee.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lyon, so will hee breake all my bones: from day, euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eies faile ỹ *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall go softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O LORD by these things men liue, and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan the son of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bin sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, & the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment and all the house of his armour, & all ỹ was found in his treasures, there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

---

‖ Or, besieged

† Hebr. were

‖ Or, sitting

‖ Or, with pining sickness from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

‖ Or, ease me

‖ Or, for peace I had great bitternesse

† Hebr. thou hast loued me from the pit.

* 2. Kings 20.12, &c.

‖ Or, spicery.

‖ Or iewels. Heb. vessels or instruments.

† Hebr. degrees by or with the sunne.

house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntil this day, shall bee carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: & they shall be Eunuchs in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall be peace & truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet, by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort yee my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: & the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, & the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voyce said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth: because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth: but the * Word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tiding, lift vp thy voyce with strength: lift it vp; be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand* and his arme shall rule for him: Behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 * He shall feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a ballance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of Iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold, hee taketh vp the Iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, & they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowne? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding:

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shall runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEepe silence before me, O Ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The Iles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbor, and *euery one* said vnto his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith,

† Hebr. to the heart
‖ Or, appointed time.
* Mat. 3. 3 mar. 1. 3. luke 3. 4. Ioh. 1. 23.
‖ Or, a straight place.
‖ Or, a plaine place.
* Iob. 14. 2. pf. 102. 12. & 103 15. iam. 1 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.
* Iohn 12 34. 1 pet. 1. 25.
‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.
‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem
‖ Or, against the strong.
* Chap. 62. 11.
‖ Or, recompence for his worke.
* Ezec. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11.
‖ Or, that giue sucke.
† Hebr. a Fierce. counsell.

* Dan. 4. 35. * Acts 17. 24.
† Hebr. poore oblation.
† Or, in a plaine.
* Psal. 104. 2.
* Psal. 147. 4.
† Hebr. renew strength.
† Hebr. set vs toget. come neere. † Hebr. let vs draw neere vpon iudgem.
† Hebr. righteous man. † Hebr. in peace.
* Chap. 44. 6. 48. 12.
† Hebr. by the way.
† Or, worse then a worme.

* Wis. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16. † Heb. man of his counsell. † Heb. made him vnderstand. † Heb. Vnderstandings.

and he that smooteth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready, for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant Iacob, whom I haue * chosen, the seeed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall bee * ashamed and confounded: they shalbe as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument, hauing † teeeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſse a poole of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together.

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things which are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen among them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing, their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ graced with meekenesse and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *He reproueth the people of incredulity.*

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoaking flax shall he not † quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till hee haue set Iudgement in the earth, and the Iles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eies, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name: and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring foorth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the Sea, and † all that is therein, the Iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſse, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, he shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hills, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They

* Matth. 12.18.
* Matth. 3.17. & 17.5.
ephe. 1.6.
‖ Or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.
† Hebr. broken.
* Chap. 49.6. luke. 2.32. acts 13.47.
* Chap. 61.1.
* Luk. 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. & chap. 9.2.
* Chap. 48.11.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
‖ Or, behaue himself stoutly.
† Hebr. swallow, or sup vp.
† Heb. into straightnesse.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as hee that *is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth; † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come.

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient to his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, & the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth his Church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon:* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as inexcusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not; for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee, and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 * Feare not for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sons from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory; I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people, that haue eies, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* true.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and besides me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD; that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I am he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought down all their † nobles, and * the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the Sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified:

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against mee.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises.* 7 *The vanity of Idoles,* 9 *and folly of Idol makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant; and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS; and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

---

* psa.97.7 cha.1.29. & 44.11. & 45.16.
* Rom. 2.2.
‖ Or, him
‖ Or, in snaring all the yong men of them. † Hebr. a treading. † Heb. for the after time.
‖ Or, person.
* Chap. 44.1. ier. 30.10. & 46.27.
* Chap. 41.21.
* Chap. 41.4. & 44.8.
‖ Or, nothing formed of God.
* Chap. 45.21. hos.13.4.

his Redeemer the LORD of hoſtes, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? yee *are* euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their †delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhalbe * aſhamed: and the workmen they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *vp*; *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhalbe aſhamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with the hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter ſtretcheth out his Rule: he marketh it out with the line, he fitteth it with Plaines, and he marketh it out with the Compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man, that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oake, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe, among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an Aſhe, and the raine doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhal it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, hee maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelfe*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire:

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderſtood: for he hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay, I haue burnt part of it in the fire: yea alſo, I haue baked bread vpon § coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh, and eaten *it*, and ſhall make § reſidue therof an abomination: ſhall I fall downe to † the ſtocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſinnes: returne vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens: for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging, yee mountaines, O forreſt, and euery tree therein; for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe;

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers: that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhalbe built, and I will raiſe vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That ſaith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *He is* my ſhepheard, and ſhal performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake.* 5 *By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience.* 20 *He conuinceth the idoles of vanity, by his ſaiing power.*

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus whoſe right hand I ‖ haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight; I will break in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of Iron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkeneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowne me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſide me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowne me.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sun, and from the Weſt, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkeneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens from aboue, and let the ſkies powre downe righteouſnes; let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſnes ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What begetteſt thou, or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he ſhall build my city, and he ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be thine

† *Hebr.* waſtes.
* 2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. cha. 45.13
‖ *Or,* ſtrengthened.
* Deut. 4.35,39. & 32.39. cha. 44.8.
* Ier. 18.6 rom. 9.20
‖ *Or, make ſtraight.*
* 2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. ch. 44.28.

thine, they shall come after thee in chaines, they shal come ouer, and they shall fall down vnto thee: they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, & *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel, the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnes, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tel ye, and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? & *there is* no God else besides me, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14.11. psal. 2.10

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Or, surely he shall say of me In the Lord is all righteousnes & strength. heb righteousneses.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe; the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ¶ Surely, shall one say, in the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl doweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

† Heb. their soule.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are carryed from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

* Chap. 40.18,25.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *mee* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place and he standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and *there is* none else, *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country, yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgements vpon Babylon and Caldea. 6 for their vnmercifulnes. 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnes, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy lockes, make bare the leg, vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of Kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shalbe * a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside mee.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it ariseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off, and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starregazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things which shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold

14 Behold they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to convince the people of their foreknowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies: 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy city, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from thirtime, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundatiō of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea, I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare yee this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the Sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth, say ye, The LORD hath *redeemed his seruant Iacob. * Exod. 19. 4. 5. 6. * Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 11.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the desarts: he *caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out. * Chap. 57. 21.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIsten, O Iles vnto me, and hearken, ye people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgment *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God. ‖ *Or, my reward.*

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe, to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; though Israel be ‖ not gathered, *yet* shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength. ‖ *Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth. ‖ *Or, art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.*

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee. ‖ *Or, to him that is despised in soule.*

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages: ‖ *Or, desolations.* * Chap. 42. 6. * 1. Cor. 6. 2.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that *are* in darkenesse, shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shalbe* in all high places. ‖ *Or, raise vp.*

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat, nor Sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them, shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them. * Chap. 42. 7. * Reuel. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted:

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe,

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, the LORD hath forsaken mee, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

† *Hebr. from hauing compassion.*

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, †that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

*Chap. 63.4.

18 ¶ *Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp shalbe farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the others, shall say againe in thine eares, the place *is* too strait for me; giue place to me, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue, and remooning to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shal bring thy sonnes in *their* † armies: and thy daughters shalbe carried vpon *their* shoulders.

† *Hebr. bosome*

† *Hebr. nourishers.*

† *Hebr. princesse*

23 And Kings shalbe thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

*Psa. 72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† *Hebr. the captiuity of the iust.*

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† *Hebr. captiuity.*

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee with their owne flesh, and they shall bee drunken with their owne * blood, as with sweet ‖ wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

* Reuel. 14.20. & 16.6.

‖ *Or, new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the derelliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

*Numb. 11.23, cha. 59.1.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I *dry vp the Sea, I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* *weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not *rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 *I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked of the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint; and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shal condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. *This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He beweileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thankesgiuing and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for *the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteousnes, the people *in whose heart is my Law: * Feare ye

ye not the reproach of men,neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woolI: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer,and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab,*and* wounded the* dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath* dryed the Sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the Sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall *returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall bee* vpon their* head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I,*euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest bee afraid *of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *wh ch* shall bee made *as* graſſe?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day,because of the fury of the oppressour,as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the furie of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that* diuided the Sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth,and haue couered,thee in the shadow of mine hand,that I may plant the heauens, & lay the foundations of the earth,and say vnto Zion,Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶* Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling,*and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guid her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 *These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation,and † destruction,and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonshaue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD,the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare nowthis,thou afflicted and drunken,but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord,the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof. 9 to ioy in the power thereof. 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall bee exalted

AWake,* awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments,O Ierusalem, the holy city: for hencefoorth there shall no more come into thee,the vncircumcised & the vncleane. * Chap. 51.17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe,O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke,O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD,My people went downe aforetime into* Egypt to soiourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. * Gene. 46.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD,that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is* blasphemed. * Ezek. 36.22.23.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doeth speake: Behold,*it is* I. rom.2.24.

7 ¶ *How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion,Thy God reigneth? * Nahum 1.15.rom. 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voyce together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shal bring againe Zion.

9 ¶Breake forth into ioy,sing together,ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people,he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations,and* all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. * Psal.98. 8.luke 3.6.

11 ¶Depart ye,depart ye,go ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe ye out of the midst of her; bee ye cleane that beare the vessels of the LORD * 2.Cor. 6.17.reuel 18.4.

12 For ye shall not goe outwith haste,nor go by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward. † *Hebr. gather you vp.*

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted,and extolled,and be very high. ‖ *Or, prosper.*

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his* visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:) * Chap. 53.3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that* which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard,shall they consider. * Rom. 15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulity,excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? *Iohn 12. 38.rom. 10.16. ‖ *Or, doctrine.*

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant,and as a root out of a dry ground,he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. *Hebr. bearing*

3 *He is despised and reiected of men,a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ wee hid as it were our faces from him, hee was despised,and we esteemed him not. * Chap. 32.14. mar.9.12 ‖ *Or,he hid as it were his face from vs.Heb.*

4 ¶ Surely *he hath borne our griefes,and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken,smitten of God,and afflicted. 8.18.‖Or,*

5 But he was ‖*wounded for our transgressions, *as a hiding of faces, from him or from vs,* * Mat. *tormented.* * Rom.4.25.1,cor.15.3.

*1.Pet. 2.24. † Hebr. bruise. ‡ Hebr. he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him. *Matth. 26.63.& 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.6. *Actes 8.32. ‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse & iudgement: but, &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. *1.Pet. 2.22. 1.iohn 3.5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. *Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. *Luke 23.9.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his *†stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray; wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath †laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet *he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a *lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people †was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his †death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any *deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put *him* to griefe: ‖when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and hee shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was *numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and *made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification. 15 and their sure preseruation.

*Gal. 4.27. SIng, *O barren, thou *that* diddest not beare; breake foorth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth ŷ curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy coards, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left; & thy seed shall inherite the Gentiles, & make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

*Luke 1.32. 5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband (the *LORD of hosts *is* his Name;) & thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of ŷ whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

*Gene. 9.11. 9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne ŷ the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shal depart, & the hils be remooued: but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, & not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with *faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be *taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shal prosper: and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

HO, *euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and he that hath no money: come yee, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore doe yee †spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the *sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will †abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be, that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines & the hils shal *breake foorth

forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the thorne shall come vp the firre-tree, & in stead of the brier shall come vp the mirtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not bee cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall be generall, without respect of persons.* 9 *He inueigheth against blinde watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* laieth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, behold, *I am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my wals a place, and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offrings, and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called an * house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, loning to slumber:

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away, ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore,

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles *vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rocke?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & high mountaine hast ‖ set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then mee, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a Couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with oyntment, and didst increase thy persumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest; let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place* with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit to reuiue the spirit of ‖ humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace, to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heare him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace saith my God, to ‖ wicked

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reprone hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true.* 8 *Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRy † aloud, spare not lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me dayly, and delight to know my waies, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of Iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, & thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‖ day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate; and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ ye shall not fast

‖ Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs.
‖ Or, thou prouidest roome.
‖ Or, thou respectedst the King.
‖ Or, lining.
‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Heb. grisses.
‖ Or, ye fast not this day.

as *ye doe* this day to make your voyce to bee heard on high.

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt *that* I haue choſen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his ſoule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bands of wickednesſe, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed goe free; and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ caſt out to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring foorth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † ſhall be thy rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, & ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, & thy darkneſſe be as ſ noone day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in † drought, & make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt bee like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † faile not.

12 And *they that ſhall be* of thee, * ſhall build the olde waſt places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt bee called the repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of ſinne.* 3 *The ſinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for ſinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortned, that it cannot ſaue, neither his eare heauy that it cannot heare:

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defild with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perueerſeneſſe.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they truſt in vanity and ſpeake lies, *they* conceiue miſchiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders webs: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a Viper.

6 * Their webs ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, waſting and † deſtruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whoſoeuer goeth therein ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iuſtice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold obſcurity, for brightneſſe, *but* we walke in darkeneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we ſtumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We rore all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for ſaluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſins teſtifie againſt vs; for our tranſgreſſions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iuſtice ſtandeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the ſtreet, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himſelfe a prey: and the LORD ſaw it, and † it diſpleaſed him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he ſaw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no interceſſour, * Therefore his arme brought ſaluation vnto him, and his righteouſneſſe it ſuſtained him.

17 For he put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and an helmet of ſaluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale *as* a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his aduerſaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he wil repay recompence.

19 So ſhall they feare the Name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the Sun: when the enemy ſhall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift vp a ſtandard againſt him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from tranſgreſſion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, ſaith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.*

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for the light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkneſs ſhall couer the earth, and groſſe darkneſs the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe vpon thee, & his glory ſhall be ſeene vpon thee.

3 * And the Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and ſee: all they gather themſelues together, they come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and they daughters ſhall be nurſed at *thy* ſide.

5 Then

* Zech. 7.5.
* Leuit. 23.26.
‖ Or, to afflict his ſoule for a day?
† Heb. the bundles of the yoke.
† Hebr. broken.
* Ezek. 18.8.
ſ Or, afflicted,
† Hebr. ſhall gather thee vp.
† Hebr. droughts
† Hebr. lie, or deceiue.
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. cha. 50.2.
‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob 15. 35. pſal. 7.15.
‖ Or, adders.
‖ Or, that which is ſprinkled, as if there brake out a viper.
* Iob 8. 14, 15.
* Pr. 1.15. Rom. 3.15.

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of Camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba, shall come they shal bring *gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, *to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy wals, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates *shall bee open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall *bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I wil bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 *The Sun shalbe no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shalbe vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous, they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, because the LORD hath anointed mee to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yere of the LORD and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnes, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the aliens shall be your plow men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double; and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels. † *Hebr. decketh as a Priest.*

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnes thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, and all kings thy glory, and ỹ shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name,

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God. *Ose.1.10 1.pet.2.10

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, *forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be marryed. ‖ *That is, my delight is in her.* ¶ *That is, marryed.*

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marryeth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee and † *as* the bride groome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. † *Hebr. with the ioy of the bride groome.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ieru-

salem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely I will no more giue thy corne to bee meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shal not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holines.

10 ¶ *Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people; cast vp, cast vp the high-way, gather out the stones, lift vp the standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, *Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy towards his Church. 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? This that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in ỹ wine fat?

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with mee; for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld mee.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For hee said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: So hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pity hee redeemed them, and hee bare them, and carryed them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore hee was turned to bee their enemy, *and* hee fought against them.

11 Then hee remembred the dayes of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke? Where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme; * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards mee? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, Why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 Wee are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy: it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for wee haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shalbe saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and wee all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind, haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layd waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHA.

‖ *Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.* † *Hebr. silence.* † *Hebr. if he giue, &c.* * *Chap. 40.3. & 57.14.* * *Zach. 9.9. matt. 21.5. iohn 12.15.* * *Chap. 40.10.* ‖ *Or, recompence.* † *Hebr. decked.* * *Reuel. 19.13.* * *Chap. 34.8.* * *Chap. 59.16.* * *Deut. 7.7,8.* * *Exod. 15 24. num. 14. 11. psal. 78.57. & 95.9.* * *Exod. 14.30.* ‖ *Or, shepherds, as Ps. 77.21.*

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I Am * sought *of them that* asked not *for mee:* I * am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh; and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shalbe a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought mee.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere: when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but yee shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but yee shall bee thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but yee shalbe ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of truth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not bee remembred, nor † come into mind.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying. *Reuel. 21.4.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of daies, nor an old man that hath not filled his daies: for the child shal die an hundred yeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shal build houses, & inhabit *them*, & they shall plant vineyards, & eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eat; for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, & mine elect shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shal not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them. † *Hebr. shalmake them continue long or shall weare out.*

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD. *Psa.32.5 * Isa.11. 6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * the heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole; where is the house that yee build vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest? *1.Kings 8.27. 2. cor.6.18. act.7.49. & 17.24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* hee cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations. ‖ *Or, kid.* † *Hebr. maketh a memoriall of.*

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions: and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called, none did answere: when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. ‖ *Or, deuices.* *Prou. 1. 24.ier.7. 13.* *Chap. 65.12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shalbe ashamed. * Chap. 5.19.

6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God? ‖ *Or, beget.*

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may suck, and bee satisfied with the

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnes

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, yee shall bee* borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

*Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: & the hand of the LORD shall be knowne toward his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shalbe many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse shall bee consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, & Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts, to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, couered.

21 And I will also take of them for* Priests, and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as* the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shal remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that† from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcases of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their* worme shall not die, neither shall their fire bee quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah, 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon, King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

*Isa.49.1,5

5 Before I* formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I* sanctified thee, *and* I† ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

*Gal.5.1, 15.

† Hebr. gaue.

6 Then said I, Ah* Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a child.

*Exo.3.4 *Exe.3.9. * Exod. 5.12.deu. 31 6.8. Iosh.1.5. heb.13.6.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto mee, Say not, I *am* a child, for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for* I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and* touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue* put my words in thy mouth.

*Isa.6.7. * Chap. 5.14.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to* root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

*Chap. 18.7. 2.cor.10. 4.5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the* North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will* call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day* a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and brazen walles against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt, beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

Moreouer

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy *youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowne.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shal offend, euill shal come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passeth thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, * ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law, knew me not: the Pastours also transgressed against me, & the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children, will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out Cisternes, broken Cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? Is he a home-borne *slaue*? why is he † spoyled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now, what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shal reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter, ❧ thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, & burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift Dromedary, trauersing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wild asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke; thou *art* my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will you plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people ❧ † We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest ❧ thy waye to seeke loue? therefore hast ❧ also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in the skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for ❧ LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued, & called by God maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lyen with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * showers haue been withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst

*Iob 9.30.
‖ Or, *O swift Dromedary.*
‖ Or, *O wild asse, &c.*
† Hebr. *taught.*
† Hebr. *the desire of her heart.*
‖ Or, *reuerse it.*
‖ Or, *is the case desperate?*
‖ Or, *begotten me*
† Heb. *the hinder-part of the necks.*
*Isa.26. 16.
*Isa.45. 20.
† Hebr. *euill.*
* Chap. 11.13.
*Isa.9.13. chap.5.3.
*Mat.23. 29,&c.
* Chap. 2.5.
† Hebr. *we haue dominion*
† Hebr. *digging.*
† Hebr. *saying.*
* Deut. 24.4.
* Deut. 28.24. cha.9.12.

haddeſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to bee aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto mee My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euill things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto me in the dayes of Ioſiah the King, Haſt thou ſeene that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhee is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turne thou vnto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe, thorow the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.

10 And yet for all this her trecherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, The backſliding Iſrael hath Iuſtified her ſelfe more then trecherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, & haſt ſcattered thy waies to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backeſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Paſtoures according to mine heart, which ſhall feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye be multiplyed and increaſed in the land; in thoſe daies ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to mindeneither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid; Thou ſhalt call me, My father; and ſhall not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her †husband: ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backſliding children, *and* I will * heale your backſlidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is ſaluation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our Fathers from our youth: their flockes and their heards, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſighe, then ſhalt thou not remooue.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, the LORD liueth in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteouſneſſe, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreſkins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather togeither, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: ‖ retyre, ſtay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the * deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from vs.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhal wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying Yee ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernes, towards the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe.

12 *Euen* ‖ a full wind from thoſe *places* ſhall come vnto me: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as clouds, and his charets *ſhalbe* as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles woe vnto vs, for wee are ſpoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For

* Chap. 6.15.
* Chap. 2.20.
‖ Or, fame.
† Heb. in falſhood.
* Pſal. 86.15. & 103.8,9.
* Chap. 23.4.
† Hebr. come vp on the heart.
‖ Or, it be magnified
‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
‖ Or, to.
‖ Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.
† Hebr. land of deſire.
† Hebr. from after me.
† Hebr. friend.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee; this *is* thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noyse in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not known me; they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, & they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen, and bowemen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth foorth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerseneſſe,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impietie,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the ciuill state,* 30 *and Eccleſiaſticall.*

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now, and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne. *Isa. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowne the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a Lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a woolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoyle them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backeslidings † are increased. ‖ Or, deserts. † Heb. are strong.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, & assembled themselues by troopes in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neigbours wife: *Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not visit for these things saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battelments, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue deale very trecherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine. *Esay 28. 15.

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them. *Chap. 1. 9.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say. * Deut. 28. 49. chap. 4. 15 and 6. 22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulcher, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat vp thy flockes and thine heards; they shall eat vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. *Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31, 33. *Chap. 4. 27.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in those dayes, saith the LORD I * will not make a full end with you. *Chap. 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answeare them, Like as yee haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall ye serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours. 16. 10. & 13. 12. *Isa. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. acts 28. 26.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying; rom. 11. 8 iohn 12. 40.

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eies and see not, which haue eares and heare not. † Hebr. heart.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble

*Iob 38. 10,11.pſ. 104.9. tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting, and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

*Deut. 11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

‖Or, they pry as foulers lie in wait

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖Or, coupe.

27 As a ‖cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit, therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

*Deut. 32.15. *Iſa.1.23. zac.7.10.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea, they ouerpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not *the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: & the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

‖Or, aſtoniſhment and filthineſſe.

29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

*Chap. 14.18.& 23.25,26. ezc.13.6.

30 ¶‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖Or, take into their hands.

31 The Prophets propheſie * falſely, and the Prieſts ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues: 6 God ſetteth them on worke becauſe of their ſins. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, becauſe of their ſinnes 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

‖Or, dwelling at home.

3 The ſhepherds with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe, & let vs go vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the city to be viſited, *ſhe is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

‖Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.

7 * As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* grieſe and wounds.

*Eſay 57.20.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited

† Hebr. be looſed or diſioynted.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall thorowly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand, as a grape-gatherer into the baſkets.

*Chap. 5.26.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning that they may heare? Behold, their eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD, I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them, euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to *couetouſneſſe, and* from the Prophet, euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſely.

14 They haue * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and ſee and aſke for the * old pathes, where is the good way, & walke therein, and ye ſhall find * reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walke *therein.*

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: But they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them,

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruits of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a far countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſons together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* * with ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes, make thee mourning *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoyler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue ſet thee for a tower, *and a* * fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed of

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‖ Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if ye throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it for the wickednes of my people, Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other Gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and yee shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, dayly rising vp early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them; This * a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God nor receiueth ‖ correction; trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation in high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house, which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkasses of this people shalbe meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency. 13 He sheweth their grieuous iudgement. 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And

---

* Isa.1.11. cha.6.20. amos 5.21
† Hebr. concerning the matter of
* Deut. 6.3. * Exod. 19.5. Ieuit.26.12
‖ Or, stubbornesse.
† Hebr. were.
* 1.Chro. 36.15.
* Chap. 16.12.
‖ Or, instruction.
* 2.Kings 23.10. cha.19.5.
† Hebr. came it vpon my heart.
* Chap. 19.6.
* Chap. 34.20. & 16.4. psal.79.2.
* Isa.24.7. cha.16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11. eze.26.13. ose.2.11.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sun, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen, whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped, they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not a right: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the *storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe yee say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The *‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therfore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest, is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, *euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shalbe cast downe saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shalbe* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the *figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs *waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 Wee * looked for peace, but no good *came:* and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you saith the LORD.

18 ℣ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far country; *is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harnest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no *balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physician there? why then is not the health of the † daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes,* 9 *and for their iudgment.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust, not in themselues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine † eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wildernes a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me saith the LORD.

4 *Take ye heed euery one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ *Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wayling, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderne a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattel, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this? And *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith because they haue forsaken my Law which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will *scatter them also among the heathen whom

*Isa.1.3. ‖ *Or, the false pen of the Scribes worketh for falsehood.* *Chap. 6.15. ‖ *Or, haue they beene ashamed, &c.* † *Heb the wisdome of what thing.* *Isa.56. 11.chap. 6.13. *Chap. 6.14. *Ezek.13. 10. * Chap.3. 3.& 6.15. ‖ *Or, in gathering I will consume.* *Isa.5.1, &c. *Mat.21. 19.luke 13.6,&c. *Chap. 9.15.and 23.15. ‖ *Or, poyson.* * Chap. 14.19. * Chap. 4.15. † *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.* * Psal. 58.5,6. † *Hebr, vpon.* † *Hebr. because of the countrey of them that are farre off.*

whom neither they nor their fathers haue known: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, & call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euerie one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carcasses of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the haruest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth, for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and Idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come:* 19 *Hee lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and bee not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doeth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities:

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall yee say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of ‖ bruit is come, & a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe; it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name; for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof,* 11 *propheseth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *bee* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of

† *Hebr. God of truth.*
† *Hebr. King of eternity.*
* Gen. 1. & cha. 51. 15.
‖ *Or, noise.*
‖ *Or, for raine.*
‖ *Or, is more brutish then to know.*
* Chap. 50. 17, 18.
* Chap. 51. 19.
† *Hebr. inhabitresse.*
* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
* Psal. 6. 1. & 38. 1. cha. 30. 11.
† *Hebr. diminish me.*
* Psal. 79. 6.
* Deu. 27. 26. gal. 3. 10.

* Lenit. 26.3,12.

Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

* Deut. 7.12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

9 And the LORD said vnto mee, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to § iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

† Hebr. to goe forth of.

* Prou. 1 28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 14.12. ezek. 8.18 micah. 3.8.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. euill.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

* Chap. 2.28.

† Heb. shame.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7.16. & 14. 11.

† Heb. euill.

15 *† What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee? ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

* Isa. 1.11. &c.

† Heb. what is to my beloued in my house?

‖ Or, when thy euil is.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene olive tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

† Heb. the stalke with his bread.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, & of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst mee their doings.

* 1. Sam. 16.7. 1. chr. 28.9. psal. 7 10. & 26.2. chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. Reu. 2.23.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree, with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖ Or, yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgements.

* Iob 21.7. psal. 73.3. Mal. 3.15.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, & far from their reines.

† Heb. they grow, they also bring forth fruit.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Iob 10.7. psal. 139.1. 2. Tim. 2.19.

† Heb. with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

* Chap. 23.10. Hos. 4.3. Ioel 1.10.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap. 9.4.

‖ Or, they haue filled.

† Heb. good.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

† Heb. the loue of my soule.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ Or, roareth.

9 Mine heritage ☆ vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of § field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖ Or, bring.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernes.

† Heb. portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man laieth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernes: for § sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shal haue peace.

13 They haue * sowne wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shal be ashamed of your reuennes, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Deut. 28.38. Mich. 6.15. Hag. 1.6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

* Chap. 45.4.

15 And

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the waies of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke vp and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

*Ier.12.16.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and beheld, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainly know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine.

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie, nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

† Heb. man against his brother. † Heb. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God, before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

* Isa.59.9.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is carried away captiue.

* Lam.1.2,16. and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the South shalbe shut vp, & none shall open *them*: Iudah shalbe caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall † punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to bee* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

† Hebr. visite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.

‖ Or, shall bee violently taken away

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the Leopard his spots? *then* may yee also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

† Hebr. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thy adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thy abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

† Heb. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† Heb. the words of the dearths, or restraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with ‡ vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

‡ Or, pitchers.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild Asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs; doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD *art* in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 *When they faſt, I wil not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: But I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, Behold the Prophets ſay vnto them; Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The Prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe Prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword; and if I enter into the city, then behold, them that are ſicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before mee, *yet* my minde *could* not *bee* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? Then thou ſhalt tell them; Thus ſaith the LORD; *Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; & ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 * And I will appoint ouer them foure ſkinds, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be *remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of *Manaſſeh, the ſon of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them, ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her Sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhe hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the *ſpoile without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I wil make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember mee, and viſite me, and reuenge me of my perſecutors, take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuſeth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I wil make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen wall, & they ſhal fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not * preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreshewth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their Idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying;

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning ỹ daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers ỹ bare them, and concerning their fathers ỹ begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be *lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their *carcasses shall be meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men *‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe *when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done *worse then your fathers (for behold, ye walke euery one after ỹ ‖ imagination of his euill heart, ỹ they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. * Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquity, and their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things. 32. 19.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shal say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods? * Chap. 2. 11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuity of Iudah for her sin. 5 Trust in man, is cursed, 7 in God, is blessed 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his Prophecie. 19 He is sent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars: * Iob 19. 24. † *Hebr.* naile.

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their *groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils. *Iud. 3. 7. isa. 1 29.

3 O my mountaine, in the field *I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne thorowout all thy borders. * Chap. 15. 13.

4 And thou † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer. † *Hebr.* *in thy selfe.*

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shalbe like the heath in the desart, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land, and not inhabited. *Pſ. 2. 12. & 34. 10. & 125. 1.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. pr. 16. 20. isa. 30. 18

8 For he shalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shal not see when heat commeth; but her leafe shal be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit. *Pſ. 1. 3. ‖ *Or,* restraint. * 2 Sam. 16. 7. pſa. 7. 10. cha. 11. 20. &

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings. 20. 12. ‖ *Or,* gathereth

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth on *egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole. *young, which she hath not brought forth.*

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary. * Pſal. 93. 25.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, *all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from isa. 1. 28.

me, ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken ſ LORD, the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it now come.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtor to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmaid, but let not me be diſmaid: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe, and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſ enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD; * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on ſ Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this city ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountains, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you wil not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying;

2 Ariſe, and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: ſo he † made it againe another veſſell, as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*.

8 If that nation, againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voyce, Then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore, goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; * Aſke ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? The Virgine of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not caſt vp.

16 To make their land * deſolate, *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt wind before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death: let their yong men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſel, he foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſin.

Thus

¶ Or, *frames or ſeats.*

‖ Or, *that he made, was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.*

† Hebr. *returned & made.*

* Iſa 45.9 rom. 9.10 wiſ. 15.7.

* Chap. 2.3.

* Iſa. 5.19

† Hebr. *after thee*

* Chap. 2.4, &c.

* Pſal. 35.4. and 40.15.

† Hebr. *breake them with a double breach.*

* Chap. 11.20.

* Nehe. 13.19.

* Exod. 20.8. & 23.12. & 31.13. eze. 20.13.

* Chap. 22.8.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the † East gate, & proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall* tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it, vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their Fathers haue knowne, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal,* which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues, and their *carkasses will I giue to be meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, & an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people, & this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said vnto all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah receiueth a new name and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 Of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, *I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoyle them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh mee.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoyle; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a derision dayly.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture, he will be enticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble and they shall not preuaile; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that * tryest the righteous *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying; A man child is borne vnto thee making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide;

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth

* That is, feare round about.
* 2 Kings 20.17.
‖ Or, enticed.
* Psal. 39.3.
* Iob. 32.18.
† Hebr. euery man of my peace.
* Chap. 17.18. & 15.20.
* Chap. 23.40.
* Chap. 21.20. & 17.10.
* Iob. 3.3. cha. 15.10
* Gene. 19.25.
* Iob 3.20

leth a hard siege and miserable captinitie. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the Kings house.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh war against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that hee may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah;

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an *out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon: and into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that *abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, *† Execute iudgement in the morning, & deliuer him that is spoiled out of ‖ hand of the oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will †punish you, according to the *fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

*Exod. 6.6.

*Chap. 38.2.

*Chap. 39.18. & 45.5.

*Chap. 22.3.

† *Hebr. iudge.*

‖ *Hebr. inhabitresse.*

† *Hebr. visite vpon.*

* Prou. 1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *Of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Iudah, & speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, *Execute ye iudgement, and righteousnes, & deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting †vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the King's house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernes, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shal say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath ‖ LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, hee shall not returne thither any more,

12 But he shal die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶Woe vnto *him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, & doe iudgment, & iustice, *& then it was* well with him?

16 Hee iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not, but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶Goe vp to Lebanon and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The wind shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O †inhabitant of Lebanon, ‖ makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, ‖ paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As

24 As I liue saith the LORD, though Coniah the
son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vp-
on my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence,
25 And I wil giue thee into the hand of them that
seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face
thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar
king of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that
bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were
not borne, and there shall ye die.
27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to
returne, thither shall they not returne.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole?
is he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore
are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a
land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the
LORD!
30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man
childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his daies:
for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon the
throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flocke. 5 Christ all vnto and saue them. 9 Against false prophets. 33 & mockers of the true Prophets.

WOe *be* vnto the pastours that destroy and
scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the
LORD.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel,
against the pastours that feed my people, Yee haue
scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and
haue not visited them, behold, I will visit vpon you
the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke
out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them,
and will bring them againe to their folds, and they
shall be fruitfull and increase.
4 And I will set vp * Shepherds ouer them,
which shall feed them, and they shall feare no
more, nor bee dismayed, neither shall they bee
lacking, saith the LORD.
5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD,
that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch,
and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall exe-
cute iudgement and iustice in the earth.
6 *In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel
shall dwell safely; and this *is* his Name whereby
he shall be called; †THE LORD OVR
RIGHTEOVSNES.
7 Therefore behold, *the dayes come, saith the
LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD li-
ueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out
of the land of Egypt:
8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and
which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the
North countrey, and from all countreys whither I
had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their
owne land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of
the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drun-
ken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouer-
come) because of the LORD, and because of the
words of his holinesse.
10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because
of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant
places of the wildernesse are dryed vp, and their
‖ course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.
11 For both Prophet and Priest are profane, yea,
in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith
the LORD.
12 Wherfore their way shal be vnto them as slip-
pery *wayes* in the darknes: they shall be driuen on
and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them,
euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.
13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the Prophets of
Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my
people Israel to erre.
14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem
‖ an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and
walke in lyes: they strengthen also the hands of
euill doers, that none doeth returne from his
wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as *So-
dome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes con-
cerning the Prophets; Behold, I wil feed them with
*wormewood, and make them drinke the water of
gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ pro-
fanenesse gone forth into all the land.
16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not
vnto the words of the prophets that prophesie vn-
to you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision
of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of
the LORD.
17 They *say still vnto them that despise me; The
LORD hath said, Ye shall haue peace; and they say
vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagina-
tion of his owne heart, No euill shal come vpon you.
18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the
LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word?
who hath marked his word and heard *it*?
19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone
foorth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall
fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.
20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne
vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed
the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee
shall consider it perfectly.
21 *I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ran:
I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had
caused my people to heare my words, then they
should haue turned them from their euil way, and
from the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and
not a God afarre off?
24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places, that
I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill
heauen and earth, saith the LORD?
25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that
prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed,
I haue dreamed.
26 How long shall this be in the heart of the
prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* pro-
phets of the deceit of their owne heart;
27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget
my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery
man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue for-
gotten my Name for Baal.
28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him
tell a dreame, and hee that *hath* my word let him
speake my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to
the wheat, saith the LORD?
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD?
and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in
pieces.
30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the pro-
phets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery
one from his neighbour.
31 Behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the
LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say, He saith.
32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false
dreames, saith the LORD, & doe tell them, & cause
my people to erre by their lies, and by their light-
nesse,

‖ *Or, an absurd thing. heb. vn-sauory.*
‖ *Or, filthinesse.*
*Esay 1.9
*Chap. 8.14. & 9.15.
‖ *Or, hypocrisie.*
*Chap. 6.14.& 8. 11. ezek. 13.10. zech.10.2
‖ *Or, stubbornnes.*
‖ *or, secret*
*Chap. 30.23.
*Chap. 30.24.
*Chap. 14.14.& 27.15.
*Psal. 139.7. &c. amos 9.2,3.
*Iudg. 3.7.& 8.33.
† *Hebr. with whom it.*
*Deut. 18.20. chap.14. 14,15.
‖ *Or, that smooth their tongues.*

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhal aſke thee, ſaying; What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† *Hebr.* viſite vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall yee mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe yee ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, & I will forſake you and the city ỹ I gaue you, and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

*Chap. 20.11.

40 And I will bring *an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah & the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * King of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2 Kings 24.1. 2.chron. 36.10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† *Hebr.* for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee; What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figs: the good figs, very good: and the euill, very euill; that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

† *Hebr.* captiuity

5 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

*Deu.30. 6o. chap. 32,39. ezek. 11. 19.& 36. 25.27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

*Chap. 30.22.& 31.33. & 32.38.

7 And I will giue them *an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be *my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

*Chap. 29.17.

† *Hebr.* for remouing or vexation.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figs which cannot be eaten they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

*Deu.28. 37.chap. 29.18.

9 And I will deliuer them † to be * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch, and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe, in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, & the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land ỹ I gaue vnto them, & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuentie yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

THe word ỹ came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yere) ỹ word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing earely and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

*Chap. 29.19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

*Ier.18.11. 35.15. Ezek.18.30. Ioel 2.13. Ion.3.8. Zach.1.4. Mal.3.7. Act.3.19. Chap.26.3. Ezek.20.18. Dan.9.5. Zach.7.7.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, & prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, & I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, & an hiſſing, & perpetuall deſolations.

† *Hebr.* will vtterly deſtroy them.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the *voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the mil ſtones, and the light of the candle.

* Chap. 7.34. & 16.9. & 25.10.

11 And this whole land ſhall bee a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* 2 Chron. 36.21. ezra 1.1. chap. 29.10. † *Hebr.* viſite vpon.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Chap. 27.7. * Iſaiah 49.26. Rev. 17.6.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it,

16 And

16 And they shall drinke and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me.

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistins, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

22 And all the kings of *Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the * Sea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the desart:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of *Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the Northsfar and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword that I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, If they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *city † which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall *roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations; he will plead with all flesh: he will giue them that *are* wicked to ỹ sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shal goe forth from nation to nation, & a great whirlewind shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth

33 And the slaine of the LORD shalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be *lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughters, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepherds shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *shalbe heard*; for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and because of his fierce anger. † *Hebr. a desolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vriah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word. * Acts 20.27.

3 If so be they wil hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings. * Chap. 18.8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you both riſing vp early, and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened.)

6 Then will I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth. *1 Sam. 4.12. cha. 7.12,14. pſ. 78.60.

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying; Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, saying; This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the Kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*. ‖ *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares. † *Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying; The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you. * Chap. 7.3. *Ver. 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you. † *Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, yee ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people, vnto the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

17 Then roſe vp certain of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying;

*Mic.1.1. and 3.12. 18 *Micah the Moraſhite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah, put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſon of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King, with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the King ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid, & fled, & went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. ſonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foreſelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers, which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ to your Maſters,

‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 14,22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar, the King of Babylon, * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Chap. 25.9. & 43.10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him, and his ſonne, and his ſons ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdom which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon:

10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, & ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation, that will not ſerue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they propheſie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie vnto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon: for they propheſie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them; ſerue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away * captiue Ieconiah ſ ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foreſelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in ſ begi- ning of ſ reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yere, *and* in ſ fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake

spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

3 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of olde, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowne that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah,) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therfore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon to bee quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace, after seuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the feareful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, vnto all that are carried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee carried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city whither I haue caused you to bee carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners that *be* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres bee accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because yee haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I haue driuen them.

19 Be-

*2. Kings 24.12. &c. ‖ Or, chamberlaines.

* Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15. † Hebr. in a lie. *2. Chro. 36.22. ezr.1.1. chap.25. 12. and 27.22. dan.9.2. † Hebr. end and expectation. *Dan.9.

* Chap. 24.8,10. * Chap. 24.8.

† Hebr. for a curse.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25.4. & 32.3.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall bee taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD; for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

* 2. Kings 9.11 acts 26.24.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and hee caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, *because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28.16.

† Hebr. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now, and see whether † a man doth trauell with childe? wherefore do I see euery man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none is like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from a far, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee * in measure, & will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall go into captiuity: and they that spoile thee, shall bee a spoile; and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not bee few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And yee shall be * my people, and I will bee your God.

23 Beheld, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth foorth with fury, a † continuing whirle-

wind

wind, it ſhall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new Couenant.* 35 *The ſtability,* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wildernes, euen Iſrael when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt bee built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there ſhall bee a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD ſaue thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſtes of the earth, *and* with them the blinde, and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall returne thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I leade them: I will cauſe them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a ſtrait way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keepe him as a ſhepherd *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke, and of the herd: and their ſoules ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

13 Then ſhall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoule of the Prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall bee ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, & they ſhall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhal come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelfe *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullocke vnaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I ſhall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproach of my youth. * Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare ſonne? *is* he a pleaſant childe? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I doe earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will ſurely haue mercy vpon him, ſaith the LORD. † Hebr. ſound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: ſet thine heart toward the high-way, *euen* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turne againe, O virgine of Iſrael: turne againe to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhal vſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of Iuſtice, and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue ſatiated the weary ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, & the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 * In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge. * Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah. * Hebr. 8.8.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband to them, ſaith the LORD. ‖ Or, *ſhould I haue continued an husband vnto them?*

33 But this *ſhall bee* the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael; After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people. * Chap. 24.7. and 32.40.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbor, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the * Iſa. 54. 17. Iohn 6.45.

LORD:

LORD: * for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the Stars for a light by night, which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

36 * If these ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, * If heauen aboue can be measured, & the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not bee plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

* Chap. 33. & mic. 7. 18. acts 10. 43.
* Gene. 1. 16.
* Isa. 51. 15.
* Isa. 54. 9 cha. 33. 20
* Chap. 33. 22.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the Euidences as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God: 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall hee be vntill I visite him, saith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, & said vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen, and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest * loning kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke: for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, & burne it with the houses, * vpon whose rooses they haue offered

* Chap. 34. 2.
* Chap. 34. 3.
* Leuit. 25. 24. ruth. 4. 4.

‖ *Or, seuen shekels, and ten pieces of siluer.*
† *Hebr. wrote in the booke*

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath beene to me as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoone it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the †* backe, and not the face, though I taught them, rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction:

34 But they *set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to *cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place: and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will bee their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to do them good: but I will put my feare in their hearts: that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernment: 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time, (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the *Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto mee, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against me, and I will * pardon all their iniquities, whereby they haue sinned, & whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shal heare all the good that I do vnto them; and they shal feare & tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The *voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, *shall be* an habitation of shepherds, causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the *Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, & Ierusalem shal dwel safely, & this *is the name* wherewith she shalbe called, †The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer *want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And

* Chap. 32.23.
* Isa. 37. 26.
‖ *Or, hidden.*
* Chap. 21.34. mic. 7.18.
* Chap. 7.34. and 16.9.
* Chap. 23.5. isa. 11.1. and 4.2.
† *Hebr. Iehouah tsidkenu.*
† *Hebr. there shal not be cut off from Dauid.*
* 2. Sam. 7.16. 1. kings 2.4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

*Chap. 31.36. Isa.54.9.

20 Thus saith the LORD, *If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests, my Ministers.

*Chap. 31.37. *

22 As *the host of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the Sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Ieremiah propheſieth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the city.* 8 *The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God reassume them.* 12 *Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, (*when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth, of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ieruſalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

*2.Kings 25.1.&c. chap.52.1 †Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah; and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be *taken, & deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

*Chap. 32.4. †Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ieruſalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ieruſalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This * the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ieruſalem, to proclaime *liberty vnto them,

*Exod. 21.2.

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for hand-maides.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of *seuen yeeres, let ye go euery man his brother, an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold vnto thee: & when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkned not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

*Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15.12. ‖ Or, hath sold himself. † Heb. to die. † Heb. to bee.

15 And ye were † now turned, & had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, †which is called by my Name.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his hand-maid, whom yee had set at liberty, at their pleasure to returne; & brought them into subiection to bee vnto you for seruants, & for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to bee * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for an remouing. * Deut. 28.25. Iere. 24.9. & 29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ieruſalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them ‖ seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the fowles of the heauen & to the beasts of the earth.

‖ Heb. seek their soule. * Chap. 9.22. & 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation, without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah, the ſon of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites:

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

† Hebr. threſhold or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, Wee will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhal dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem, for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: So we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement, notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing early, and ſpeaking; but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18.11. & 25.6.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſon of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people haue not hearkened vnto me.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there ſhal not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence therof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The King Iehoiakim being certified therof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgements. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words, that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt his people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, doore.

* Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD.

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, & Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roule

roule, wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand and came to them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, & reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man knew where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, & Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes that ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth, burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the King, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the King.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, (after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

† *Hebr.* viſite vpon.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants, for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euil that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

† Hebr. as them.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND * King Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2.King. 24.17. 2.chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Hebr. *the hand of the Prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, & Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold Pharaohs army which is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this citie, & take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs, for they ſhall not depart.

† Hebr. ſoules.

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Hebr. pierced through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem, for feare of Pharaohs army.

† Hebr. peace.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem, to go into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

† Hebr. made to ſtande. ‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou fallеſt away to the Caldeans.

† Hebr. Fallest or lie.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherfore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, pits

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid; There is: for ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now I pray thee, O my lord the king: †let my ſupplication I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntil all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

† Hebr. let my ſupplication fall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference he counſelleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the Kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

*Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the King, We beſeech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weaketh the hands of the men of war that remaine in the city, and the hands of all the people in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them, for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah, the ſon of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in the dungeon *there was* no water but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the King.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebedmelech went forth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, theſe men haue done euil in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Heb. he will die.

10 Then the King commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebedmelech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſury, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebedmelech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principal

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly to Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*, obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD; which I ſpeake vnto thee, ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, †Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare ỹ I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, & ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death: alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, ỹ he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ierusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind & sent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruined,* 9 *the people captiuated.* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebedmelech.*

In the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, & all the men of warre, then they fled, & went forth out of ỹ citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by ỹ gate betwixt the two walls, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and ouertook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho, & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard, carried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people, which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields, † at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasbau, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes;

14 Euen they sent and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ỹ he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men, of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

* 2 King. 25.1. Iha.52.4.

† Hebr. *spake with him iudgmẽts*

† Hebr. *with two brazen chaines, or fetters*

‖ Or, *chiefe Marshall. he. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter men. And so v.10, 11, &c.*

† Heb. *in that day.*

† Hebr. *by the hand of.*

† Hebr. *set thine eies vpon him.*

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.*

The word ỹ came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines, among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, *fetters.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines ỹ *were* vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Hebr. *I will set mine eye vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said:* Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe wheresoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces, which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him, men and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware vnto them, and to their men, saying Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwel in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. *to serue the Caldeans: dwel.*

10 As for me; behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oile, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainly know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb. to smite thee in soule.

15 Then Iohanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah, of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the King of Babylon had made Gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans, that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe, the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: & it came to passe as he met thē, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

† Heb. in going and weeping.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slue them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, hee and the men that were with him.

8 But tenne men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not, for wee haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: so hee forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

‖ Or, were Gedaliah, heir. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people, that Ishmael had carried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for wee are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, & the thing † we may doe.

† Heb. that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least euen to the greatest.

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraide, bee not afraide of him, saith the LORD; for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell.

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes ℣ God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, & goe to soiourne there;)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which yee feared shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, †shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. shall cleaue after you.

17 †So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. so shall all the men be.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred foorth vpon you, when yee shall enter into Egypt: and yee shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O yee remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainely that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Hebr. testified against you.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts when yee sent me vnto the LORD our God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs and we will doe *it*.

‖ Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe *and* to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophecyeth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him vnto them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proude men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had bin driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay, in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shal smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* such * *as are* for death, to death, and such *as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zechar. 13. 8.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and cary them away captiues, & he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

† Hebr. couereth, or spreadeth ouer.

13 He shall breake also the †images of ‖ Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

‖ Or, the house of the Sun.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseth their destruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe propheseth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt which dwel at Migdol, & at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednes, which they haue committed to prouoke me to anger, in ℣ they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your Fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

† Hebr. out of the midst of Iudah.

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes

workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither yee be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach, among all the nations of the earth?

† Hebr. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

9 Haue ye forgotten the †wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

† Hebr. contrite.

10 They are not †humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law nor in my Statutes which I set before you, and before your fathers.

* Amos 9.4.

11 ¶ Therfore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *&* by the famine: they shal die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse and a reproach.

13 For I wil punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they †haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

† Hebr. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs, in the Name of the LORD, we will not harken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖* Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done: we and our fathers, our Kings and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plenty of †victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

‖ Or, frame of heauen. * Chap. 7.18. † Hebr. bread.

18 But since we left of to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue bin consumed by the sword, & by the famine.

* Chap. 7.18. ‖ Or, husbands.

19 And *when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, & powred out drink offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, & an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Yee and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, Wee will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her; ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to soiourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from mee or from them.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah, King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD, but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, fourbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are †beaten downe, and are †fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. fled a flight.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth; I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp yee horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the †Ethiopians, and the †Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Hebr. Cush. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall bee satiate and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

‡ Heb. no cure shall be vnto thee.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, & take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt †not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mightie, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt,

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

† Hebr. multiplieal the faller.

16 †Hee made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among ‖ mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, †furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† Hebr. make thee instrumets of captiuitie.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth, it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the middest of her like †fatted bullockes; for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† Hebr. bullockes of the stall.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, & *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their Kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, populous, both. Ezek. 30. 14. Nah. 3. 8. Ier. 46. 26. Ezek. 30. 15. Nah. 3. 8.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶*But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from a far off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Iſai. 43. 5. & 44. 2. Ier. 30. 10. & 46. 28. Ezek. 28. 25. & 37. 25. Zech. 2. 8. Chap. 30. 10. & 46. 27. Ezek. 28. 26. & 34. 28. Ier. 30. 11. & 46. 28. Ezek. 20. 37. Amos 9. 8. 9. Or, not vtterly cut you off.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make *a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azzah. * Iſai. 8. 7. † Hebr. the waters of the flood.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shal be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and †all that is therein, the city and them ỳ dwel therein, then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shal not look back to their children for feeblenes of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoyle the Philistines the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. the ile.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Hebr. gather thy selfe. † Hebr. downe and be still.

7 †How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled, Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, the high place. ‖ Or, brought to shame. † Hebr. goe after thee. † Hebr. weeping with weeping. * Iſai. 15. 5.

2 *There shalbe* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it, come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt bee ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, ‖ sword shall †pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall bee* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horo-

Hor onaim, the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ *heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuity *with* his *Priests and his Princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *bee hee* that doth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* *mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espy, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry; tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shal wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be so*, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazar: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazar, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offreth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten, is perished.

37 For * euery head shall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? How hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flee as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kirioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab, at that day, shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab, in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom.* 23 *Of Damascus.* 28 *Of Kedar.* 30 *Of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

Con-

[Or, a naked tree. * Chap. 25.6.

* Chap. 49.4.

[Or, proud. † Hebr. stood.

* 1 King. 11.19.

† Heb. the choice of.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

* Isa. 46.7

[Or, moued thy selfe. * Isa. 16. 6, &c.

* Isa. 16. 10.

* Isa. 15. 5 6. † Hebr. desolations.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3. † Heb. diminished.

† Hebr. necke.

[Or, the cities.

* Isa. 24. 17, 18.

* Num. 21. 28.

† Hebr. children of noise. † Heb. in captiuity

‖Or, against.

‖Or, Melcom.

* Amos 1.13.

* Amos 1.14.

‖Or, Melcom.

* Chap. 48.7.

‖Or, thy valley floweth away.

* Obad. verse 8.

‖Or, they are turned back.

* Obad. verse 5.

† Hebr. their sufficiency.

* Obad. verse 1.

* Chap. 50.13.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

1 CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their King inherite *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to bee heard in *Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their Kings shall goe into captiuity, *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisdome no more in Teman? Is counsell perished from the prudent? Is their wisdome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue, and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her: and rise vp to the battell.

15 For lee, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane, against the habitation of the strong: But I will suddenly make him runne away from her; and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖Or, appoint me.

* Iohn 10.12.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that he hath purposed against ‖ the inhabitants of Teman, surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shal make their habitations desolate with them.

‖Or, of.

* Iohn 44.28.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

† Hebr. weeds.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flee as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Hebr. melted.

‖Or, as the sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I wil kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

* Amos 1.4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shal take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shal cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you afar off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

* Verse 8.

† Hebr. to great.

31 Arise, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

‖Or, that is at rest.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoile, and I wil scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof saith the LORD.

† Hebr. cut of the corner.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man shall dwell in it.

‖Or, shall the corners of them be polled.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shalbe no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shal not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 49.6. & 48.47.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans, † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Hebr. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going & weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant, *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepherds haue caused them to go astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

† Hebr. Place to lie downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of Iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their Fathers.

8 * Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and bee as the hee-goats before the flockes.

* Esa 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her, shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

† Heb. big, or corpulent.

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed, behold the hindermost of the nations *shalbe* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shalbe wholly desolate, * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about; shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwne downe; for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueft: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon, and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall bee satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall bee* none; and the sins of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them, whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, euen against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste, and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebels ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction,

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon: and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath bronght foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left:

† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about, let none thereof escape: recompence her according to her worke: according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall bee cut off in that day saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visite thee.

† Hebr. pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

† Hebr. pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts: the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shall dote, a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, chiefe stayes.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their

heb. bars.

charets,

charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart, with the wilde beasts of the Ilands shal dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen.19. 25.chap. 49.18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble; anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, hee shall come vp like * a lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

*Iob 41.1. chap.49. 19. ‖Or, commit me to pleade. 45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgment of God against Babylon in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this propheeie to Sheraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise vp against mee, a destroying wind;

† Hebr. heart. 2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her host.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel

*Chap. 50.8. reu. 18.4. 6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so bee shee may be healed. *Ier.50.2. reu.14.8.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple. † Hebr. pure.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen; prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon. † Hebr. hurry in order.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely, I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee. * Amos 6.8. † Hebr. by his soule. † Hebr. powre.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power; hee hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding. * Genes. 1. chap. 10.12. & 51.15.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures. ‖ Or, a moltitude of waters is in the heauens.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them. * Chap. 10.14. ‖ Or, a mouer into brutishnes to know.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name. * Chap. 10.16.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes; ‖ Or, in thee, or by thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes: and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD. † Hebr. euerlasting desolations.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, & all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhall bee performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poſte ſhall run to meet another, and one Meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore, *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me, hee hath made me an empty veſſell: hee hath ſwallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 †The violence done to me, and to my ‖ fleſh, *bee* vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay: and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, & make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing, without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions, they ſhall ‖ yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heate I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? & how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land, and a wildernoſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middeſt of her, and deliuer ye euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere *ſhall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heauen, and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhal come vnto her from the North, ſaith ‡ LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Yee that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off, and let Ieruſalem come into your mind.

51 Wee are confounded, becauſe we haue heard reproach, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and thorow all her land the wounded ſhall groane.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhal ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voyce is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wiſe men, her Captaines, and her Rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The ‖ broad wals of Babylon ſhall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſon of Nertah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon, *euen* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer.

63 And it ſhall bee when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekias ſons killed, and his owne eies put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city.* 24 *He carieth away the captiues.* 31 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

‖ Or, in the time that he ſhall ſee.

† Heb. my vengeance. ‖ Or, ye inhabitreſſe. † Heb. inhabitreſſe.

‖ Or, ſhake themſelues.

‖ Or, in their heat, or by their.

† Heb. ouerla ſtiuely deſolation.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O yee ſlaine of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.

‖ Or, the countrey.

‖ Or, the walles of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, made naked.

‖ Or, on the behalfe of.

‖ Or, prince of Menucha, or chiefe chamberlaine.

† Heb. deſolations.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeeres old, when he † began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which* was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in ‖ chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, & the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the bowles, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of golde, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubits, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegarnates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net-worke, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 Hee tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue of the Iewes, seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

* 2. Kings 24. 18. † *Hebr.* reigned.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. cha. 39. 1.

† *Hebr.* blinded. ‖ *Or,* fetters. † *Hebr.* house of the wards.

‖ *Or,* chiefe Marshal. *Hebr.* chiefe of the executioners, *or* slaughter-men. *And so* v. 14. &c † *Hebr.* stood before.

* Chap. 27. 19. ‖ *Or,* instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖ *Or,* basons.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem, by reason of her sinne.* 12 *Shee complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.*

HOw doeth the citie sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She* weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers, she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt trecherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The waies of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion, all her beautie is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that shee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therfore she † is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therfore she came downe wonderfully: shee *had* no comforter: O Lord behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe.*

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for shee hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddest command, *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith § LORD hath afflicted *me,* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned mee backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mightie men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against mee to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe,* mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should bee* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is* righteous, for I haue † rebelled against his † Commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in § daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger, the King and the Priest.

* Ier. 13. 17. * Iob 7. 3.
† Heb. *for the greatnesse of seruitude.*
* Deut. 28. 13. * Ier. 39. 8.
‖ Or, desirable.
* Deut. 23. 3.
‖ Or, to make the soule to come again.
‖ Hebr. *Is it by no way.*
† Hebr. *is remooued.*
‖ Or, *proclaimed.*
* Ier. 13. 17 & 14. 17.
† Hebr. *mouth.*
† Hebr. *rebelled.*
‖ Hebr. *bring backe.*
* Dan. 9. 7
† Hebr. *Commandements.*
* Isa. 16. 11 Ier. 48. 36.
‖ Or, *proclaimed.*
† Hebr. *made to couch.*
† Hebr. *all the desirable of the eye.*
‖ Or, *hedge*
* Psal. 80. 13. & 89. 41. & Isa. 5. 5.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

† Hebr. shut vp.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

† Hebr. swallowing vp.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her King and her Princes *are* among ſ Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

*Psa.74.9

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoone in the streets of the city.

‖ Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

*Ier.2 8. & 5.31. & 14.14. & 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

† Hebr. by the way.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

*Psa.48.2

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth; they say, We haue swallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that wee looked for; wee haue found, wee haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwne downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

*Leuit.25 16. deut. 28.15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

*Ier.14.17 chap.2.16

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit *and* children of a ‖ spanne long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ Or, swadled with their hands.

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in a solemne day, my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iustice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 Hee hath led mee, and brought *mee into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, hee hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded against mee, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry, and shout, hee shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone; he hath made my paths crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 Hee hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Hebr. sonnes.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

*Ier.20.7

15 Hee hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

† Hebr. bitternesses.

16 Hee hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

‖ Or, doth make me to lie in the ashes.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre off from peace: I forgate † prosperity.

† Hebr. good.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 † Remembring mine affliction, and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.

† Heb. remembring.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in mee.

† Hebr. bowed.

21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

† Hebr. make to return to my heart.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

*Psal.16. & 73.26 & 119.57 Ier.10.16

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that hee beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 Hee putteth his mouth in the dust, if so bee there may be hope.

30 Hee giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for euer.

32 But though hee cause griefe, yet will hee haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

39 For he doth not afflict †willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* hee *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not *euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the Lord.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the *off-scouring and refuse in the middest of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 *Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth †mine heart, ‖because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidest, feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the *heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes:* 21 *Edom is threatned:* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuarie are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was *ouerthrowne as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is †blacker then a coale: they are not knowne in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these †pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue *sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, ‖*it is* vncleane; depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, they shall no more sojourne *there*.

16 The ‖anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he wil no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The *breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce, and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt bee drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished,

†Hebr. from his heart.

‖Or, a peruerser.

‖Or, seeth not.

*Psal. 33.9. *Amos 3.6.

‖Or, murmure.

*1.Cor. 4.13.

*Isai. 24. 17.

†Hebr. my soule.

‖Or, more then all.

‖Or, ab[u]ndance of heart.

*Psal. 8.4.

‖Or, sea-calues.

‖Or, iniquity.

*Gene. 19.25.

†Hebr. darker then blackenesse.

†Hebr. flow out.

*2.Kings 6.29. Deu. 28.57.

*Ier. 5.31. & 23.21.

‖Or, to that they could not but touch

‖Or, ye polluted.

‖Or, sucre.

*Gene. 2.7.

‖Or, thine iniquity.

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy sins.

compliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: he will viſite thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers are as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

† Hebr. on our necks are we perſecuted.

5 † Our neckes are vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no reſt.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Aſſyrians to be ſatisfied with bread.

* Ier. 31. 20. ezek. 18. 2.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

* Pſal. 11. 3.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with the perill of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, ſcorching or ſtorme.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

† Hebr. the crowne of our head is fallen. * Pſal. 9. 18. 10. 18. 12. 1. 13. 23.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Wee vnto vs, that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

† Hebr. for the temple of dayes. * Ier. 31. 18.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer? *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

‖ Or, for why? wilt thou vtterly forſake vs?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecy at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims:* 15 *of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fift yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſon of Buzi: in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it ſelfe.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Hebr. ſtraight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, & the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide, they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

‖ Or, deuided aboue.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward, whither the Spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

† Hebr. nations.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

† Hebr. head of face.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their worke, *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

‖ Or, rebels.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, ſtraks.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

† Hebr. rebelled.

20 Whitherſoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, & the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, life.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went: and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood: and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as ſ voyce of the Almighty: ſ voyce of ſpeech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood they let downe their wings

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphir stone, and vpon the likenesse of the throne, *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of Amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loines euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauy propheſie.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and *eat that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein:

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, Goe get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity: vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and took me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity, at Telabib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished, among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Son of man I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquit: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousnesse which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

† Hebr. nations.
† Hebr. hard of face.
‖ Or, rebels.
† Hebr. rebellion.
* Reuel. 10.9.
† Hebr. deepe of lips, and heauy of tongue, and so verſ. 6.
† Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauy language.
‖ Or, if I had sent thee, &c. Would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?
† Hebr. ſtiffe of forehead and hard of heart.
* Ier. 1.8.
† Hebr. kissed.
† Hebr. bitter.
† Heb. hot anger.
* Chap. 33.7.
* Chap. 18.24.
† Hebr. righteousnesses.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as
*Chap.1. the glory which I *saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Goe, shut thy selfe within thy house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shal bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and
‖ A man reproouing shalt not bee to them ‖ a reprouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe
‖ Or, chiefe leaders. also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ Or, a flat plate or slice. 3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. *So shalt thou
*Num. 14.34. beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah forty dayes: I haue appointed thee
† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere. † each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee
† Hebr. from thy side to thy side. † from one side to another till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

‖ Or, spelt. 9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vpeuen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the *staffe of bread in Ierusa-
* Leui. 26.26. Chap. 5.16. & 14.13. lem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion. 12 By famine, sword, and dispersion.

ANd thou son of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers rasor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy
† Hebr. wings. † skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* therof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ierusalem, I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my statutes, neither haue kept my iudgments, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thy abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall *eat the sons in the
* Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53. 2 kin. 6.29. lam. 4.10. bar. 2.3. midst of thee, & the sons shal eat their fathers: and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherfore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary, with all thy detestable things, and with all thy abominations, therfore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine *eye spare, neither will I haue any pity.
* Chap. 7.4.9. 12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be com-

comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a *reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will break your *staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence, and blood shall passe thorow thee, & I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall bee blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the ♥ mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say: Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your Altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will †lay the dead carkasses of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some* that shall escape the sword among § nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shalbe caryed captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, & with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖ desolate then the wildernes toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournefull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuity.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Hebr. giue.*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr. awaketh against thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, eccho*

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompence † thee, according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Hebr. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous persons, hel. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in the ‖ iniquity of his life.

† *Hebr. though their life were yet among the liuing*

‖ *Or, whose life is in his iniquity. heb. his iniquity.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines, like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weake *as* water.

† *Hebr. goe into water.*

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sacke-

cloth, and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

† *Hebr. for a separation or vncleannes.*

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall † be remoued: their * siluer, and their gold, shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels; ‖ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

*Prou. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. ecclus 5. 8.

‖ *Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoyle, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

‖ *Or, burglers.*

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore, I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ *Or, they shall inherite their holy places.*

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

† *Hebr. cutting off.*

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet; but the Law shall perish from the Priest; and counsell from the ancients.

† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Iealousie. 7 The chambers of imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seat of the image of Iealousie, which prouoketh to Iealousie.

* *Dan. 5. 5.*

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

* *Chap. 1. 23.*

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way toward the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe far off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the dore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel, pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them, seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* *Chap. 9. 9.*

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, hast thou seene *this*, O Sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O son of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision, whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inke-horne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him thorow the citie and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue ye pitie.

† Hebr. *mine eares.*

† Hebr. *to after me.*

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* yoong, both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and beginat my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the houſe.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe yee forth: and they went forth, and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

† Heb. *filled with.*

9 Then ſaid he vnto me; The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ‖ peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

‖ Or, *wreſting of iudgement.*

* Chap. 9.9.

10 And as for me alſo, * mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie; *but* I will recompence their way vpon their head.

* Chap. 5. 11. & 7.4. & 8.18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying; I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

† Hebr. *returned the word.*

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the city. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them, as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

* Chap. 1.22.

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims; and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my ſight.

† Hebr. *the hollow of thine hand.*

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

† Hebr. *was lifted vp.*

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

* Chap. 1.24.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in, and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

† Hebr. *ſent forth*

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub, and the appearance of the wheeles, *was* as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

* Chap. 1.16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

† Hebr. *fleſh.*

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖ Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.*

14 And euery one *had* foure faces; the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, *of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes: 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men: among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city;

3 Which ſay, It ‖ *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie is* the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

‖ Or, *it is not for vs to build houſes neere.*

* 2. Pet. 3.4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael, for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this city, and ye haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the middeſt of it, they *are* the fleſh,

flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Yee haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not bee your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ yee haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And *I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

* Ier. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my statutes and keep mine ordinances, and doe them; and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the city, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It shewed the captiuity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may bee they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, in their sight.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe forth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuity.

† Heb. as the goings forth of captiues.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† Heb. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twylight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto ‖ house of Israel.

‖ Or, to.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twylight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

† Heb. by remouing he shall remoue.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twylight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

† Heb. they shall dig for him.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land; Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. of the fulnesse of it therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall bee laid waste, and the land shall bee desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shalbe no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shal speak, shal come to passe: it shalbe no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, the vision ‖ he seeth, *is* *for many daies *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets. 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the desarts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying; The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shalbe vpon the prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp ‖ a wall, and lo, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haileſtones, shall fall, and a stormie wind shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you; Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haileſtones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall bee consumed in the midst thereof: and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people; which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon ‖ the head of euery stature, to hunt soules: Will ye hunt ‖ the soules of my people, & will ye saue the soules alive *that come* vnto you? ‖ *Or*, *elbowes.*

19 And will ye pollute me among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules alive that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt, to make them flee. ‖ *Or, into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall bee no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life: ‖ *Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickning him.*

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgments, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrenocable sentence of famine, 15 of noysome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

3 Son of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therfore speak vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

† Heb. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts. * Iere. 23.16. † Heb. walke after. ‖ Or, and things which they haue not seene. ‖ Or, bracles. † Heb. hedged the hedge. ‖ Or, secret or counsell. * Iere. 6.14. ‖ Or, a slight wall. 2 Pet. 3.4.

‖Or, others.

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖your selues from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a *signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 28.37. cha.5.15. *1 Kings. 22.23.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD *haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying;

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the *staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

*Leuit. 26.26. cha.4.16. and 5.16.

14 *Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

*Iere. 15.1.

15 ¶If I cause noysome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

‖Or, because. † Hebr. in the midst of it.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters: they only shall be delinered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delinered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it, in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖How much more, when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shalbe brought forth, *both* sons and daughters, behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and yee shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken therof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

† Hebr. will a worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, & it is burned?

† Hebr. made.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree, among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen vnto the fire for fuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because † they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. trespassed a trespasse.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. casting out or birth.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖Or, poure I powred vpon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖Or, trode vnder foot. † Hebr. made thee a multitude.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* brests are fashioned, and thy haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. ornaments of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of Loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and conered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thorowly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anoynted thee with oyle.

† Hebr. bloods.

10 ‖

10 I clothed thee also with broidred worke, and shod thee with badgers skin, & I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and silke, and broidered worke, thou didst eate fine floure, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renowne, and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a † sweet sauour: and *this* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto mee, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *Is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them, to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thy abominations, and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednes, (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou hast also built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, & hast increased thy whoredoms to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the wil of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thy high place in euery street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, Heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and shed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places, they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall *burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted mee in all these things; behold therfore, I also will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: & thou shalt not comit this lewdnes, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their waies, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy waies.

48 As

† Heb. of a male.

† Heb. a sauour of rest.

† Heb. to deuoure.

‖ Or, high-house.

‖ Or, cities

† Heb. with iudgements of.

† Heb. instruments of thine ornament.

*2. Kings 25.9. Ier. 52.13.

‖ Or, In thy daughters in thine &c.

† Heb. bribest.

† Heb. lesser then thou.

‖ Or, that was loathed as a small thing.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away as I saw *good*.

*Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame, for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues, in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

† Hebr. *for a report or hearing.*

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. *prides, or excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which ‖ despise thee round about.

† Hebr. *Aram.*

‖ Or, *spoile.*

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. *borne them.*

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee, as thou hast done, which hath despised the oath, in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

*Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more † because of thy shame when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. *in regard.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. *wauering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; hee set it in a city of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters; *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

† Hebr. *put.*

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soyle, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, & that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Hebr. *field.*

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall hee not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it withers? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shal wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. *bin.*

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

† Hebr. *that.*

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall hee breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose Couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty armie, and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he hath giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will *spread my net vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will pleade with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine, shall be scattered towards all winds: and yee shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set

set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs, a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine, and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring fourth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwel all soule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the green tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reprooueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 Hee sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The *fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shal not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is †lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come neere to *a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his *pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon *vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawne his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of these *dueties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall he then liue? Hee shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his †blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, if he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, †hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment;

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, *Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue. * Deut. 24.16. 2.kin.14.6. 2.chro. 25.4. iere. 31.29.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the sonne: the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sins, that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 *Haue I any pleasure at all, that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should returne from his wayes, and liue? * Chap. 33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall hee die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, *The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall? * Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, shall hee die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not bee your ruine. * Mat.3.8 ‖ Or, others. * Iere.32.39.chap.11.19.& 36.26.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a *new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? * Chap. 33.11. 2.pet.3.9 ‖ Or, others.

32 For *I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue yee.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lyons whelps taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lionnesse: she lay downe among lions, she nourished her whelpes among young lyons.

3 And shee brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2.Kings 23.33.ier. 22.11.

5 Now when shee saw that she had wayted, *and* her hope was lost, then shee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, hee became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ *Or, their widowes*

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and hee laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ *Or, in bookes.*

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ *Or, in thy quietnes, or in thy likenesse.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the the waters, shee was fruitfull and full, of branches, by reason of many waters,

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

12 But shee was plucked vp in fury: she was cast downe to the ground, and the * East wind dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

*Ose 13. 15.

13 And now shee *is* planted in the wildernesse in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod *to bee* a scepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to bee consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernes, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth *that* certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before mee.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto mee, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ *Or, plead for them.*

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

* Chap. 22.2. and 23.36.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my * selfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

‖ *Or, sware, & so vers. 6. & 7.*

* Exod. 31.8. and 9.31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake *the* idols of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13.18.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † shewed them my Iudgements, * which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

† Exod. 20.

* Leuit. 18.5.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know, that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my Iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernesse, to consume them.

* Exod. 31.13. Leuit. 26.15. Deut. 32.51. Psal. 106.26. * Num. 14.29.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Nertheleſſe, mine eye spared them, from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse, Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Nerertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also Statutes that

were

were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe *thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue † committed a treſpaſſe againſt mee.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ſhall I bee enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein yee are ſcattered, with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe, or the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt mee; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, ſerue yee euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhal all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I wil accept you with your † ſweet ſauor, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey, for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings wherein yee haue beene defiled: and yee ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euills that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the Southfield:

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not bee quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall bee burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharpe and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore ſhall my ſword goe foorth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh, from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawne foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee when they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall bee weake *as* water: behold, it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be vpon

† Hebr. ſhall goe into water.

‖ Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree,

vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the Princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh:

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shall bee no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come foorth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem, to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked Prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall haue* an end;

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoone the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *bee* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shalbe no more, vntill he come whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, & concerning their reproach: Euen say thou; The sword, the sword *is* drawn for the slaughter, it *is* fourbished to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt bee for fewell to the fire: thy blood shalbe in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, & people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * Wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea, thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou * hast shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow:

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse:

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishoneſt gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middest of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and yron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will

‖ Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people.
* Ier. 31.19
‖ Or, when the triall hath bin, what then? shall they not also be long to the despising rod?
† Hebr. hand to hand.
‖ Or, glittering, or feare.
‖ Or sharpened.
† Heb. set thy selfe.
take the left hand.
† Hebr. mother of the way.
‖ Or, knives.
† Heb. Teraphim.
‖ Or, battering rams.
Hebr. rammes.
‖ Or, for the oaths made vnto them.
† Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.
‖ Or, cause to it returne
Or, burning
* Chap. 20.41. & 28.25. & 34.13. & 36.24.
Or, keep safe
† Hebr. city of bloods.
‖ Or, make her cleare. 2. King. 21. 16.
Hebr. pollute
‖ Or, make to vnderstand
† Hebr. strength of my hand.
‖ Or, secret.
† Heb. men of slanders.
* Lam. 4.13. Ezek. 16.36.
* Leuit. 18.19.
‖ Or, another one.
* Leuit. 18.20.
* Ier. 5.8.
‖ Or, another one.
‖ Or, by lewdnesse
* Leuit. 18.9. & Chap. 22.22.
‖ Or, shall be prophaned.
† Hebr. he shewed her abominations vpon them.
† Heb. drosse.

will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

† Hebr. according to the gathering.

20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lyon ranening the prey: they *haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

* Matth. 23.14.

26 Her Priests haue † violated my Law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

† Hebr. offered violence to.

27 Her * Princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey to shed blood: *and* to destroy soules to get dishonest gaine.

* Mic. 3.11 Zep. 3.3.

28 And her Prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them: saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

‖ Or, deceit.

† Hebr. without right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before mee for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their iudgements.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, & Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

† Hebr. she whored vpon them.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

† Hebr. the choice of the children of Asshur.

8 Neither left shee her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the brests of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

* 2. Kings 17.18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Hebr. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, shee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes, † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Hebr. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. † Hebr. more then the whordomes of her sister.

12 She doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbors, captaines and rulers, cloathed most gorgeously, horsmen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable young men.

* 2. Kings 16.7.

13 Then I saw that shee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when shee saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of ℣ Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eyes, shee doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. at the sight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and shee was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. children of Babel. † Hebr. loosed, or disioynted

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse; then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramoures, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shal deale furiously with thee: they shal take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy remnant shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus wil I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup, deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment, and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

‖ Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, & blood *is* in their hands; and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that ye haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming,

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† Hebr. honourable.

* Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men.

‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot; so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be removed and spoyled.

† Hebr. for remouing and spoyling.

47 And the company shal stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, cut.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boyling pot,* 6 *is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel, not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, pyle.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it, bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3.1. Ier. 49.25.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies: and her great scum went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe.

† Hebr. the pitty of your soule.

17 † For

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning, as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake, and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites, 8 Vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession; and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart, with all thy despight against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoyle to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontires, the glory of the countrey Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah, † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despightfull heart to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims; and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shal be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the wals of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoyle to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shal be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar, King of Babylon; a King of kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy wals, and

† Hebr. the siluer. † Hebr. vpper lips, and so verse 22.

† Hebr. the pity of your soule.

† Heb. the lifting vp of the soule.

* Ier. 49. 1. &c.

† Hebr. children.

† Hebr. hand. † Heb. feet. † Hebr. soule. ‖ Or, meat.

* Ier. 48. 1. &c.

† Hebr. shoulder of Moab.

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

† Heb. by reuenging reuenge-ment.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

‖ Or, with perpetual hatred.

‖ Or, hauen of the Sea. † Hebr. vengeances.

‖ Or, powreone the engine of shot.

&with his axes he shall breake downe thy towers.
10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy wals shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
11 With the hooses of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.
12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy wals, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.
13 *And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shalbe no more heard.
14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?
16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.
17 And they shal take vp a *lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † Sea-faring men, the renowned city which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?
18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the Sea shall be troubled at thy departure.
19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deep vpon thee, and great waters shall cover thee:
20 When I shal bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shal set glory in the land of the liuing:
21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
2 Now thou son of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;
3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.
4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.
5 They haue † made all thy *ship* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.
6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of yuory *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.
7 Fine linnen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest for th to be thy saile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.
8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy marriners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee were thy Pilots.
9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee, thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandise.
10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comlinesse.
11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.
12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.
13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.
14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires, with horses, and horsmen, and mules.
15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* § merchandise of thy hand, they brought thee for a present hornes of Yuory and Ebeny.
16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.
17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants, they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.
18 Damascus *was* thy merchant, in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.
19 Dan also, and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.
20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.
21 Arabia, and all the Princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee, in lambes, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.
22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.
24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts *of things* in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.
25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the Seas.
26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the Seas.
27 Thy *riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy marriners, & thy pilots, thy calkers, and thy occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee: ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the Seas in the day of thy ruine.
28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, and

† *Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.*
† *Hebr. houses of thy desire.*
*Isa. 24. 8 ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9.
† *Hebr. trembling.*
*Reuel. 18. 9.
† *Hebr. of the seas.*
† *Hebr. terrours.*
† *Hebr. perfect of beauty.*
† *Hebr. heart.*
† *Hebr. built*
‖ *Or, they haue made hatches of Iuory well wrought*
† *Hebr. the daughter.*
‖ *Or, purple and scarlet*
‖ *Or, Spangles of siluer.*
‖ *Or, Iauan and Vzal*
† *Hebr. wares.*
‖ *Or, Rosin*
† *Hebr. clothes of precious.*
† *Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.*
‖ *Or, precious things*
† *Hebr. folding.*
‖ *Or, wounded*
† *Hebr. heart.*
* *Reuel. 18. 9. &c.*
‖ *Or, men with all*
‖ *Or, bands*
Or, company

all the Pilots of the sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;
30 And shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.
31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternes of heart, *and* bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*; What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?
33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.
34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the Seas, in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the Isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.
36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.
† Hebr. shalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † midst of the Seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.
3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee.
4 With thy wisdome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.
5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp, because of thy riches.
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;
7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords, against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.
8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt bee* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.
11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisdome, and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.
14 Thou art the anoynted Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.
15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes, from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.
16 By ‖ the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, & thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: & I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beauty, ‖ thou hast corrupted thy wisdome, by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.
19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.
20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,
22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.
23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side: & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.
26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, wounded to death.
‖ Or, ruby.
‖ Or, chrysolite.
‖ Or, chrysoprasus.
† Hebr. terrours.
‖ Or, with confidence.
‖ Or, spoyle.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.
3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

the great * dragon that lyeth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrownе* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the †open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And ỹ land of Egypt shalbe desolate & waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene, euen to the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited forty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate, in the midst of the countrys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid wast, shall be desolate fourty yeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shall be the baest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniqnity to remembrance when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in ỹ first *day* of the moneth, the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude and † take her spoyle, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shalbe in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, & they shal take away her multitude, and her foundations shalbe broken downe.

5 Ethiopia and † Lybia, & Lydia, & and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe; from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in shippes, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt, to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall bee rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkned, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgments in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in ỹ seuenth *day* of the moneth,

---

* Psal. 74.13,14. Isa. 27.1. & 51.9.

† Hebr. face of the field.

* 2. King. 18.21. Isa. 36.6.

† Hebr. wastes of waste. † Hebr. Seueneh.

* Isa. 19. 23. Ier. 46.26.

‖ Or, birth † Hebr. low.

‖ Or, paine shall be in Ethiopia

† Hebr. Put. † Hebr. children.

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. strengths. † Hebr. the fastnesse shall be broken. † Hebr. Noph.

* Dan. 2.

‖ Or, Zoan. ‖ Or, Pelusium.

‖ Or, Sin. ‖ Or, Aun. ‖ Or, Pibeseth.

‖ Or, darkned

† Hebr. in dayes. to be shall be

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not bee bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him, with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.
6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughes, and the chessenut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuyed him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleyes his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among ỹ thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drink water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at ỹ sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him; Thou art ‖ like a yong lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ Whale in the Seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.
4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.
8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowne.
10 Yea,

‖ *Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.*

† *Hebr. to bee blacke.*

‖ *Or, dragon.*
* *Chap. 12.13. & 17.20.*
‖ *Or, the land of thy swimming.*
‖ *Or, extinguish.*
* *Isa.13. 10. ioel 2.31. & 3.15. matth. 24.29.*
† *Hebr. lights of the light in heauen* † *Heb. the darke.*
† *Hebr. prouoke to anger or griefe.*

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? goe downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the ſword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell, with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed, into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine, with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of war: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them ‖ that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that go downe to the pit.

† Hebr. giuen. ‖ Or, were.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour, they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophet.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, & ſet him for their watchman:

† Hebr. when.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth ‖ ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his own head.

† Hebr. and. ‖ Hebr. the voyce of the trumpet.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ *So *thou*, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therfore † ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt heare.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, *As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for *why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therfore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto † children of thy people, The * righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in † day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednes of the wicked, he ſhal not fall

† Hebr. the children. † Hebr. the day.

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue: if he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life, without committing iniquity, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * the way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword, ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee, † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee, *as* my people and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepherds. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost; but with * force, and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandred thorow all the mountains, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocke, but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, & cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepherds feed themselues any more: for I wil deliuer my flocke from their mouth that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so wil I seeke out my sheep, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countrys, and wil I bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie *in* a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I

---

† Hebr. to destroure them.

† Hebr. desolation & astonishment.

† Hebr. according to the seeking.

‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

† Hebr. they make lones or iests.

† Hebr. a song of lones.

* Ier. 23.1.

* 1 Pet. 5.3.

‖ Or, without a shepherd, & so v. 8

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and wil strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee goats.

† Hebr. small cattell of lambes and kids. † Hebr. great he goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eat that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushat all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

* Isa. 40. 11. Iohn 10. 11.

23 And I will set vp one *Shepherd ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their Shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shoure to come downe in his season: there shall be shoures of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shal yeeld her increase, and they shal be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen; neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a *plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

* Isa. 11. 1. ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renowne. † Hebr. taken away.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my *flocke of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

* Iohn 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for hating Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

† Hebr. desolation and desolation.

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

‖ Or, hatred of old † Hebr. powred out the children.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel, by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

† Hebr. in the hand of.

6 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will † possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

† Hebr. inherit. ‖ Or, euen

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I wil make my selfe known amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying: They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

† Hebr. for meate.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

† Hebr. magnified.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs Kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

* Cant. 6. 6.

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

† Hebr. desolations. ‖ Or, ye are taken vp in the lips.

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, streames.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despightful mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD,

GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie, and in my fury, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowne.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD. ‖ Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the vncleanesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them, for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were disperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. * Ezek. 36. 20. Rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which yee haue profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which yee haue profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shal be sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes. ‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye shal be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you. * Ier. 33. 8. Chap. 11. 19.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11. 19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loathe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne waves, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*. * Chap. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for them: I wil encrease them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. † Hebr. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *The dead hope of Israel is reuiued.* 15 *By the ioyning of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ Or, champian

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

* 4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall liue, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noyse, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the ‖ winde, prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land, vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall be King to them all: and they shal be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Ioh.10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *Dauid my seruant *shall bee* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one Shepherd: they shall also walke in my Iudgements, and obserue my Statutes, and doe them.

*Isa 40. 11. ier. 23. 5. & 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwel in the land ỹ I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your Fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, & their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shal be* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it shal be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my *Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall bee in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods indgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against *Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

‖ Or, prince of the chiefe

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses & horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armor, euen* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, imagine

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *hauing* neither bars nor gates;

‖ Heb. confidently.

12 † To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Or, Heb. to the

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, prophesie, and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shalbe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shal be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shal shake at my presence, and the mountains shalbe throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throwout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the foules.* 23 *Israel hauing beene plagued for their sins, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwel in the cities of Israel, shal go forth, and shall set on fire, & burne the weapons, both the shields, & the bucklers, the bowes, and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoyle those that spoyled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog & all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them* and it shall be to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall bee* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my Table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among ỹ heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them

‖ Or, mouthes.
‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.
† Hebr. men of continuance.
† Hebr. build.
‖ That is, the multitude.
† Hebr. to the foule of euery wing.
‖ Or, slaughter
† Hebr. great goates.
* Chap. 36.23.
† Hebr. by my causing of them, &c.

them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

*Ioel 2. 28. Actes 2. 17. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision: 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought hee mee into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and a hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height, one reed.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the posts thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limit, or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers, *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber, to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubites, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

† Hebr. closed.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each post *were* palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looketh toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, & the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South, an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers therof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

31 And the arches therof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the postes thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof, *were* by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers, in the inner court which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto mee, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad, foure square, and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured *each* poste of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went vp to it. and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubites, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, & the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, & he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers *were* † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round † about; the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* fiue cubits; and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West, *was* seuenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubits thicke round about, and the length thereof ninty cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubites long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side; and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that about the doore, euen vnto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals *there-*

Or, at the side step.

Or, and-irons, or the two hearth-stones.

Or, sword or ordinance and so Ierem. 46.

‖ Or, seuerall walkes, or walkes with pillars.

† Hebr. sieling of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.

† Hebr. measures.

† Hebr. post.

† Hebr. side-chamber ouer side-chamber.

‖ Or, three and thirty times or foot.

† Hebr. be holden.

† Hebr. it was made broader and went round.

of *were* of wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes, and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch: and vpon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the outer court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the loweſt, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers towards the outer court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the outer court, *was* fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores,

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shal they not goe out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed round about. † Heb. wind.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about, fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house,* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory. * Ezek. 1.24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face. * Ezek. 8.4.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court: and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcasses of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou Sonne of man shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

‖ Or, as I eate of these. ‖ Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

‖ Or, from the place. ‖ Or, he that brought me. ‖ Or, as he came.

‖ Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

12 This is the Law of the house; vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a span̄e, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward, *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubits* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuarie. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the prince he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O yee house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to bee in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall bee ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them, to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me, to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to mee to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my Table, to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no woollen shall come vpon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

† Hebr. marke well, &c.

† Hebr. set thine heart.

† Hebr. children of a stranger.

‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And so verse 14 & 16.

† Hebr. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.

loynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ *Or, in sweating places: Heb in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues * a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

* Leuit. 21 13.

† *Hebr. thrust forth.*

† *Hebr. from a Priest.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

26 And after hee is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel, I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eate the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ *Or, deuoted*

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest, the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ *Or, chiefe*

* Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. & ver. 30. num. 3.13 & 18. 12.

31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that * is dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it bee foule or beast.

* Exod. 22. 31. leu. 22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary. 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince..

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, a holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall bee* ten thousand: this *shall bee* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† *Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall.*

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbes thereof.

‖ *Or, void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, & the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall bee the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests, the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, & on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall bee* ouer against one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall bee his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you O Princes of Israel; remoue violence and spoyle, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Ezec.* 22.27. *Amos.* 3.10.

10 Yee shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

* *Leuit.* 19.35.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall bee* twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

* *Exod.* 30.13. *Leuit.* 27.25. *Num.* 3.47. *Ezec.* 5.1.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, chiefe*

‖ *Or, peace*

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

† *Ezec.* 46.2.

‖ *Or, for*

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feasts, & in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, for*

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and

and seuen rams without blemish, daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offring.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he doe the like in the * Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

* Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priest shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, & he shal worship at the threshold of the gates then he shall go forth, but ỹ gate shall not be shut vntill ỹ euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shal worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall bee* six lambs without blemish; and 2 ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as hee shalbe able to giue, & an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and six lambes and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offring, and an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ram: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and hee shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe foorth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East; and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day, then hee shall goe foorth, and after his going foorth one shall shut the gate.

Hebr. his.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

Hebr. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning; the sixth part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower, a meat offering continually, by a perpetually ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall bee his sons, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shalbe his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sons inheritance out of his owne possession that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee thorow the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priest shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court and a court in a corner of a court. ‖ Or, made with chimneys † Hebr. cornered.

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the outer court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court, *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of forty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me; These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 the vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the dore of the house, & behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and hee brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer:

† Hebr. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one ſide, and on the other.

† *Hebr.* lip.
* Reuel. 22.2.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the Eaſt countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ deſart, and goe into the ſea: *which* being brought forth into the ſea the waters ſhall be healed.

‖ *Or,* plaine.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth whitherſoeuer the † riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† *Hebr.* two riuers.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* the fiſhers ſhal ſtand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim: they ſhalbe a place to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kindes, as the fiſh of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be giuen to ſalt.

‖ *Or,* and † which *ſhall not be healed.*
† *Hebr.* ſhall come vp.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leafe ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

‖ *Or,* principall.
‖ *Or,* for bruiſes and ſores.
* Reuel. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *ſhall be* the border whereby ye ſhall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph *ſhall haue* two portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherit it one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

‖ *Or,* ſwore.
* Gen. 12. 7. & 17.8. & 26.3. & 28. 13.

15 And this *ſhall be* the border of the land toward the North ſide from the great ſea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damaſcus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazor, Hatticon, which *is* by the coaſt of Hauran.

‖ *Or,* the middle village.

17 And the border from the Sea ſhall be Hazarenan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this* is the North ſide.

18 And the Eaſt ſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and † from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Iordane, from the border vnto the Eaſt Sea: and *this is* the Eaſt ſide.

† *Hebr.* from betweene.

19 And the Southſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh the ‖ riuer to the great Sea; and *this is* the Southſide ‖ Southward.

‖ *Or,* Meribah.
‖ *Or,* valley.

20 The Weſtſide alſo *ſhall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this *is* the Weſt ſide.

‖ *Or* toward Teman.

21 So ſhall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ye ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be vnto you, as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in what tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall ye giue *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The portions of the twelue tribes. 8 Of the Sanctuary, 15 & the city and ſuburbs. 21 and of the Prince. 30 the dimentions and gates of the city.

NOw theſe *are* the name of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damaſcus Northward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the Eaſt ſide to the Weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twenty thouſand reeds *in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhal offer vnto the LORD, *ſhall be* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in bredth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts ſhalbe this holy oblation toward the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the Weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 *It ſhall be* ‖ for the Prieſts that are ſanctified of the ſons of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

‖ *Or,* for me.
‖ *Or,* as the Leuites went.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered ſhall be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall bee* the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, & the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the citie ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall bee* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall bee for foode vnto them that ſerue the city.

19 And

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twenty thousand by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shal haue* † a portion

† Hebr. one portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto § West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West side Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great sea.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for an inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

* 2. Kings 24. 2. 2. Chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to § house of his God: & he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof, they might stand before the King.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall yee make mee endanger my head to the King.

† Hebr. sadder. ‖ Or, terme, or continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proone thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse ‡ to eat, and water to drinke.

‖ Or, the steward. † Hebr. of pulse. ‡ Hebr. that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, hee would bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

†*Hebr.* *wisedome of vnderstanding.*

20 And in all matters of † wisdome *and* vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers, that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings:* 10 *They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite findeth the dreame.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He slaying the Decree, is brought to the King.* 31 *The dreame.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

*Chap. 3.9.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, *O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, the thing is gone from mee; if yee will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be *† cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

*Chap. 3.29.

† *Chald. made pieces.*

6 But if yee shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or, Fee.*

*Chap. 3.17.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from mee.

† *Cald. buy.*

9 But if ye will not make knowne vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt wordes to speake before mee, till the time bee changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should bee slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† *Cald. returned.*

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and ‖ *Or, chiefe* wisedome to Arioch, the ‖ Captaine of the Kings *Marshall*, *Cal. chiefe* of the *executioners* *or slaughtermen.* guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wisemen of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the Decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† *Cald. from.* ‖ *Or, with.*

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen

20 Daniel answered, and said, *Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisdome and might are his:

*Or, Daniel. Psal. 113.2. & 115.18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained, to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, †I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

† *Cald. [that] how* † *Cald. children of the captiuity of Iudah.*

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians the Southsayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† *Cald. hath made known.*

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee what shall come to passe.

† *Cald. came vp.*

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me, for any wisdome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughes of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† *Cald. was so* ‖ *Or, [and]*

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ *Or, which was not in hands.*

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest til that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them in pieces.

35 Then

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, & § gold broken to pieces together, & became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind carried thē away, that no place was found for them: & the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and wee will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory:

38 And whersoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen, hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things; and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall bee diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall bee partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a Kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † Kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole Prouince of Babylon, and *chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel, *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confession.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the fornace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces, were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages;

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, yee fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp:

6 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and all kinds of Musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shal heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* hee should bee cast into the middest of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not yee serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if yee bee ready, that at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, yee fall downe and worship the image which I haue made *well*: but if ye worship not, yee shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the King; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so* our God whom wee serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowne vnto thee, O King, that

---

or, *stands.*

† *Cald. thou with him.*

† *Cald. their dayes.*

Chap. 4.3.34. & 6.26. & 7.14. 27. Luke 1.33.

† *Cald. image thereof.*

‖ *Or, which was not in hand.*

† *Cald. af. him.*

*Chap. 4.9.

† *Cald. with mighty.*

† *Cald. they command.*

‖ *Or, singing.*

Cald. Symphonie.

† *Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.*

‖ *Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21.13.*

that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

† Cald. filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to bee heat.

† Cald. mighty of ſtrength. 20 And hee commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, mantle. ‖ Or, turbants. 21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

† Cald. word. 22 Therefore becauſe the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

‖ Or, ſpark 23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was aſtonied, and aroſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid vnto his ‖ Counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered, and ſaid vnto the King; True, O King.

‖ Or, gouernours.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them. 25 Hee anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth, is like the Sonne of God.

† Cald. doore. 26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt High God, come foorth and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, came foorth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

† Cald. a decree is made by me. † Cald. errour. 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, & yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

* Chap. 2.5. † Cald. made pieces. 29 Therefore † I make a Decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliuer after this ſort.

† Cald. made to proſper. 30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods Kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreams, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Cald. it was ſeemely before me 2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward mee.

* Chap. 2.34. 3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace:

5 I ſaw a dreame, which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled mee.

6 Therefore made I a Decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowne vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-layers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowne vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before mee, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the Name of my God, & in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *ſaying*,

* Dan. 5.11. 9 O Belteſhazzar, * Maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell mee the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

† I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth and the height thereof *was* great. 10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed:

† Cald. ſtrong. 11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

† Cald. with mighty. 13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered and ſaid: My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king that art growne and become strong: for thy greatnes is growne & reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the Decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall *drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities, by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be a ‖ lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honor of my maiesty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O King, Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eies vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, & honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* *an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or *say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me: and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar ; praise and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing vnknowne to the Magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *Hee reproouing the King of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God which *was* at Ierusalem, & the King and his Princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, & praised the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, & of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings †countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cryed † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: *and* the King spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be cloathed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the Kings wisemen, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his †countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ Now the queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O King; liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 *There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the Spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedom like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar ‖ thy father, the King, *I say*, thy father made *master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *And* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the Gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedom is found in thee.

15 And

---

*Chap. 3.29, &c.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

‖ Or, vpon.

† Cald. with might.

† Cald. brought foorth.

† Cald. brightnes.

† Cald. changed it.

‖ Or, girdles. Cald. bindings, or knots.

† Cald. with might.

‖ Or, purple.

† Cald. brightnes.

* Chap. 2.48.

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather.

* Chap. 4.6.

‖ Or, of the interpreter, &c.

‖ Or, of dissolute

† Cald. knots.

‖ Or, grandfather.

*Chap. 7.14. mic.4.7. luk.1.33.

*Iob.9.12 isa.43.13.

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me that they should reade this writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

† Cald. interpret.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowne to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt bee clothed with skarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy neck; and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, see ss chap. 2. 6

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, & make knowne to him ſ interpretation.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that he gaue him all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

‖ Or, to dsale proudly. † Cald. made to come downe. * Chap. 4. 22. ‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride: hee was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beastes, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised ſ gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy waies, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the ballances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, & they clothed Daniel with skarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his neck, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Cald he *is* the son of, &c. Or, now.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the Kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeere old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lyons den. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured. 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these three presidents, of whom Daniel *was* first) ſ the Princes might giue accounts ſ vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, Wee shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him, concerning the Law of his God.

‖ Or, come tumultuously.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes, ‖ assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖ Or, terrifie.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together, to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ Decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall bee cast into the den of lyons.

8 Now, O King, establish ſ decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * Law of the Medes & Persians which † altereth not.

* Est. 8. 8. and 8. 8.

† Cald. passeth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing, and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he * did afore time.

* 1. King. 8. 48. * Psal. 55. 18.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the King, concerning the Kings Decree; hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The King answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the Decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, & set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and said vnto the King, Know, O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: now the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, & with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

‖ Or, table,

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a Decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes & wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, & *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, & it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raysed vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it: and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured, and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him, the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake, I beheld, euen till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion & glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion * *is* an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away: and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the middest of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are foure, *are* foure Kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eies, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them:

22 Vntill the ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, & shall tread it down, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall arise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall

Reuel. 5. 11.
Reuel. 20. 12.
† Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.
* Chap. 2. 44. mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
† Chald. feareth.
* Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14. 27. luk. 1. 33.
† Hebr. head.
* Chap. 1. 21.
† Chald. few.
‖ Or, words.
‖ Or, where-with.
‖ Or, it raised vp one dominion.
† Chald. high ones, that is, things, or places.
† Chald. from all those.
* Luk. 1. 33.

shalbe giuen to the people of ſ Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ram and hee Goat. 13 the two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belthazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eies, and saw, & behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

†Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

‖Or, none touched him in the earth. †Hebr. an horne of sight. *Chap. 11.4. zPsal.48. 2. ezek. 20.6.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eies.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

‖Or, against the hoste. ‖Or, against. ‖Or, from him.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it, came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

‖Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. ‖The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer Heb. Palmoni. ‖Or, making desolate. †Hebr. euening morning. †Hebr. iustified.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, & ‖ by him the dayly *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the dayly *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saints* which spake. How long *shall bee* the vision concerning the dayly *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste, to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel, had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called, and said, *Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

*Chap. 9.21.

17 So hee came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And he said, behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

†Heb. maister of, or, standing vpon my standing.

20 The ram which thou sawest, hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences shall stand vp.

†Heb. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

†Heb. people of the holy ones. ‖Or, prosperity. *2. Mach. 9.9.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes, afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse; and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of his captiuity. 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖Or, in which he, &c.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

*Ier.25. 12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

*Nehem. 1. deut. 7.9.

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

*Baruch 1.17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

‖Or, thou hast, &c.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are far off thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it is written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, & vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, & praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me, about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision, and † prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore, and vnderstand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement, to restore, and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shal confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: & in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

‖ *Or, to seale vp.* † *Hebr. Prophet.* † *Hebr. shall returne and be built.* ‖ *Or, breach, or ditch.* † *Hebr. in straits of times.* ‖ *Or, shall haue nothing.* ‖ *Or, or it shall be cut off by desolations.* ‖ *Or, with the abominable armies.* * Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose Name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and hee vnderstood the thing, & had vnderstanding of the vision.

† *Hebr. great.*

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† *Hebr. weeks of dayes.*

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† *Hebr. bread of desires.*

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† *Hebr. one man.* * Reue. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ *comelinesse was turned in me, into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ *Or, beauty.* * Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: & when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched mee, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

† *Hebr. moued.*

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

† *Hebr. a man of desires.* † *Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.*

12 Then said he vnto me; Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me; and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men, touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? For as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

18 Then there came againe, and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened mee,

19 And ſaid, O man, greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

† Hebr. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme him, and to ſtrengthen him

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be far richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches, he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the Realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken: and ſhall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen; and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be plucked vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his Princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement: but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelues. † Hebr. right. ‖ Or, whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But one of a branch of her roots ſhal one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhal come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of § king of § North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt, their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold: and he ſhall continue *moe* yeeres then the King of the North.

† Hebr. veſſel of deſire.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and one ſhall certainely come, and ouerflow, and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

‖ Or, be aſſembled.

11 And the King of the South ſhall bee mooued with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude his heart ſhalbe lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times, of yeeres.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† Hebr. children of violence. † Hebr. the ſonnes of mouſing.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

† Hebr. the people of his choſen.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

‖ Or, pleaſant land. Heb. the land of ornaments.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole Kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, vprights: vnequall conditions. † Hebr. to corrupt.

18 After this ſhal he turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe, ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproach: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

† Hebr. for him. † Heb. his reproach. † Heb. and that cauſeth to exalter to paſſe ouer.

19 Then he ſhall turne his faces towards the fort of his owne land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

† Heb. angers.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the Kingdome, but within † few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

‖ Or, into the peaceable of the fat. † Hebr. ſhooke thoughts.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honor of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowne from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‖ peaceably, euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie

mie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but hee shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these Kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and hee shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shal be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God shall be strong, and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds, with a strange god, whom hee shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and hee shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land and many *countreys* shall bee ouerthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape. † *Heb. send forth.*

43 But he shal haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe foorth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the Seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him. ‖ *Or, goodly, Heb. mountain of delight of holines.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince, which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shal be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt. * Mat. 25. 45. Iohn 5. 29.

3 And they that bee ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer & euer. ‖ *Or, teachers.* * Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall bee increased.

5 ¶Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer. † *Heb. lip.*

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders? * Chap. 10. 5. ‖ *Or, from aboue*

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. * Reuel. 10. 5. ‖ *Or, parts*

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall bee purified and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall bee* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes. † *Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.* ‖ *Or, astonisheth.*

12 Blessed is he that waiteth and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes. ‖ *Or, and thou, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said vnto Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, & will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in ‖ valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take the away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the Sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shal come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, Ye *are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shal the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Pleade with your mother, pleade: for * she * not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therfore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernes, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaied the harlot: she that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *mee* my bread, and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall shee say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll, and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eate them.

13 And I will visite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein shee burnt incense to them, and shee decked her selfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when shee came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi; and shalt call mee no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more bee remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I wil betroth thee vnto me for euer: yea, I wil betroth thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

Then

† Hebr. visit.
‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy.
† Hebr. I will not adde any more to.
‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
‖ That is, not my people.
* Rom. 9. 25. 26.
‖ Or, in stead of that.
* Ier. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.
‖ That is, my people
‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.
* Isa. 50. 1
* Ezek. 16. 25.
* Ezek. 16. 4.
† Hebr. drinkes.
† Hebr. wall a wall.
† Hebr. new wine.
‖ Or, wherewith they anoint Baal.
‖ Or, idoles.
† Hebr. folly or vilenes.
† Hebr. make desolate.
‖ Or, friendly, Heb. to her heart.
† That is, my husband.
† That is, my Lord.
* Hos. 2. 23.
* Rom. 9. 26. 1. Pet. 2. 10.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley, and an † halfe *Homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Israel: for ‖ the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of ‖ the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes haue caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder oakes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therfore your daughters shal commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel, for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue yee eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because yee haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* † in the midst of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawne himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall bee desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will bee* vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lyon to the house of Iudah; I, *euen* I will teare and goe away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

* 1 King. 12.29.

† Hebr. is gone.

† Hebr. shields.

‖ Or, and, &c.

† Hebr. a correction.

† Hebr. they will not giue.

‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

‖ Or, a worme.

‖ Or, to the King of Iareb: or to the king that should plead.

† Hebr. till they be guilty.

*1.Cor. 15.4. ‖ Or, mercy, or kindnes. ‖Or, that thy iudgments might be, &c. *Matth. 9.13. and 10.7. eccles 4.17. 1. Iam. 15.22. ‖ Or, like Adam. ‖ Or, cunning for blood. † Hebr. with one shoulder, or to Sichem ‖ Or, enormity.

2 *After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therfore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy Iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired *mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 Are proofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

† Hebr. euils. † Hebr. strippeth.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

† Heb. say not to.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising, after hee hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

‖ Or, the raiser wil cease. ‖ Or, from making.

5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait, their baker sleepeth all ſ night, in ſ morning it burneth as a flaming fire

‖ Or, applied.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, hee hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and hee knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † heere and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Hebr. sprinkled.

10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

*Chap. 5.5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

† Hebr. foole.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, & strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

‖ Or, taught.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the *rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

*Psal. 73.9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *hee shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

† Hebr. thy roofe. ‖ Or, they haue.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by mee: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowne the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so bee it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

‖ Or, standing corne

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † loners.

† Hebr. louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of Princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offrings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

‖ Or, in sacrifices of mine offrings that they offer.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a *reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

*Hosea. 4.14. 9.1. Ioel. 2.22. Amos. 5.16. &c. ‖ Or, from.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖ Or, wine fat.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will yee doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall burie them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them, thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The daies of visitation are come, the daies of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it:* the ‖ Prophet *is* a foole, the † spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a Fowler, in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deeply corrupted *themselues*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away, like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, and there shall not be a man *left:* yea, woe also to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings, I will drive them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and Idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the Altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † Images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: he shall † breake downe their altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no King because we feared not the LORD, What then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars, * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity, did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, & the people shalbe gathered against them, ‖ when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loued to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy, * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within mee, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: hee shall roare like a Lyon: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a Doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit, but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

8 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours, he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.

† *Hebr. the beauty of her necke.*

* *Ier. 4. 4.*

* *2. Kings 18. 19.*

† *Heb. the euill of your euil.*

* *Matth. 2. 15.*

† *Hebr. lift vp.*

† *Hebr. together they exalted not.*

* *Gen. 19. 22. amos 4. 11.*

‖ *Or, with the most holy.*

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind: he dayly increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oile is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompence him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, & there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memorial.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a Merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance; ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I, *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe*.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr. visit vpon.* * Gen. 25.26 † *Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.* * Gen. 32.24. * Gen. 35.9,10. * Exod. 3.15. ‖ *Or, Canaan.* ‖ *Or, deceiue.* ‖ *Or, all my labors suffice me not: he shal haue punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.* † *Hebr. which.* † *Heb. by the hand.* *Chap. 4.15. and 9.15. 13.3.

* Gen.28.5. * Gen.29.20.28. * Exod. 12.50,51. and † *Heb. with bitternesses.* † *Heb. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the crafts-men; they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will bee thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise son; for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death I will be thy plagues: O graue, I will bee thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dried vp, hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript vp.

† *Hebr. they adde to sinne.* ‖ *Or, the sacrificers of men.* * Isa.43.11. chap. 12.10. † *Hebr. drought his.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely; for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel, he shall ‖ grow as the lillie, and † cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shal be as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He prescribeth a Fast, for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel, the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this ye old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

† Hebr. *the residue of the Palmer worme.*

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a Lyon, and hee *hath* the cheeke teeth of a great Lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my figtree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

† Hebr. *laid my fig-tree for a barking.*

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests the LORDS Ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languisheth.

‖ *for, shamed.*

11 Be yee ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley: because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple-tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered; because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament ye Priests: howle yee Ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, yee Ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a Fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* Chap. 2.15.

‖ *for, day of restraint.*

15 Alas for the day: for the * day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

* Isaiah 13.6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† Hebr. *grains.*

18 How doe the beastes groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture; yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ *for, habitations.*

20 The beastes of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenes of Gods iudgments.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance.* 15 *Prescribeth a Fast.* 18 *Promiseth a blessing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 28 *and future blessings.*

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

‖ *Or, cornet.*

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† Hebr. *of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *was* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

† Hebr. *pot.*

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword they shall not be wounded.

‖ *Or, dart.*

9 They shall runne to and fro in the city, they shall runne vpon the wall, they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Isaiah 13.10. * ezek.32.7

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his army; for his campe is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

* Ier.30.7 amos 5. 18.zeph. 1.15.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, & with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning,

* Ier.4.1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he *is* * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Exod. 34.6. psa. 86 35.10. nah 4.2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* hee will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

* Ionah 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a Fast, call a solemne assembly.

* Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖ *Or, vse a by-word against them.*

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pity his people.

* Psal. 42. 11. & 79. 10. and 115. 2.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere, and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northerne *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† *Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.*

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of he wildernesse doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he* will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

‖ *Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.* † *Hebr. according to righteousnesses.* * Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 14. 14.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worme, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And yee shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

* Isa. 44. 8 acts 2. 17.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the hand-maides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

* Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be knowen in his iudgement.* 18 *His blessing vpon the Church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land,

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will yee render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caryed into your Temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† *Hebr. desired.*

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee sold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoone them farre from their border.

† *Heb. sonnes of the Grecians.*

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place, whither ye haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† *Hebr. sanctifie.*

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

* *Esa. 2. 4.* ‖ *Or, sithes.*

11 Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ *Or, the Lord shall bring downe.*

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

* *Reuel. 14. 15.*

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

‖ *Or, consumption or threshing.*

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the starres shall with-draw their shining.

* *Chap. 2. 31.*

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* *Ier. 25. 30. amos 1. 2.* † *Hebr. place of repairing harbour.*

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

† *Hebr. holinesse.* * *Reuel. 21. 27.*

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* *Amos 9. 13.* † *Heb. go.*

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

‖ *Or, abide.*

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

‖ *Or, euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.*

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the *earthquake.

2 And hee said, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead w̄ threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of *Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the Scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pity, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuity, hee and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he *burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime. * 2 King. 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes: * Chap. 8.8.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name. ‖ *Or, young woman.*

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God. ‖ *Or, such as haue fined, or ransomed.*

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the oakes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath. * Num. 21.24. Deut. 2.31. Iosh. 24.8

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite. * Exod. 12.51.

11 And I raised vp of your sons for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, *saying, Prophesie not. * Chap. 7.12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed, that is full of sheaues. ‖ *Or, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.*

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe: † *Hebr. his soule or life.*

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mightie, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD. † *Hebr. strong of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities. † *Hebr. visit vpon.*

3 Can

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a Lyon roare in the forrest when hee *hath* no prey? will a young Lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD, who store vp violence and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ in a couch.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the Altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the sommer house; and the houses of ‖ ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 And for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish hookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings: for † this liketh you, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another city, one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew *Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire brand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, & Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Yee who turne iudgment to worme-wood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: § * calleth for the waters of the Sea, & powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoyled against the strong: so that the spoyled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone; but ye shall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

† Hebr. giue forth his voice.

‖ Or, not runne together. † Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?

‖ Or, oppressions. ‖ Or, spoile.

† Hebr. deliuereth.

‖ Or, on the beds feet

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

‖ Or, yee shall cast away the things of the palace. † Hebr. three yeeres of dayes. † Hebr. offer by burning. † Hebr. so ye loue.

‖ Or, for mildewing of your gardens. Or, and your fig-trees. ‖ Or, in the way. † Hebr. with his carkeis of your horse. * Gen. 19.24. ‖ Or, spirit.

* Iere. 4.4.

* Iob 9.9. & 38.31. * Chap. 9.6.

† Hebr. spoyle.

* Zeph. 1.13. † Hebr. vineyards of desire. ‖ Or, a ransome.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 *Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ *I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offrings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noyse of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement †run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 *Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in ỹ wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne the ‖Tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is*, The God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to *them that ‖are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named* ‖chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great, then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that *put farre away the *euill day, and cause the ‖seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 *The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with †all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, *Hold thy tongue: for ‖we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you, from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe line, is signified the reiection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings ‖Chappell, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but

*Chap. 5.13.
‖Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖Or, droppings.
‖Or, valley.
‖Or, greene wormes.
‖Or, who of (or for) Iacob shal stand.
‖Or, Sanctuary.
†Hebr. house of the kingdome.

but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figges.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe prophesie vnto my people Israel.

† Hebr. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore, Thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Hebr. shall howle. † Hebr. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set foorth wheat, making the Ephah small and the shekell great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth. † Hebr. open. † Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2.6.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, & I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North, euen to the East, they shall run to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines, and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth; and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, & I wil slay the least of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be deliuered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop. ‖ Or, wound them.

2 *Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Psalm 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the Serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and *I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Ieremi 44.11,

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne; and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ Or, spheres. Hebr. stages. * Psal. 104.3. ‖ Or, bundle. * Chap. 8. * Ier. 5.24

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Chap. 8.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome; and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a siue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Hebr. cause to moue. † Hebr. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15.16. † Hebr. hedge or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† Hebr. drawer forth. ‖ Or, new wine. * Ioel 3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled out of their land which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; *We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart; Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy *selfe* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If *theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy *violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: *as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shalbe as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ And vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shal be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem, ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And *Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion, to iudge the mount of Esau, and the *kingdome shall be the LORDS.

‖ Or, *dost not behold, &c.*

† Hebr. *magnified thy mouth.*

‖ Or, *forces.*

‖ Or, *shut vp.*

‖ Or, *sup vp.*

‖ Or, *they that escape.*

‖ Or, *it shall be holy.*

‖ Or, *shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*

* 1. Tim. 4.16. Iam. 5.20

* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that *great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so hee payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to bee broken.

5 Then the marriners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the Shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow; Come and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39. Ionas. * Gen 10. 22. 12. chap. 3. 3.

† Hebr. *thought to be broken.*

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me foorth into the sea; so shall the sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, Wee beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 Hee is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer mee.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee, with the voyce of * thankesgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninenites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose, and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD; now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and said: Yet forty dayes and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowne.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published thorow Nineueh, (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing; Let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that wee perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the city, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose, the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sun did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East wind; and the Sun beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to bee angry for the gourd? And hee said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great city, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

† *Hebr. with great feare.* † *Hebr. may be silent from vs.* ‖ *Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went* † *Hebr. digged.* † *Hebr. flood.* † *Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice. & vowed vowes.* *Matth. 12.40. and 16.4. Iuke 11. 30. † *Hebr. bowels.*

* Psal. 120.1. ‖ *Or, out of mine affliction.* ‖ *Or, the graue.* † *Hebr. heart.* * Psal. 69.2.

† *Hebr. cuttings off.* ‖ *Or, the pit.*

* Psal. 50. 14, 23. & 116.7. hos. 14.2 heb. 13.5. *Psal. 3.9

† *Hebr. exceeding great.* † *Hebr. of God* * Matth. 12.41. luke 11.32.

† *Hebr. said.* † *Heb. great men.*

* Ioel 2.14.

* Exod. 34.6. psal. 86. ioel 2.13

‖ *Or, art thou greatly angry?*

‖ *Or, palme-christ. Heb. Kikaion.* † *Hebr. reioyced with great ioy.* ‖ *Or, East*

‖ *Or, thou greatly angry?* ‖ *Or, I am greatly angry.* ‖ *Or, sparedst.* † *Heb. was the son of a night.*

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria, and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and †all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth foorth out of his * place, and will come downe, and tread vpon the *high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe †a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? And what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, & all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the †owles.

9 For ‖her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the house of ‖Aphrah, * rolle thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: ‖he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee, for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse, as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall yee goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a †dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shal * cast a coard by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖†* Prophesie yee not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh †vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: yee pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the middest of their fold: they shal make great noise, by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falshood of the Prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

* Isa. 5. 8.

‖ Or, as. *fraud.*

† *Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.*

‖ *Or, in stead of restoring.*

* Deut. 32. 8, 9.

‖ *Or, prophesie not, as they prophesie.*

† *Hebr. drop, &c.*

* Isa. 30. 10.

‖ *Or, shamefully.*

† *Hebr. vprights.*

† *Hebr. yesterday.*

† *Hebr. ouer against a garment.*

‖ *Or, winds*

‖ *Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.*

Prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry; Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, † that yee shall not diuine, and the Sun shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads therof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shal Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted abone the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plough-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from hencefoorth euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? Is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shal gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise & thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I wil make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, & thou shalt beat in pieces many people: & I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conqueste.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauileth hath brought foorth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shal he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian when hee commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shalbe in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse, that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall bee among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lyon among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O yee mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good? and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the city, and ‖ the *man* of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence: and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt treade the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desireth the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust yee not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he pleade my cause, and execute iudgement for me: hee will bring mee foorth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto mee, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * wals are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remooued.

12 *In* that day also hee shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shal be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall bee afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: hee will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Psal.12 3. isa.57.1
‖ *Or*, godly or mercifull.
† *Heb.* the mischiefe of the soule.
* Mat.10. 21, 35, 36. luk.24.18
‖ *Or*, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.
* Psal.79. 10. & 115. 2. ioel.2. 17.
† *Heb* she shalbe for a treading downe.
* Amos 9.11, &c.
‖ *Or*, euen to.
‖ *Or*, after that it hath been
‖ *Or*, vnle
* Psal. 72 9.
‖ *Or*, creeping things.
* Exod. 34.6, 7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maiesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, & he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shal be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *bee* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they bee † cut downe when hee shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, hee is vtterly cut off.

‖ *Or, the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.*
* Exod. 20.5.
† *Hebr. that hath furie.*
* Exod. 34.7.
† *Hebr. stand vp.*
‖ *Or, strength.*
† *Hebr. a counseller of Belial.*
‖ *Or, if they would haue bene at peace, so should they haue beene many, and so should they haue bin shorn, and hee should haue passed away.*
† *Hebr. shorne.*
* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10.15.
† *Hebr. feast.*
† *Hebr. Belial.*

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loynes strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shal iustle one against another in the broad waies: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies, they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall therof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shall bee opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captiue, shee shall be brought vp, and her maids shall lead *her*, as with § voice of doues, tabring vpon their brests.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old, like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lyons whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne the charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure thy young lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

‖ *Or, the disperser, or hammer.*
* Isa. 10. 12.
‖ *Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel.*
‖ *Or, died carbs.*
† *Hebr. fiers.*
‖ *Or, mustered.*
† *Hebr. torches of flames.*
‖ *Or, the houses of delights.*
† *Hebr. vessels of desire.*

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carcasses: and *there is* none end of their corpses, they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I wil cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, & will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampard *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it

† Flame.
† Hebr. flame.
‖ Or, made.
‖ Or, led away captiue.
‖ Or, waters.
‖ Or, stand.
‖ Or, for there is no end of the store, &c.
† Hebr. vessels of desire.
‖ Or, and their wife saw.
† Hebr. vessels of desire.
* Isa. 47. 7.
† Hebr. flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.
* Exod. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16.
‖ Or, was.

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt bee hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhalbe ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy bars.

14 Draw the waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke-kilne.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away. ‖ *Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.*

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowne where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*. ‖ *Or, valiant ones.*

19 There is no † healing of thy bruſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually? † *Hebr. wrinkling.*

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgment & their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues, and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flee as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* mind change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ‖ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhal not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore looke ſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that *is* more righteous then he? ‖ *Or, grieuance.*

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them. ‖ *Or, mouing.*

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag: therefore they reioyce and are glad. ‖ *Or, ſinenet.*

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous. ‖ *Or, deinty: Hebr. fat.*

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwere,* * *ſhewed that hee muſt waite by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiableneſſe,* 9 *for couetouſneſſe,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenneſſe,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet mee vpon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued. * Iſa. 21. 8 † *Hebr. fenced place.* ‖ *Or, in me* ‖ *Or, whom I am argued with Heb. vpon my reproofe, or arguing.*

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it. * *Hebr.*

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarry. 10.37. * Iohn 3.35. rom. 1.7. gal. 3.11. heb. 10.38.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him: but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, hee is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people: ‖ *Or, how much more.*

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay; ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay. ‖ *Or, hee.*

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for bootles vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee: becauſe

of mens †blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, ỹ he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the †power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * †blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *Is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: *drink thou also, and let thy foreskin bee vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it, the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple, † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

† *Hebr. bloods.* * Iere. 22.13. ‖ *Or, gaineth an euill gaine.* † *Hebr. palme of the hand.* ‖ *Or, piece, or fastening.* ‖ *Or, witnesse against it.* * Ezek. 24.9. nah. 3.1. † *Hebr. bloods.* ‖ *Or, in wine.* ‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.* *Isa. 11.9. ‖ *Or, more with shame then with glory.* *Ier. 25.26 *Ier. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10.2. † *Hebr. the fashioner of his fashion.* *Psal. 11.4. † *Heb. be silent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods maiesty.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowne; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light, hee had ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drone asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow, his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction, *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for ỹ saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of ỹ house of the wicked, † by discouering ỹ foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke thorow the Sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and hee will make my feet like * Hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

† *Heb. thy report, or thy hearing.* ‖ *Or, preserue aliue.* ‖ *Or the South.*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgmẽt against Iudah for diuers sins.

THe word of the LORD, which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the

† *Hebr. by taking away, I wil make an end.* † *Heb. the face of the land.* ‖ *Or, idoles.*

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath †bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe, in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes, and the kings children, and all such as are cloathed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hilles.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are †setled on their lees, that say in their heart, the LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but *not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mightie man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of *wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet, and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philistines. 8 Of Moab and Ammon. 12 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be yee shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captivity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettels, & saltpits, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue of my people shal spoile them and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen. † *Hebr.* *make leane.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* drie like a wildernesse. ‖ *Or,* *Pelican.*

14 And flocks shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke. * Isa.34. 11,&c. ‖ *Or,* *knops, or chapiters.* ‖ *Or, when he hath vncouered.*

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her shall hisse, *and* wag his hand. *Isa.47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to reioyce for their saluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city. ‖ *Or, glutenous.*

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God. *Hebr.* *craw.* ‖ *Or, instruction.*

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lyons: her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow. * Ezek. 22.27. mic.3.11.

4 Her * Prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law. *Ier.23. 11.hos.9. 7.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame. * Ezek. 22.26. † *Heb.* *morning by morning.*

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant. ‖ *Or,* *corners.*

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwellings should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble ỹ kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my *iealousie. *Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent. † *Hebr.* *lip.*

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering. † *Hebr.* *shoulder.*

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee, them ỹ reioyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountaine.

† *Hebr.* in my holy.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Sion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

* Isaiah 12.6. and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements; he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: & to Sion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slacke.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Hebr. he will be silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Hebr. the reproaching of it.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them prayse and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to shame.

* Or, perisheth. † Hebr. I will set them for a prayse. † Hebr. of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a prayse among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioshua the son of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is* it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, † Consider your wayes.

† Hebr. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * sowne much and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. mich. 6. 14. 15. † Hebr. pierced. thorow.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, & vpon the oyle, & vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He encouraged the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things, and vncleane, he sheweth their sins hindred the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD, † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah son of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Yet once it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

* Heb. 12.26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith ỹ LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth

moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And ‖ Priests answered, & said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you, consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone, in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but tenne: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth, euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came to Haggai, in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of Kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the Kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne ye vnto mee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 *Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said; * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with mee, said vnto mee, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among § myrtle trees answered & said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered § Angel that talked with me, with good words, & comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am *iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie. * Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem. † *Hebr.* good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered mee, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake saying; These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel ỹ talked with me, went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him:

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me to the nations which spoiled you; for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned vnto the LORD in that day, and shall be my people; and I will dwel in the midst of thee, & thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan; * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes, that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the* BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remooue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foresignified the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two oliue trees, the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a Candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me saying; This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit; saith the LORD of hostes,

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and hee shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the Candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of theeues and swearers, 5 by a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me. What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then said he vnto mee, This *is* the curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side according to it.

‖Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himselfe guiltlesse as it were, &c.

4 I will bring it forth (saith the LORD of hosts) and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and said vnto mee, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And hee said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. Hee said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

‖Or, weight of lead.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and hee cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Iehoshua, is shewed the Temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖Or, strong.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe foorth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖Or, winds.

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe foorth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to & fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: so they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest.

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose Name *is* the *BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.4.

‖Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his Throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his Throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reprooueth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captiuity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Hebr. to intreate the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, & to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, seperating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

* Isa. 58.5

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fift and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres, did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

‖Or, he not ye they that, &c.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

‖Or, are not these the words.

7 ‖ *Should* yee not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

† Hebr. judge iudgement of trueth.

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

* Exod. 22.21. Isa. 1.23. Ier. 5.28.

10 And oppresse not the *widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

† Hebr. they gaue a backesliding shoulder.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Hebr. made heauie.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as hee cryed, and they would not heare; so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Ier. 11. 11. & 14. 2

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Hebr. land of desire.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building, by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called, A city of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, The holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles, playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people, to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah & house of Israel, so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, & I repented not:

15 So again haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe: * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbor, and loue no false oath; for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the Sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the King shall perish from Gaza, & Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem: Behold the King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation; lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shalbe* * from sea euen to sea, & from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them, and his

---

* Chap. 1.14.

† Hebr. *for multitude of dayes.*

‖ Or, *hard, or difficult.* † Hebr. *the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne*

‖ Or, *the hire of man became nothing, &c.* * Hag. 1.6

† Hebr. *of peace.*

* Ephes. 4.25. † Hebr. *iudge trueth, and the iudgement of peace.*

† Hebr. *solemne or set times.* * Isa. 2.3. Mic. 4.2

‖ Or, *continually.* Heb. *goe.* † Heb. *to intreat the face.*

* Ezek. 28.3, &c.

† Hebr. *bloods.*

* Isa. 62. 11. Mat. 21.5. Ioh. 12.15. ‖ Or, *he saueth himselfe.* * Psal. 72.8. ; Or, *whose couenant is by blood.* * Isa. 61.1

Or, *subiect the flames of the fire.* Or, *shall fill with the bowles, &c.* Or, *grow or speake*

Or, *lightnings.*

* Ier. 10.8. Habac. 2.18 † Hebr. *Imagines.* Or, *enchanted that, &c.* † Hebr. *visited vpon.*

Or, *they shall make the riuers ouerflowed.*

his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.
‖ Or, shall fill with the bowles, &c.
‖ Or, grow or speake

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so hee will saue and restore them.*

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shal make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings.

2 For the *† idoles haue spoken vanity, and the Diuiners haue seene a lie, and haue told false dreames: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there *was* no shepherd.

*Ier.10.8 Habac.2.18
† Heb. Teraphims.
‖ Or, enfeebled that, &c.
† Hebr. visited vpon.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, & they shal fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall bee like a mighty man, and their heart shal reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the Sea, with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the Scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The Elect being cared for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of Beauty and Bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Fir-tree, for ☞ Cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howle, O ye oakes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of ☞ vintage is come down.

‖ Or, gallants.
‖ Or, the defenced forrest.

3 ☞ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled; a voice of ☞ roaring of yong lions, for ☞ pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepherds pity them not.

6 For I wil no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shal smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

† Heb. make to be found.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flecke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

‖ Or, verely the poore.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

‖ Or, binders.
† Heb. was straitned for them.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, euery one the flesh of † another.

* Ier.15.2
† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, the poore of the flock, &c. certainely knew.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *mee* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price, thirty *pieces* of siluer.

† Heb if it be good in your eyes.
* Matth. 26.15.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

* Matth. 27.9.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

‖ Or, binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I wil raise vp a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shal seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shal eat ☞ flesh of ☞ fat, & teare their clawes in pieces.

‖ Or, hidden.
‖ Or, beare

17 *Woe to the idole shepherd, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall bee cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

* Ier.23.1 eze.34.2. ioh.10.12

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burthensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD, for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

‖ Or, slumber, or poyson.
‖ Or, & also against Iudah shall he be, *which* shall be in siege against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And

3 ¶And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

‖ *Or, there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like an harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, shall be as Dauid; and the house of Dauid *shalbe* as God, and the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or, abiect. Heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Ioh. 19 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Actes 2. 37. * 2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart: the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart;

† *Hebr. families, families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the tryall of a third part.

IN that day there shall bee a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† *Hebr. separation for vncleanesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat them, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Hebr. a garment of haire.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husband-man: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then hee shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shalbe scattered, and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Matth. 26. 31. marke 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, & will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my Name: and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1 Pe. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ and the graces of his Kingdome. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoyle shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof, toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall bee* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoone toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖ *Or, my mountaines.* ‖ *Or, when he shall touch his valley of the mountaines to the place be separated.*

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountains shal reach vnto Azal: yea ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

† *Hebr. precious.* † *Hebr. thickned.*

7 But ‖ it shalbe * one day, which shalbe knowne to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * euening time it shall be light.

‖ *Or the day shall be one.* * Reu. 22. 25.

8 And it shalbe * in that day, *that* liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem halfe of them toward the ‖ former sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Isa. 60. 26. reu. 21. 23. * Eze. 47. 1. Ioel 3. 18. reu. 22. 1.

9 And the LORD shall bee King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

‖ *Or, Eastermost.*

10 All the land shalbe ‖ turned as a plaine, from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel vnto the Kings wine presses.

‖ *Or, compassed.* ‖ *Or, shall abide.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

12 ¶And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shalbe the plague of the Horse, of the Mule, of the Camell, and of the Asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine:* there shall be the plague wherewith ‖ the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shalbe like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice shall come & take of them, and seethe therein, and in that day there shall be no more the *Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

|Or, also. Iudah shall fight. ‖Or, against.

† Hebr. vpon whom there is not. ‖Or, sinne

‖Or, bridles.

*Isa. 35.8 ioel 3.17 reu. 21.27 & 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse,* 6 *of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THe burthen of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

† Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

* Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished; but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD wil be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

‖Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? & if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you, O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖Or, bring vnto, &c. † Heb to sacrifice.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if yee offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been † by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

† Heb. the face of God. † Hebr. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought?* neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isa. 1.11. ier. 6.20. amo. 5.21

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall bee* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But yee haue profaned it, in that yee say, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, & the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

‖Or, whereas ye might haue blowne it away.

14 But cursed *bee* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† Hebr. in whose flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharpely reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

ANdnow, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send * a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖Or, reproue. † Hebr. scatter. ‖Or, it shall take you away to it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth, for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, fall in the Law.

9 Therfore haue I also made you contemptible & base before all the people, according as ye haue not

kept

‖ *Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.*

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the Law.

10 * *Haue* wee not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ hee loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

* Eph. 4.6

‖ *Or, ought to loue.*

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ Master and the Scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offreth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖ *Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth*

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth; against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* shee thy companion and the wife of thy couenant.

‖ *Or, excellency.* † *Hebr. a seed of God.*

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That hee might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ *Or, vnfaithfully.* ‖ *Or, if he hate* her *put* her *away.* † *Hebr. to put away.*

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, Maiesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

* Matth. 11.10. mar. 1.2. luke 1.76 & 7.27.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: & the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for he *is* like a Refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖ *Or, ancient.*

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false sweares, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ *Or, defraud.*

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your Fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

* Zech. 1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue mee now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing that *there shall* not *bee roome* enough *to receiue it.*

* Genes. 11. † *Hebr. empty out.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

† *Hebr. corrupt.*

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for yee shall bee a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against mee, saith the LORD: Yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

* Iob 21.14.

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it* that wee haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

† *Heb. his obseruation.* † *Hebr. in black.*

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea, they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† *Hebr. are built.* * Psal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

‖ *Or, speciall treasure.*

18 Then shall ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked: betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly, shall be stubble, & the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

* Luke 1.3.

3 And yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shal be ashes vnder ỹ soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb, for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

* Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matt. 11. 14. luke. 1. 17. marke 9.11.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come & smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

¶ APO-

¶ APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 A great Passeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented, 34 His successours. 53 The Temple, citie, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are caried vnto Babylon.

AND Iosias held the *feast of the Passeouer in Hierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth: *4. Kings 23.22. 2. Chron. 35.1.

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel: and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple, according to the seuerall dignity of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Seilus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, Captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheep, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the bookes of Moyses:

† And thus did they in the morning. † 2. Chro. 35.12.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pans ‖ with a good sauour. And so of the bullockes. ‖ With good speed, or willingly, 2. Chron.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron. 35.13.

15 The holy Singers also, the sons of Asaph were in their order, according to the appointment of *Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun who was *of the Kings retinue. *2. Chro. 35.15. of Dauid & Asaph.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them. * 2. Chro. 35.15. the Kings Seer.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon § alter of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the Feast of Sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Hierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time; they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord, aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel. ‖ Or, were vngodly. ‖ Or, sensibly.

25 *Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharao the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him. *2. Chro. 35.20.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with mee, hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo. & the Princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in ỹ booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Iosias did, & his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, & the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

* 2 King. 23.30. 2 chron. 36.1.

34 * And the people tooke Ioachaz the son of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Hierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Hierusalem.

36 And hee set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Hierusalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2 Chro. 36.45. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.

39 Fiue and twenty yeres old was Ioacim † when he was made King in the land of Iudea and Hierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him, Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanesse and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Hierusalem, when hee was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messengers to call them backe, because hee spared them, and his Tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasurs, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the wals of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things they neuer ceased, till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he carried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

* Ierem. 27, 8.

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall shee ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

‖ Or, keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple, 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 Hee deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN * the first yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by ỹ mouth of Ieremy:

* 1 Esd. 36. 22. Esay 44. 28. & 45. 1.

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus, the King of the Persians, and hee made proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Hierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

‖ Or, he.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold, and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue beene set foorth by vow for the Temple of the Lord at Hierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose mind the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Hierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer & gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

† Heb. flocks. Ezra 1.9.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought

brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouerner of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer, which were carryed away were † fiue thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes, King of the Persians, Bolemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius, the Secretary, with others that were in Commission with them, dwelling in Samaria, and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following:

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the iudges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowne to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) doe build the market places, and repaire the wals of it, & doe lay the foundation of ‡ Temple.

19 Now if this city, and the wals thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute; but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter.

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King to the intent that if it be thy pleasure it may bee sought out in the bookes of thy fathers.

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both Kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein; for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the King) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp a new, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Cœlosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me, therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that city was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce, were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heede to bee taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceede no further to the anoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes, his leetters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remouing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, & the building of the Temple, in Ierusalem, ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, & vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media, and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied, were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed chamber & slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleep vpon gold, and a chariot, with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shal be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some wil giue him the writings, and of whose side the King and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his Sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory bee giuen, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they took their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, & the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ Royal seat of iudgement, & the writings were read before them:

‖ Or, counsell.

16 And hee said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne Sentences: so they were called and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O yee men how exceeding strong is wine, it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the minde of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren and a little after draw out swords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O yee men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of Truth 41 The third is iudged to be wisest. 47 & obtaineth letters of the King to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second, that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea & land, & all things in them?

‖ Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre, the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towers.

5 They slay, and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, aswell the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise, for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warre, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowne, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare;

8 If hee command to smite, they smite; if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people, and his armies obey him; furthermore, he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

‖ Or, can.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and hee held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

† Hebr. of force.

14 O ye men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they, and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men bee.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour & beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lion, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stollen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea, many there bee that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes.

‖ Or, growne desperate.

27 Many also haue perished, and erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 12. cha. 4. Rabsaces Thermutis.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; she also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth, if shee laughed vpon him, hee laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ Or, beseech.

‖ Or, to fawne with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, & stronger then all things.

‖ Or pronounceth the Truth. Athanasius.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen blesseth it; all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no truth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse, also they shall perish.

38 As for the Truth, it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but shee doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgment is any vnrighteousnesse, shee is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace. and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then

43 Then ſaid he vnto the King: remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed, to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the Kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality, proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou haſt vowed to the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King ſtood vp, and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers, and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernours that they ſhould ſafely conney on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo to the lieutenants that were in Cœloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome; that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held,

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple; vntill the time that it were built.

52 And other ten talents yerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day, (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, ſhould haue free liberty aſwell they as their poſterity, & all the Prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And commanded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖ penſions and wages.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone foorth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou, who haſt giuen me wiſedom: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and liberty

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke, and gladneſſe, ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 *The names and number of the Iewes that returned home.* 50 *The Altar is ſet vp in his place.* 57 *The foundation of the Temple is laid.* 73 *The worke is hindred for a time.*

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and ſons & daughters, with their men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp according to their families amongſt their tribes after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts, the ſons of Phinees, the ſon of Aaron: Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, the ſon of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the ſon of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iudas,

6 *a* Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the King of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iewry, that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon had caryed away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus Nehemias, and *b* Zacharias, & Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus Beelſarus, *c* Aſapharus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: ſons of *e* Phoros, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſons of *f* Saphat, *g* foure hundred ſeuenty and two:

10 The ſons of Ares, ſeuen hundred fifty and ſixe:

11 The ſons of Phahath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam: a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure: the ſons of *h* Zathui, nine hundred forty and fiue: the ſons of *i* Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſons of Bani ſixe hundred fourty and eight.

13 The ſons of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and three: the ſons of *k* Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixty and ſeuen: the ſons of *l* Bagui, two thouſand ſixty and fiue: the ſons of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The ſonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſons of Ceilan, and Azetas, threeſcore & ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, and hundred and one: the ſons of Arom, thirty two, and the ſons of *n* Baſſa three hundred twenty and three: the ſons of Azephurith an hundred and two:

17 The ſons of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue the ſonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethſamos, forty and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred:

‖ *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt For Ioachim was the ſon of Ioſedech. Neh. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a Zorobabel.

b Saraiah

c Or, Miſpar.

d Or, Reelaiah.

e Paroſh, ‖ Ezra. 2. 3. neh. 7. 9. where for breuitie looke.

the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much and the names much more.

f Shephatiah.

g Or, three hundred ſeuentie two.

h Zattu.

i Zacchai.

k Aſgad.

l Bigui.

m Aterezekia.

n Beſai.

o Bethlehem.

p Anmaneth.

q Kiriathiarius.

r *Rama.*
s *Gabah.*
t *Michmas.*
u *Bethel.*
x *Maghbis.*
y *Lodhadid.*
z *Senaah.*
a *Iedaiah.*
b *Immer.*
c *Pashur.*
d *Harim.*
e *Or, 217. according to some copies.*
f *Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40 the sons of Ieshua, and Cadmeel of the sons of Hodouiah*
g *Shallum*
h *Ater.*
i *Akkub.*
k *Hatita.*
l *Shobai.*
m *Zich.*
n *Hasupha.*
o *Keros.*
p *Siaha.*
q *Padon.*
r *Agabah*
s *Akkub.*
t *Hagab.*
u *Shalai.*
x *Giddes.*
y *Gahar.*
z *Reaiah.*
a *Rezin.*
b *Necodah.*
c *Gazam.*
d *Huzza.*
e *Paseah.*
f *Besai.*
g *Asnah.*
h *Neumin*
i *Nephusin.*
k *Bakbuk*
l *Hacupa.*
m *Harhur*
n *Bazluth*
o *Mehida*
p *Harsha.*
q *Barcos.*
r *Sisera.*
s *Thamai.*
t *Neziah.*
u *Sophereth.*
x *Peruda.*
c *Hatti.*
f *Iaalah.*

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cyrama, and s Gabdes six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of u Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of x Nephis, an hundred fiftie and six.

22 The sonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred forty and fiue:

23 The sonnes of z Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of a Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of b Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sonnes of c Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seuen: the sonnes of d Carme, e a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of f Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannuas, and Sudias seuenty and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of g Salum, the sons of h Iatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sons of i Dacobi, the sonnes of k Teta, the sons of l Sanu, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of m Esau, the sons of n Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonns of o Ceras, the sons of p Sud, the sonnes of q Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of r Graba:

30 The sonnes of s Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of t Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sons of u Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sons of x Cathua, the sonnes of y Geddur:

31 The sonnes of z Airus, the sons of a Daisan, the sonnes of b Noeba, the sonnes of Chasiba, the sonnes of c Gazera, the sonnes of d Azia, the sonnes of e Phinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of f Bastai, the sonnes of g Asana, the sons of h Meani, the sonnes of i Naphisi, the sonnes of k Acub, the sons of l Asipha, the sonnes of m Assur, the sonnes of Pharasim, the sonnes of n Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of o Meedas the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of p Charea, the sonnes of q Chareus, the sonnes of r Aserer, the sons of s Thomoi, the sons of t Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of u Azaphion, the sonnes of x Pharira, the sonnes of y Ioeli, the sonnes of z Lozon, the sons of a Isdael, the sonnes of b Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of c Hagia, the sonnes of d Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sons of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of e Ladan, the sonnes of f Ban, the sonnes of g Necodan, sixe hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of

z *Darcon.* a *Giddel.* b *Shephatiah.* c *Debiah.* d *Phocereth Hazebaim, Ezra 2. 25.* e *Debiah.* f *Thamah.* g *Necodah.*

h Obdiah: the son of i Accoz, the sons of k Addus who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖Nehemias, and Atharias, that they should not bee partakers of the holy things till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number forty thousand, besids men-seruants, and women-seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their ‖men-seruants, and hand-maids were seuen thousand three hundred forty and seuen: the singing men, and singing women, two hundred forty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses, two hundred forty and fiue mules, [e] fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖beasts, vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasury of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred Priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the ‖first gate, which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the son of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord, both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* sacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖continuall oblations and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, & of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that †had made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters mony, meat and drink with cheresulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yere, and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ier-

salem

lem, beganne Zorobabel, the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they layd the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Hierusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeres old ouer the works of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda, the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites with one accord, ‖ ſetters forward of the buſines, laboring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtiments, with muſicall Inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſons of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the King of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung *with* lowd voyces ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded Trumpets, and ſhowted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients, who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with Trumpets and ioy ſhowted with lowd voyce.

65 In ſo much that the Trumpets might not bee ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard afar off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you doe, obey your Lord, & doe ſacrifice vnto him frō the daies of ‖ Azbazareth the King of the Aſſyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the King of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the in habitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building;

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtir vp the people to build the Temple, 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all meanes. 32 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets, propheſied vnto the Iewes in Iury and Ieruſalem, in the name of the Lord God of Iſrael, ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the ſame time, came vnto them ‖ Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment do yon build this houſe and this roofe, & performe al the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes gouernor of Syria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrot, and ſent vnto Darius, To King Darius greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ieruſalem, we found, in the city of Ieruſalem, the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity;

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great *and* new of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeede and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then aſked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might gine knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were ſ chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principal men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere. We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres a goe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But whē our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael, which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe, and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrot to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſilner that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the King brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel, and to Sanaballarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that hee ſhould carry away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Ieruſalem, and that the Temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanaballarus being come hither layd the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſee good vnto ſ king, let ſearch be made among the ‖ records of King Cyrus,

‖ Or, Iddo. ‖ Or, which was called of them. ‖ Ez. 5. 3. ‖ Or, Tatnai. ‖ Or, Shetherboznai.

‖ Or, Zorobabel which is alſo Sanaballar the ruler: ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text. Ezra 1. 8. ‖ Or, roules.

22 And if it be found that the building of the house of ☞ Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: & so at Ecbatane the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded.

‖ Or place

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built again, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & silver that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded, that Sisinnes the Gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed Rulers in Syria & Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place: but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord and gouernour of Indea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the Gouernour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambes:

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem, shall signifie to be dayly spent:

‖ Drinke offerings.

31 That ‖ offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the King and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree bee taken and he thereon bee hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore, whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and Nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordained, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others helpe forward the building, 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

THen *Sisinnes the gouernour of Cœlosyria, & Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following ☞ commandments of king Darius,

*Ezra. 6.13.

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes Kings of Persia.

‖ Or the decree.

5 And thus was the holy house finished, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar: in the sixt yeere of Darius King of the Persians.

† Heb. the three and twentieth day, Ezra 6.15.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambs;

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the Tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, tribes. † Heb. situation. Ezek. 48.1. Or, portion. Or, gate.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood araied in their vestiments, according to their † kinreds in ☞ seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses, and the portres at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel, ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

Or, goe

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all sanctified together, but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And ☞ children of Israel that came out of the captiuity did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people, of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the King of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

‖ With the rest ☞ 7.

Or, mind

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build 8 The copy of it 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wines.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the King of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the son of Helchiah, the son of Salum.

‖ Azarias

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the son of ‖ Sauias, the son of Boccas, the son of Abisum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, the † chiefe Priest.

‖ Azarias Meremoth Vrias Some copies read it better manner. † Heb. was first Ezra 7.1

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the King did him honour: for hee found grace in his sight in all his request.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem,

‖ Nethinims. † See Ezra 7.7. &c.

6 In † the seuenth yere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes in the fifth moneth, (this was the Kings seuenth yere,) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

‖ Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites, being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the Counsellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found to the Lord in Ierusalem,

‖ Or, goe

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rams and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ With the rest of Ezra 7.18

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the Reader of the Law of the most High God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat, euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, measures, or salt, Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently, vnto the most High God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his Sonnes.

† Heb. of those that know. Ezr. 7.25.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

* Ezr. 7.26

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisdome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice † all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it bee by death, or other punishment by penalty of mony, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, blessed be the onely Lord God of my Fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus, * the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias, the son of ‖ Zaraias, & with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Ioab; ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus; and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men.

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men.

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes: and then I surueyed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Idael, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them ỹ they should go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of ỹ treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilful men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Chananeus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

‖ Or, Daniel.
‖ Or, Chattus.
* Ezra 8.3. of the sonnes of Sechenias, of the sons of Paroth
‖ Zerachaiah.
‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shechenias the sonne of Iahaziel.
† Hebr. fifty men.
‖ Or, Athalia.
‖ Or, Zobadiah.
‖ Or, fourescore men.
‖ Or Obadiah.
‖ Or, Iekiel.
‖ Or, eighteen men.
‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.
‖ Or, Argad.
‖ Or, Catan.
‖ Or, Shemaia.
‖ Or fifteene men.
† Hebr. Bognai.
‖ Or, to the riuer called Ahaue. Ezr. 8.11.
‖ Or, hee numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sons of Leui. ‖ Or, Ariel ‖ Or, Shemaiah. ‖ Or, Iarib. ‖ Or, these mens names with their generations are right distinguished, Ezr. 8.16. ‖ Or, Iddo. ‖ Or, of. ‖ Or, Casiphia. ‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia. ‖ Or, Machli. ‖ Or, Sherebia, Ezra 8.18 ‖ Or, also Hashabia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8.19.

‖ *Proclaimed.*

50 And there I ‖vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs; for our children, and for the † cattell.

† *Hebr. substance.*

51 For I was ashamed to aske the King footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ *Sebebias and Hassabias.*

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his Counsel, and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of a hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

† *Heb. two vessels, Ezr. 8. 27*

57 And twenty golden vessels, & † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our Fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites, who had receiued the siluer, and the gold, & the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and *so* we came to Ierusalem.

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed was deliuered in the house of our Lord, on the fourth day, vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest the sonne of Iri.

‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth, the sonne of Vriah the Priest.*

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad, the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

‖ *Noadiah the son of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, foure score and sixteene rammes,

† *Hebr. 77 lambs, 12. hee-goats for a sin offering, Ezr. 8. 31.*

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings Stewards, and to the Gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said,

69 The nation of Isral, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chananites, Hittites, Pheresites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

Ezra 9. 2.

70 *For both they and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the Rulers, and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still full of heauinesse vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent; and bowing my kneer, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face:

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

† *Greek, haue abounded.*

76 For euer since the time of our Fathers, we *haue beene*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes and our Fathers, we with our brethren and our Kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a prey, with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

† *Heb. life, Ezra 9.*

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord, but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food:

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into, to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therfore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land to your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but wee haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither, root, seed, nor name?

‖ *Or, be not angry, &c.*

89 O Lord of Israel thou art true: for wee are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now wee are before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee,

91 And

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out, and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel, to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people, 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat, nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury, and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seazed to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras rose vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sins of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loud voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day, or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the Rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sons of Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer †rams, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sons of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameins, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Ellionas, Masias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sons of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hierimoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Elisimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai, Iohannes and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sons of *e* Many, *f* Olamus *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, & Sesthel, Balunus and Manasseas.

32 And of the sons of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalet, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias: And Anos, Carabasion and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: and of the sons of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus Zambis, Iosiphus.

35 And of the sons of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest, and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and

*Maasias
Iarib.
Gedaliah
† Hebr. a ramme
Or, purification
a Harim
b Maasiah
c Iehiel.
d Vzziah
e Pashur.
f Iosabad.
g Elasah.
h Kelaiah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliashib
m Telem.
n Pareshi.
o Ramiah
p Iesaiah.
q Miamin
r Malchuah.
s Iehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai
y Eliashib
z Mattaniah.
a Sabad
b Aziza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Meshullam.
g Malluch
h Adaiah
i Sheal.
† Of the names in verse 31. 32. 34. 35. See Ezr. 10. 30, 31, 34. &c.
k Mattenai.
l Mattathiah.
m Zabad.
Or, villages.
* Nehe. 8. 1.*

to all the Priests to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court, before the holy porch, from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law, stood vp vpon a Pulpit of wood, which was made *for that purpose*.

43 And there stood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus vpon the right hand.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖ Or, Maasiah.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law, before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

‖ Or, Pedaiah.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almightie.

‖ Or, Hasbum.

‖ See Neh. 8.4.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

† Hebr. aboue them all.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Anteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Iozabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

‖ Or, Hodiah.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and Reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

‖ Or, Azarias.

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

‖ Or, Nehemiah.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honor.

53 So the Leuites published al things to the people, saying, This day is holy vnto the Lord, bee not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheare.

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off.* 35. *And to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

THE second Booke of the Prophet * Esdras the sonne of Saraias the son of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sidamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

* Ezr. 7.1.

‖ Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azieli, the sonne of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

* Esa. 58.1

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange Gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bin obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue haue done so much good?

10 * Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

* Exod. 14.28.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them: * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sydon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

* Numb. 21.24. Ioth. 8.12.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord.

13 I * led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moses for a leader and Aaron for a Priest.

‖ Or, land.

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard; neuertheless you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe yee yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, * did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? it had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * so ye did eat Angels bread.

20 * When ye were thirsty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

‖ Or, abundantly.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherizzites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wildernes, in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖ Or, Amalekites.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey mee: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your Father?

30 *I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings; but now what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 *When you offer vnto me I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my Seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord: Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as ỹ wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull; for they haue despised my commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of mee, yet shall beleeue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, & Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas;

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an *Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because thy refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras feeth the Son of God and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I left you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow, and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that there may be no off-spring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenantt.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe. * Gene. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people, that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an oyntment of sweete sauour, they shall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe, and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened, the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord. ‖ Or, *bring them vp with gladnes. as a doue make their feet fast. For, &c.*

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, & bring them out of the graues, for I haue knowne ‖ my Name in Israel.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe, I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits; ‖ Or, *thy name, O Israel.*

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony, and seuen mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses, and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphan clothe the naked.

21 Heale the broken and the weake. laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearnesse.

22 Keepe the old and yong within thy wals.

23 *Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, †take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection. * Tob. 1. 18. † *Signing bury them*

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe, and be sorrowfull: but thou shalt bee merry and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 Mine hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercy vnto them: for my welles run ouer, and my grace shall not faile ‖ Or, *preach.*

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandements of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand; looke for your shepherd, he shall giue you euerlasting rest, for hee is nigh at hand that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the Kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnes of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thanks to him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of
‖ Or, for. those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Let. conclude. 40 Take thy number, O Zion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord:

41 The number of thy children, whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled; beseech the power of the Lord that thy people which haue bin called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

*Reu. 7.9. 42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of an hie stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, ‖ I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord. 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortal, and haue confessed the Name of God now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Son of God, whom they haue confessed in the world Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, & how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sins of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathe were lords ouer thē, being more wicked thē they

IN the thirtieth yeere, after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Zion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare, to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

*Gen. 2.7. 5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam, without soule which was the workemanship of thine hands, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne * Gen. 6. 11. will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements,

9 * And againe, in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, * Gen. 7. 10. and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheless, one of them thou lefteest, namely, * Noah with his household, of whom came all * 1 Pet. righteous men. 3. 20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth, began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee * thou didst chuse thee a man from among * Gen. them, whose name was * Abraham. 12. 1. * Gen. 17. 5.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, and vnto * Gen. 21. 3. *Isaac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Ia- *Gen. 25. 26. cob, thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by * Malac. 1. 2. Esau, and so Iacob became a great multitude, * Rom. 9. 12. &c.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou diddest set fast the earth, moouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the Law (also) in the heart of the people, with the malignity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were * 1 Sam. brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise thee 16. 13. & 2 Sam. vp a seruant called Dauid, 5. 1. and 7. 5. 16.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein,

25 When this was done many yeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning and haſt ſpared wicked doers, and haſt deſtroyed thy people, & haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit; for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements. 13 and aduiſeth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Nuertheleſſe, Eſdras aſketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſwers to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea my Lord, and he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof, if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſayd hee vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to do that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, if I ſhould aſke thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the Sea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hel, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 Hee ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſayd I vnto him, It were better that we were not at al, then that we ſhould liue ſtil in wickednes, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me and ſaid, I went into a forreſt into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make war againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verely it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed; for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as ‖the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may only vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs dayly, namely, wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why ſ law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſſehoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy,

25 What will he then doe vnto his Name, wherby we are called? of theſe things haue I aſked.

26 Then anſwered hee mee, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt maruell; for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away.

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſnes and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee; for the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe, and if the place where the euill is ſowen, paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeed hath been ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threſhing come?

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the graine of euill ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhalbe cut down, which are without number; how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered, and ſaid, How, and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Doe not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖Or, Ieremiel. 36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times; and he doeth not moue, nor stir them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths? if her womb may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, in the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth maketh haste to escape the necessity of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shalbe shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore:

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoake remained still.

49 After this, there passed by before me, a watery cloud, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormy raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoake: but the drops and the smoake remaine behind: so the ‖quantitie which is past, did more exceed

‖Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue, thinkest thou vntill that time? ‖or what shall happen in those dayes.

‖Or, who shalbe mani-forme?

52 Hee answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God hasting but one people, did cast them off. 30 Hee is taught that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable. 46 and that God doth not all at once.

NEuertheless, as concerning the tokens, behold the dayes shall come, that they which dwell vpon the earth, ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shalbe hidden, and the land shalbe barren of faith.

‖ Shalbe found with great wealth. *Matth. 24.12.

2 But * iniquitie shall be increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue root, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

‖Or, that thou now dest vpon and seest.

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sun shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voyce, and the people shall bee troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the soules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish Sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowne: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters.

‖Or, flaked.

9 And salt waters shalbe found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinency be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖Or, be rewarded.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearefulnes went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I sayd, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning, and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen daies, so it was ỹ the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the Spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said, O Lord that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof, one Lilly.

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all the builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people euer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gaine-ſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, ſ Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee: hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on my Lord, Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherfore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauel of Iacob, & the wearieſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me; Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe how may I then ſpeak of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt mee?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the end, and what ſhall they doe that haue beene before me, or wee (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner.

44 Then anſwered he me and ſaid: The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once ſ ſhalbe created therein.

45 And I ſaid, as thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aſke the wombe of a women, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt foorth children, why doſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring foorth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, Shee cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowne in it, in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother, of whom thou haſt told mee, that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid; Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwer thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one fathion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge. 38 and reckoneth vp the workes of the creatures 50 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world, for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew,

‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne, were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhalbe ſ end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau.

* Gene. 25.26.

‖ Or from the beginning.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betweene the heele and the hand: other queſtion, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt mee part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon

vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖motion; but the place where thou standest, shall not be moued. ‖Or, earthquake.

15 And therfore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shal be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖finished: then will I shew these tokens, the booke shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether. ‖Or sealed.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shall bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowne, the full store-houses shall suddenly bee found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shal friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein; the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath bin so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen daies againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖by day then I haue heard. ‖See chap 13. ver. 53

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastity, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee sent mee to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee; Bee of good comfort and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes, which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke. *Genes.

39 And then was the spirit and darkenesse, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day, thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commaundedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day, thou didst command that the waters should bee gathered in the seuenth part of the earth; six parts hast thou dryed vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God, and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 *Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sun should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres should be in order, * Genes. 1. 14.

46 And gauest them a charge to doe *seruice vnto man that was to be made. *Genes. 1. 28.

47 Vpon the fifth day thou saidst vnto the seuenth part, *where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe. *Genes. 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, & without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didst ye ordaine two liuing creatures: the one ye called ‖Enoch, and the other Leuiathan, ‖Behemoth

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dryed vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hils.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madste the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people, which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer bin reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy only begotten, and thy seruent louer) are giuen into their hands,

59 ‖

39 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow: 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto mee the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said hee vnto mee, The Sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case, the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if hee went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖dangerous place to fall like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

8 And one only path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto mee, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes, I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed, that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell, they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these straight and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore, why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind, this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the vngodly should perish.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God, that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheless they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, & imagined vain things,

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his Couenants; in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and the comming forth, shall be seene, that now is withdrawne from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shall be reuealed, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the olde silence, seuen dayes, like as in the ‖former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shalbe raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of Iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgment only shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deedes shall bee of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderneſse.

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖Achan.

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the destruction, and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sannacherib; and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growne vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not bee so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide, therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off righteousnesse is growne, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though

or, steepe place.

Or, narrow.

Deut. 6.

Gen. 1.14.

Gen. 15.5. & 22.17. & 26.4. & 32.12.

Gen. 3.

Or, first beginning

Gene. 18.23.

Exod. 32.11.

Or, Achor.

2.Sam. 24.17. 2. ch 6.6 14

1.King. 17.21 & 18.42 45.

2 Kings 19 15.

*Rom. 5.12. it was *thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp, for vs dwellings of health & safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

‖Or, a chaste life. 52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all.

‖Or, fulnesse. 53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence shall shine aboue the Starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that wee should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the

‖Or, intent. ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight,

58 That if he ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, *Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

*Deut. 30.19.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know Lord that the most High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world.

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law.

*Rom. 2.4. 64 And that *hee is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee should not forgiue

‖Or, created. ‖Or. contempts. them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions;

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne work. 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him, and such like.

AND he answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

*Matth. 20.16. 3 *There be many created but few shalbe saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant, that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto

‖Or, giue vs. our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy

‖Or, how is the body fashioned. creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept shall both be preserued: and when ỹ time commeth, the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That ỹ thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great *labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

*Iob 10.8. psal. 139.14, &c.

15 Now therefore Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge that is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen and in the ayre;

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind & fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke dryeth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faindedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy will haue knowne thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnes and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull. ‖ Or, Art sicke.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse. ‖ Or, Be willing.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse. * 1. Kings 8.46. and Chron. 6.36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shall bee declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them, which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes. ‖ Or, fulnes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken a right, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the desposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue. * Psal. 44

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowne in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine, and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest bee able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawne nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High.

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe, as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shalbe done to them that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weaknesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ Or, graue.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortallity.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die. * Psal. 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things afore said shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which bee created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 21 Yet God doeth saue a few. 33 Hee complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, & said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: & when thou seest part of ỹ signes past which I haue told thee before.

2 Then thou shalt vnderstand that it is the very same time wherein the highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes, and vproares of the people in the world. * Matth. 24.7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued: and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, wherby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall bee preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for mee, from the beginning

9 Then shall ‖ they bee in pitifull case, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despightfully shall dwell in tormens. ‖ Or, they shal make neede.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowne me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 Thou must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued.

16 Like as a wane is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: & as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

‖ *And now because the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.*

19 For then euery one obeyed: ‖ but now the maners of them which are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

‖ *But when the world was made both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueſt, and a law vnsearchable.*

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

‖ *Or, graine.*

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

‖ *Or, graine.*

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe, (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat flowers onely.

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way in the field, which is called Ardath, like as he commanded mee, and there I sate among the flowers, and did eate of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt.

‖ *Or, commeth.*

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Iacob.

* Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. deu. 4.12.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowne in them.

34 And lo, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the Sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that that being perished wherein it was sowne or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowne or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding, the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, Let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, & adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.

43 Shee said vnto me, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne: and I was very glad of him: so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, & we gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauell.

47 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and dyed.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

3 And it came to passe, when they had all left of to comfort me, to the end I might bee quiet: then rose I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I do now purpose not to returne into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

‖ *Or, prayers.*

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what hapneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne, and are sad, for wee are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For Aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ *Or, lost.*

11 Who then should make more mourning then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with sorrowes.

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth is gone as it came. ‖ That the earth also hath the nature of the earth to go into the pretent multitude as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer since the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psalterie is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the Seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for shee is deliuered into hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shal giue thee rest & ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe, while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, very fearefull: so that the earth shoke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loude voice, and said,

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. * Chap. 4.1. ‖ Or, into the vnderstanding of a trance.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from me, and hee tooke me by the right hand and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What ailest thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. * Chap. 5.20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on my Lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene that I know not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or is my sence deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision. ‖ Or, trance.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. ‖ Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution. ‖ Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee that she hath bin thirty yeeres barren: these are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him w̄ labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall and died, this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued, vnfainedly, and suffersest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnes of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnes of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few. ‖ Or, are called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night, and another, like as hee commanded me.

‖ Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lyon out of a wood, talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

† Let. she.

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, & behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and said,

16 Heare thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long? this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time the feathers that followed stood vp vpon the right side that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body but three heads ỹ rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also, that two little feathers diuided themselues from the six, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads, that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it, ouer all those ỹ dwelt vpon the earth with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world, more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lion chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee;

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, & ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruit, and hast cast downe the wals of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore, appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body.

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Eagle which he saw is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions. 39 and to fast that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe, while the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproare.

9 And

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto mee, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me; for the great feare wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort mee vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face.

8 Comfort me then, and shew mee thy seruant the interpretation and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged mee worthy, to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto mee, This is the interprtation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the Sea; is the kingdome, which was seene in the
Dan. 7.7 * vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue Kings reigne one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie, which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation;

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great trainings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe, it shall not then fall, but shall bee restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation;

20 That in him there shal arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small: and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, foure shall be kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more; it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other; but at the last shall hee fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings, passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth, that these are they whom the highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome, and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end; he shall reproue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him aliue in iudgment, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliuer with mercy, those that haue beene preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast beene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may bee shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe, when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto mee, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest. ‖ Or, people

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee also had beene burnt in the midst of Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Bee of good comfort, O Israel: and bee not heauy, thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the lowe estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowres of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 Hee is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night,

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a wind from the Sea, that it mooned all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man as the wind. Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this, I beheld, and loe there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the Sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, hee had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a suddaine, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid:

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

‖ *Iunius Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew mee now yet, the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in my vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto mee, and said,

‖ *Or, in day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required,

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which bee left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the Sea:

26 The same is hee whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature; and hee shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storme;

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold the day is come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another. *Matth. 24.7.

32 And the time shalbe when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen, which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne bee delared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall bee shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my Sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest.

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame, and hee shall destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire. *Exod. 3.2.

39 And whereas thou sawest that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten Tribes, which were caryed away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the King, whom * Salmanasar the King of Assyria led away captiue, and he carried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land. *2. King 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their Statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. *Exod. 14.21. Iosh. 3.15.16

45 For through that countrey there was a great way

way to goe, namely, of a yeere and an halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

45 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time, and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe that they may goe thorow: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that bee left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when hee destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the Sea?

52 And he said vnto mee, Like as thou canst neither seeke out nor know the things that are in the deepe of the Sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest. After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 21 He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get swift Writers. 39 He and they are filled with vnderstanding: 45 but hee is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oake, and behold, there came a voyce out of a bush ouer against mee, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet

3 Then said he vnto me; *In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season.

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard;

9 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and from hence forth thou shalt remaine with my Sonne, and with such as bee like thee, vntill the times be ended:

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of a tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For *yet greater euills then those which thou hast seene happen shall be done hereafter. *Matth. 24.7.

17 For looke how much the world shalbe weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shalbe borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the thinges that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes may liue.

23 And hee answered mee, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ box trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, & Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly. ‖ Or, bare tables to write on. See v. 44.

25 And come hither and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out till the things bee performed which thou shalt begin to write. ‖ Or, Banus.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said.

28 Heare these words, O Israel,

29 Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: * Gene. 47 4.

30 *And receiued the Law of life, which they kept not, which yee also haue transgressed after them. * Acts 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, hee tooke from you in time the thing that hee had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shal be kept aliue, and after death ye shal obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shal the iudgement come, when we shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called mee, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

* Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, hee reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthned my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖ Or, nine hundred and foure.

45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as bee wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖ Or, the right of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 *This prophecie is certaine.* 5 *God will take vengeance vpon the wicked,* 12 *vpon Egypt.* 28 *An horrible vision.* 43 *Babylon and Asia are threatned.*

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore, saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the * innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

* Reuel. 6.10 & 19.2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand and a stretched-out arme, & smite Egypt with plagues, as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seeds shall faile through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition amongst men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe foorth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall bee feare, and dread, and strife ‖ among their Kings.

‖ Or, wrangling

34 Behold, clouds from the East, and from the North,

North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of stars vpon the earth, euen their own star, and blood shall bee from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And dung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse & trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong winds shall arise, from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp, in wrath, and the star stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shalbe lifted vp full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her and besiege her, the star and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoake goe vp vnto the heauen; and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee, widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dryed vp as a flowre, when the heat shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakned as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroake of thy hands, and saying ouer their † dead, When thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle citie, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face.

‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles, 51 and not hide their sins, 74 but leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee Babylon and Asia, woe bee vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry Lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in the stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong Archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shal cast lightnings, and who shal not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shal not be put out till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon earth, shall not returne again.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes and great mournings, the beginning of famine and great death: the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment:

20 But for all these things, they shall not turne

from

from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall bee so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shalbe ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure Oliues:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid wast, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her wayes, and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there thorow.

33 The virgins shall mourne, hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the wars shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it; beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, & are not slack.

38 As when a woman with child, in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth, great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the childe commeth forth they slacke not a moment,

39 Euen so shal not the plagues be slack to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth marchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as hee that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therfore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnes hate iniquity, when shee decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shal reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, *their imaginations, their thoughts, and their herts:

* Luke 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, *and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

* Gene. 1.1.

56 In his word were the starr made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

* Psal. 146.4

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water; and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out al hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sins are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sins, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for euer; so shal God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle, with things offered vnto idols.

‖ Or, king vnmade for nought.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad-men, sparing none but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For

72 For they shall waste & take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be known, who are my chosen, and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O yee, my beloued, saith the Lord, behold the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Bee yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements, and precepts, saith the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, a stone out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his stocke, and deuotion in his youth, 9 His marriage, 10 and captiuity, 13 His preferment 16 almes, and charity in burying the dead, 19 For which hee is accused, and fleeth, 22 And after returneth to Nineue.

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali, ‖ Or, affairs.

2 Who in the time of Enemessar King of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser. * 2. Kings 17.3. ‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthalim Galilee. Iudg. 4.6.

3 I Tobit haue walked in the dayes of my life in the way of truth and iustice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country in the land of Israel, being but young, all the Tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the Tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali, sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal. * 1. Kings 12.30. ‖ Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits and tenths of increase with that which was first shorne, and them I gaue at the Altar to the Priests the children of Aaron. * Exod. 22.29. deut. 12.6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem. ‖ Or, Leui. * Num. 36.7.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an Orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begat Tobias. * Gene. 4.22.

10 And when wee were carryed away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those which were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles. † Greeke, my sonne. † Greeke, layer.

11 But I kept my † selfe from eating;

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of siluer. ‖ Or, in the land or country of Media.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media. † Gre. the wayes of whom were vnsalted,

16 And in ỹ time of Enemessar I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had slaine any when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buryed them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the King. * 1. Kings 19.35,36. isa. 37.36. 37. eccles. 48.18.22. 1. mac. 7.41. 2. mac. 8.19.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went and complained of me to the King, that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forceably taken away neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fifty dayes, before two of his sonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne. * 2. King 19.37. 2. chr. 32. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and shee fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me with my son Tobias in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mind full of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, and said, Father one of our nation is strangled, & is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

6 Remembring that prophesie * of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shalbe turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * Amos 8,10.

7 Therfore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This

man

man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eies, and a ‖ whiteneſſe came into mine eies, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped me not: Moreouer Achiacharus did nourſh mee vntill I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to doe.

12 And when ſhee had ſent ‖ them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides, a kid.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to cry, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtollen.

14 *But ſhe replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bad her render it vnto the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replied vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowne.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wifes taunts prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, & in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt in all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, puniſh mee not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and *the ſinnes of* my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy Commandements; wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs* for a ſpoile, and vnto captiuity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach vnto all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe wee haue not kept thy Commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, & command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ diſſolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproaches, and haue much ſorrow, command therefore, that I may now be deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and goe into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was alſo reproached by her fathers maids,

8 Becauſe that ſhe had been maried to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed before they had lien with her, Doſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhee thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, & ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this it ſhalbe a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhe praied toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eies and my face towards thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knoweſt Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any child to bee his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinſman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maieſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away ſ whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara ſ daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſon of Tobit, and to bind Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, & Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſon Tobias: 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſon Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſon, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and griene her not.

4 Remember my ſon, that ſhee ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her wombe, and when ſhe is dead, burie her by me in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God, all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truly, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them ſ liue iuſtly.

7 * Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eie bee enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſsity.

10 * Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkeneſſe.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome my ſon, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeed of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers Tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember

*Chap. 3.19.

‖ Or, ſwallowes.

‖ Or, white ſilmes.

‖ Or, was hired to ſpin in the womens roomes.

‖ Or, her worke.

*Deut. 22.1.

*Iob. 2.9.

‖ Or, lo, all things are knowne vnto thee.

*Deut. 28. 25. 37.

Or, diſmiſſed, or releuered.

*Prou. 10. 2. & 11. 4. Ezech. 18. 17. Dan. 4. 24. *Eccluſ. 35. 1.

*Eccluſ. 29. 12.

*1. Tim. 4. 3.

my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren the sons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the *wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 *Giue o' thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, *and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, & that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as hee will; now therefore my son, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael, the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore for thou hast much wealth if thou feare God and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sons departing.

TObias then answered, and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand writing, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, hee found Raphael that was an Angel

5 But he knew not: and he said vnto him, Canst thou goe with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Go and tarry not; so he went in, and said to his father; Behold I haue found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know brother thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue inquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke, for I know Ananias, and Ionathas, sons of that great Samaias, as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me what wages shall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day and things necessary, as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, if ye returne safe, I will adde something to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias; Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company: so they went forth both, and the yong mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuse in respect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, he shall returne in safety, & thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and to marry Sara, the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said to him, Take the fish; and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoynt a man that hath whitenes in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

Let not many be added, but be the offscouring of our sonne.

Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue this is sufficient

‖ Cast it vpon the land.

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin: he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife,

‖Or, inheritance. * Num. 27.8 & 36.8.

11 For to thee doeth the ‖* right of her appertaine, seeing thou only art of her kindred:

12 And the maid is faire and wise; now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine vnto thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all dyed in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come to her: wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father giue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shalbe giuen thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit; for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart and liuer of the fish, and thalt make a smoake with it.

‖Or, imbers.

17 And the deuill shall smell it, & flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖effectually ioyned to her.

‖Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueighed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sons of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said vnto them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him; and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully; and after that they had killed a ram ‖of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou didst talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖Or, of his. ‖Or, concerning.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said vnto Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry.

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her; neuertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth, according to the ‖manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖Or, Law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and shee came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father. And he blessed them,

*Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, & tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, & sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when shee had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and shee wept, and shee ‖receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

‖Or, did.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: and be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away as he was taught. 4 Hee and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding Feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoake therewith.

‖Or, dust. ‖Or, gall.

3 The which smell, when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, & gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an ayd like to himselfe.

*Gen. 2.18, 21, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,
12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be aliue: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both a ſleepe,
14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.
15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to bee praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels, and thine Elect praiſe thee for euer.
16 Thou art to bee praiſed, for thou haſt made mee ioyfull, and that is not come to mee which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.
19 And he kept the wedding feaſt foureteene dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart, till the foureteene dayes of the marriage were expired,
21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the mony. 6 The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, & ſaid vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dates, and if I tarry long he will be very ſorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And early in the morning, they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife. Iunius.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not bee comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe his goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:
2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very ſorry.
4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing hee ſtayeth long: and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,
5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit ſaid, hold thy peace, take no care; for he is ſafe.
7 But ſhee ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my ſonne is dead, and ſhe went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that he ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.
8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with mee, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but let mee goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, & money.
11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, the God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.
12 And hee ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee; and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid vnto Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara, before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not intreat her euill.

‖ Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things, Tobias went his way praiſing God, that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way til they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.
6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.
9 Then Anna ran foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from hencefoorth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope my father.
12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, hee rubbed them.
13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels.
15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on mee: for behold I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had hapned to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother, and there was ioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ *Iunius, who is also called,* ‖ *Nasbas.*

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But hee calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 Then he [illegible] them both a part, and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue, It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold,

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shalbe filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you, For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to go & couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me; but I was with thee.

† *Greeke, to go and bury.*

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the praiers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces, for they feared.

17 But hee said vnto them, feare not, for it shall goe well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came: wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

* *Gen. 28.3. 35.11. Iudges 13.13,16.*

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God that Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed bee God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is their any that can auoid his hand.

* *Deut. 32.39. 1. Sam. 2.6. Wisd. 16. 13.*

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extell him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and hee is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extol the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuity doe I praise him, and declare his might and Maiesty to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turne and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him, for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy citie, ‖ hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖ *Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.*

10 Giue praise to the Lord: for he is good: & praise the euer lasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: & ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖ *Or, it must.*

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the Iust: for they shalbe gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the Iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shalbe glad for euer.

‖ *Or, prosperity.*

15 Let my soule blesse God, the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shalbe built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious stones: thy wals and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And

17 And the ſtreets of Ieruſalem ſhall bee paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.
18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluia, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit gineth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.
2 And he was eight and fifty yeres old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.
3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſon, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.
4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowne, and that for a time peace ſhal rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall be ſcattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time.
5 * And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhal be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.
6 And all nations ſhal turne and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idols.
7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people: and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.
8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.
9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.
10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineue. Remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.
11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doth; and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things hee gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.
12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:
13 Where he became old with honour, & he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, & his father Tobits.
14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.
15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

‖ Or, ſtood more and more feare.
‖ Or, preſerued.
‖ Iunius readeth Niſham. ‖ R. m. which he had ſet.
‖ Or, they.
‖ Or, poſſeſſed.
* Ezr. 3. 8 & 6. 14.
‖ For euer is not in the Rom. copy.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 Hee threatneth thoſe that wou'd not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,
2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites.
3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.
4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was forty cubites, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)
5 Euen in thoſe daues King Nabuchodonoſor made war with King Arphaxad in ſ great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.
6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch, the King of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.
7 Then Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea-coaſt,
8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,
9 And to all that were in Samaria & the cities thereof, & beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Botane, and Chellus, and Cades, & the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, & Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,
10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntil you come to the borders of Ethiopia.
11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, neither went they w him to the battell for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his Ambaſſadours from them without effect, & with diſgrace.
12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, & ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that hee would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad, in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battel: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him thorow with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he tooke his ease, and banqueted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and prouision. 23 The places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell,* and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

* 1. Sam. 20.7. and 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, called Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† Greeke, second man.

5 Thus saith the great King, the lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for mee ‖earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine armie, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

‖Or, after the manner of the Kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea, Herodotus.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them whersoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold and siluer out of the Kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power, to goe before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of ỹ earth Westward with their charets and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey;

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 Hee compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoyled their sheepe-coates.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueste, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therfore the feare & dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea-coasts, which were in Zidon, and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, & they that dwelt in Azotus and Aschalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coast entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Ambassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, wee the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great King lie before thee; vse vs as shall bee good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities, and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came he downe toward the sea coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities and tooke out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with Timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontires, and cut downe their groues, for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land; that all Nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and Tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against ‖Esdraelon, neere vnto ‖Iudea, ouer against the † great straic of Iudea,

10 And he pitched betwixt Geba and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

‖Or, Esdrelom. ‖Or, Dotea, Dothaim, Iuxta Gen. 37.17. † Gr. great iaw.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes. 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoyled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therfore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house were sanctified after the profanation.

‖Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of war: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest, which was in those daies in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham, which is ouer against ‖Esdraelon toward the ‖open countrey neere to Dothaim,

‖Or, Esdrelom. ‖Or, plaine,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait, ‖for two men at the most.

‖Or, two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ancients of all the people of Israel which dwelt at Ierusalem.

‖Or, go. vernours.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruency, and with great vehemency did they humble their soules:

10 Both they, and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger, and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads; and spread out their sackecloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackclothabout the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the Cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions, for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they that ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackcloth and offered the daily burnt offrings with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God hath done for them. 21 and aduiseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys.

† Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the Princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now ye sons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabit? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 *Then said Achior, the captaine of all the sons of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hil countrey: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

*Chap. 11.7.9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 *And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

*Gene. 11.31.

8 For they ‖left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

‖Or, went out of.

9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

*Gene. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in *bricke, and made them slaues.

*Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the *Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

* Exod. 12.31,33.

13 And * God dryed the red Sea before them:
14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.
16 * And they cast forth before them the Canaanite, the Pherestte, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.
18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
20 Now therfore my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, & they sin against their God, let vs consider, that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.
23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey to be deuoured of all thine army.

* Exod. 14.21.
* Exod. 19.1.
† *Or into the way of the wildernes of Sina.*
* Iosh. 12.8.
* Iudg. 2. 11. & 3.8.
* 2 Kings 25.1,11.
* Ezra 1.1,3.
‖ *Or, haue their dwellings*
† *Greeke, against a mighty army.*

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councill was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior, and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, & hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?
3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses:
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith King Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth, for he said, None of my words shall be in vaine,
5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity shalt see my face no more from this day vntil I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serue mee, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I returne.
7 Now therefore, my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.
8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they took vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp, by casting of stones against them.
13 Neuertheless, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the son of Micha, of the Tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the son of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And he answered, and declared vnto them the words of the councill of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the Princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe, and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, & looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.
21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the Gouernours, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were afoot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues ‖ breadth ouer Dothaem, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon, which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

From Dothaim, Further Greeke, Beane field.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour; Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man took vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines where in they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water, which iſſueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their city, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they, and their wiues, and their children, ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhalbe ouerthrowne in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dothaem: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets, and horſemen foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed al the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had no water to drinke their fill for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. ‖ *Or, pits.*

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God *bee iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. *Exod. 5.21.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwne downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoyle to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoyle vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our Fathers, ‖ that he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day. ‖ *Or, leſt he doe: meaning Olofernes*

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towers of their city, and ſent the women, and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the Gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 And adviſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſon of Ox, the ſon of Ioſeph, the ſon of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſon of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſon of Raphaim, the ſon of Acitho, the ſon of Eliu, the ſon of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſon of ‖ Shamael the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. ‖ *Or, Samalich.*

2 And Manaſſes was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who dyed in the barley harueſt.

3 For as he ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and dyed in the city of Bethulia, and they buryed him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim, and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe, three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the feaſts & ſolemne dayes of ỹ houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained vpon them,

‖ Or, and he kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had * ſworne to deliuer the city to the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes.)

* Chap. 7.26.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting woman, that had the gouernment of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of ỹ city.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O ye Gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue ſpoken before the people this day, are not right, touching this oath, which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you ſhal neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can ye ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the Son of man, that he ſhould be wauering.

‖ Or, engage

* Numb. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce, if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath beene afore time.

‖ Or, towne.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoyle, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iud. 2. 11. & 4. 1. & 6. 1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lie waſte and our Sanctuary ſhall be ſpoyled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth,

22 And the ‖ ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhall be in bondage, and we ſhalbe a noiſeance, and a reproach to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

‖ Or, ſlaue.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tryed Iſaac, and what happened to Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when he kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22.1. & 24.7.

27 For he hath not tryed vs in the fire, as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs; but the Lord doth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainetay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes, all thy people haue knowne thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thy heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaith Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the Princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God bee before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe. 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackecloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou ſaidſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

* Gen. 34.25.

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to bee ſlaine, ſo that they dyed their bed in blood, being deceiued

deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones?

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captines, and all their spoiles to be diuided amongst thy deare children, which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde; O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine, were readie at hand, and said, Loe, we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield, and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power which I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips, the seruant with the Prince, and the Prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse, by the hand of a woman.

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of euery creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to bee their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy Couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel, but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth set forth her selfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words;

2 Shee rose where shee had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which shee abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes.

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which shee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on †a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And shee tooke sandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets, and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so she ‖folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beautie very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem, then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth, to accomplish the things whereof you haue spoken with mee: so they commanded the young men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she, and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and vntill she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight foorth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? and she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shalbe giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall goe and win all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her;

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ‖accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse thorowout all the campe, for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbor, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopy, which was wouen with purple and gold, and emeraudes, and precious stones.

22 So

‖ *Wrapped, or packed.*

‖ *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

22 So they shewed him of her, & he came out before his tent, with siluer lamps going before him.
23 And when Iudeth was come before him, and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how and when hee may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.
2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.
3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.
4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.
5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.
6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring § thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes,
7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.
8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, & it is reported in all the earth that thou only art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.
9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy council, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them, all that he had spoken vnto thee.
10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shal not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sin against their God.
11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, & their sin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they wil prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall do that which is not fit to be done.
12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbid ten them to eate by his Lawes,
13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.
14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.
15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will foorthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.
16 Wherefore I thine handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shalbe astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.
17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.
18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine army, and there shalbe none of them that shall resist thee.
19 And I will leade thee thorow the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drine them, as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told mee according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.
20 Then her words pleased Olofernes and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,
21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.
22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:
23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words; surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in § house of King Nabuchodonosor, & shalt be renowned thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eat of Olofernes meat 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company, drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.
2 And Iudeth said, * I will not eate thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shal be made for me of the things that I haue brought.
3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.
4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.
5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and shee slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,
6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.
7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.
8 And when shee came out, shee besought the Lord

‖ Or, in fauour.
‖ Or, gate him.
‖ Or, spoken.
* Gen. 43. 32. Dan. 1. 12. Acts 10. 14. Rom. 14. 2. 1 Cor. 8. 8. 10. 25. 27. 28. 1 Tim. 4. 3. 4. Eccles. 40. 29.

Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent vntill she did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the Officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Go now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shalbe my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas, for her dayly vse, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 Shee prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 Shee cut off his head while he slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, & dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had beene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with* wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth, as she did daily: for she said she would goe foorth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands, for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke down his fauchion from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And she smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bag of meat; so they twaine went together according to their custome, vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange vnto them, that she was come: so they opened the gate and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy self for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

Eccles. 40.25.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now my brethren, and take this *head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your wals. *2 Mac. 15.35.

3 And

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sun ſhall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though ye would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but go not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not finde him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee, and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, & his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy Name, ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therfore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes. Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhe had done, from the day that ſhe went forth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord, for the ſlaues haue been bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed.

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of King Nabuchodonoſor, for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe thorowout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſtuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they ‖ were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

‖ they

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine & of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Rebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh forth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill countrey, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galile, ‖ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntil they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

‖ ſo, ſaw.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoyled them, and were greatly inriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoyles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael which dwelt in Ieruſalem came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, & to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, & ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand, thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, & God is pleaſed therwith, bleſſed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoyled the campe, the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and layd them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together, to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of Oline vpon her and her maid that was with her, & ſhe went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 She did at Bethulia a worke of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her ‖ this ſong of praiſe.

‖ for

2 And Iudeth ſaid, begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals, make vnto him

him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the *multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high Giants set vpon him; but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For shee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde prisoner, and the sauchin passed thorow his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud; but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowne.

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderful in strength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou diddest send foorth thy Spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines shal be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of Iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now as soone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and as soone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which she had taken out of his bedchamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his own inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But shee increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maide free, so shee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manasses. ‖ Or, sepulchre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her *seuen dayes, and before she died, shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kindred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neerest of her kindred: *Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid, in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Caldee.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, & the Sun, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King maried, and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons, are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God & were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all these euils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall bee vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight: 10 and of a little fountaine which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of ſ reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this

Epistle

Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man being a seruitor in the Kings Court.

4 He was also one of the captines which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon carried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea, and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse and obscuritie, tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracy of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus:* 5 *for which hee is entertained by the King, and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the Court, with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the King, and keepers of the palace.

* Esther 2.21. & 6.2. 2 * And hee heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things; and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the Court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit, Aman the sonne of Amadathus, the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the Kings letter, to destroy the Iewes.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

Ios. Ant. l. 11. c. 6. THE copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the Princes and Gouernours that are vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty Prouinces.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carrying my selfe alway with equity & mildnes, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vttermost coastes to renew peace, which is desired of all men.

‖ Or, mild.

3 Now when I asked my Counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisdome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throwout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually d spised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖ Or, succeed.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition to all men, differing in the strange maner of their lawes, & euill affected to our state, working all ſ mischiefe they can that our kingdome may not be firmely established,

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children bee vtterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

7 That they who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gaine-say thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will, for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God: neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King: spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought; yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull to thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, shut.

18 All Israel in like manner cryed most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Or, mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.*

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she couered her head with ashes and dung, and shee humbled her body greatly

greatly, and all the places of her ioy shee filled with her corne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King, helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4 *For my danger is in my hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, & our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, & thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee, therefore hast ‖ giuen vs into the hands of our enemies.

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles.

9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thine house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set forth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly King for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy Scepter vnto them that be nothing: and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowne in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon, turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstrous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the Kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke-offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day, when shee had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her:

3 And vpon the one she leaned, as carrying her selfe ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And shee was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, shee stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maiesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance, that shone with Maiesty, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the King into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes, till shee came to her selfe again, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall, come neere.

11 And so hee held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me:

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy Maiesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ shee fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes, vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our, faithfull subiects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their † gracious Princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And indeauour to hurt, not our subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons, ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech, of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodnes of Princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both

Apocrypha.

‖ Or, rose-coloured.

‖ Or, as a-miable, or smiling.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

† Grin an agony.

‖ Or, as wel thine as mine.

‖ Or, she fell in a swoone.

Ioseph. ant. l. 11. c. 6.

‖ Or, well affected to our State.

† Greeke, their benefactors

‖ Or, needy

‖ Or, that neuer tasted prosperity.

‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman, a Macedonian, the son of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre foorth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the King.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction, as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated his kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

13 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes.

16 And that they be children of the most High, and most mightie liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa, with all his family: God, who ruleth all things; speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shal aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may bee auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts, keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city and country whatsoeuer, which shal not do according to these things, shalbe destroied without mercy, with fire and sword, and shalbe made not only vnpasseable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisdome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 For God created not Death.

*1.Kings 3.3. Isa. 56.1.

LOue *righteousnesse ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For hee will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

*Deut. 4.29. 2.chron. 15.4.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖reproueth the vnwise.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisdom shal not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sin.

*Ier.4.22

5 *For the holy Spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoone from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

‖ Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisedome is a *louing spirit: and will not acquit a blasphemer of his ‖words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Gal.5.22 ‖ Or, lips. ‖ Or, vpholdeth.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therfore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot bee hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖belieth, slayeth the soule.

‖ Or, lyeth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues *destruction, with the workes of your hands.

*Or, ruine

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthful: & there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 7 and of no other after this, 6 therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doeth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowne to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a little sparke in the mooning of our heart,

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖soft ayre:

‖ Or, tender

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, & no man shal haue our works in remembrance, and our life shal passe away as the trace of a cloud: &

be dispersed, as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth;

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no floure of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man; let vs not spare the widdow, nor reuerence the ancient grayhaires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of Iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therfore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie, the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe, The child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proone what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * Sonne of God, he will helpe him and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that wee may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying hee shalbe respected.

21 Such things they did imagine and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

24 * Neuertheless, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BVt the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God and there shall no torment touch them.

2 *In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die, and their departure is taken for misery.

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * prooued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his Elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherfore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: she * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection: and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shalbe without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ tryall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chast man shalbe crowned: 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue, 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust dies young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowne with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue: nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall bee shaken with the wind: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, the fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their tryall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

‖ Or, benefited.
* Exod. 16.4. deut. 8.2.
‖ Or, meete.
* Matth. 13 43.
* Matth. 19.28. 1. cor. 6.2
‖ Or, and such as be faithfull, shall remaine with him in loue.
* Matth. 25.41.
Or, light or vnchast.
* Isa. 56.5
* Isa. 56. 4.5.
† Gr. the chosen.
‖ Or, amongst the people
‖ Or, be partakers of holy things.
‖ Or, hearing.
‖ Or, approoued.
* Matth. 7.19.
† Greeke, sleepes.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisdome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 *He pleased God and was beloued of him, so that liuing among sinners, he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse, doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence doth †vndermine the simple mind.

13 He being made ‖perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly which are liuing & youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter be a vile carcasse, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shall be speechlesse: and hee shall shake them from the foundation: and they shalbe vtterly laid waste, and bee in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

20 And ‖when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues 15 God will regard the iust, 17 and war against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feare, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so far beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselues, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖prouerbe of reproach.

4 *We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of erueth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sun of righteousnesse rose not vpon vs.

7 We ‖wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea we haue gone thorow desares, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord we haue not knowne it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a poste that hasted by.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖hath flowne thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light ayre being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediately commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust that is blowne away with the wind, like a thin froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖smoake which is *dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a ghest that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therfore shall they receiue a glorious ‖kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his iealousie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on *righteousnesse as a brest-plate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He shal take ‖holines for an inuincible shield.

20 His seuere wrath shall hee sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a wel-drawne bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone-bow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind shal stand vp against them and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God: 5 Who will not spare them 12 Wisedome is soone found 21 Princes must seeke for it 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderstand: learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth

2 Giue eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignety from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For

† Greeke. peruert. ‖Or, sanctified, or consummated.

‖Or, to the casting vp of the account.

‖Or, parable.

* Chap. 3.3.

‖Or, filled our selues, or surfeted.

* 1. Chro. 29.15. & 2. 5.

† Greeke. dewe. ‖Or, smoake.

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no ‖ mans person: neither shall hee stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for hee hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall be ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 Shee preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowne vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for hee shall find her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and whoso watcheth for her, shal quickly be without care.

16 For shee goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, & the care of discipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O yee Kings of the people, honour wisedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome, what she is, and how shee came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you, but will seeke her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuy: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisdome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the wel fare of the word: and a wise King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All men haue their beginning and end alike.* 6 *Hee preferred wisedome before all things else.* 8 *God gaue him all the knowledge which hee had.* 22 *The praise of wisedome.*

MY selfe also am a mortall man like to all, & the off-spring of him that was first made of ℣ earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths, * being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common ayre, and fell vpon the earth, which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying, as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called vpon *God*, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that shee was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberally, I doe not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth, which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learnnig.

15 God hath ‖ granted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome also, and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times, the alterations of the turning *of the Sune*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of Starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret, or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught mee: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy † one onely, manifold, subtill, liuely, cleare, vnd filed, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot bee letted, ready, to doe good:

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, & going thorow all vnderstanding, pure & most subtill spirits.

24 For wisedome is more moouing then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureneſſe.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therfore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, shee can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she ‖ maketh all things new, and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Hee is in loue with wisedome.* 4 *For he that hath it, hath euery good thing.* 21 *It cannot bee had but from God.*

† *Greeke stone of inestimable price.*

* 1. King 3. 13. mat. 6. 33.

† *Greeke, without guile.*

† *Greeke, without enuy.*

‖ *Or, enter friendship with God*

‖ *Or, God grant.*

‖ *Or, are to be spoken of.*

† *Gr. onely begotten.*

‖ *Or, vapour.*

‖ *Or, streame.*

* *Heb. 1. 3*

‖ *Or, createth.*

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

‖ Or, profitably.

2 I loued her and sought her out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is ‖ priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, teacher. ‖ Or, chuser.

5 If riches be a possession to bee desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome, that worketh all things?

6 And if *prudence worke: who of all that are is a more cunning workeman then she?

* Exod. 31.68.

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labors are vertues: for she teacheth temperance & prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience; she knoweth things of old, and coniectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therfore I purposed to take her to me to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

† Gr. will

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, & shal be admired in the sight of great men.

12 *When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

* Iob 29. 8,9,10.11

13 Moreouer by the meanes of her I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

‖ Or, gouerne.

15 Horrible tyrants shall bee afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall ‖ be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appeare.

16 ‖ After I am come into my house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse; and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and* pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied to wisedome is immortality,

* Pro. 7.3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, fame ‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty child & had a good spirit:

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wisedome also to know ‖ whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ Or, were

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome: 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gene. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue me wisedome, that sitteth by thy throne and reiect me not from among thy children.

* 1. King. 3.6 Psal. 116.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome bee not with him he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be * a King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 28.4.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, & an Altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from ye beginning:

* 2. Chron. 6.2.

9 And * wisedome was with thee which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements.

* Psal. 8.3. Iob 28.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, her power

12 So shall my workes bee acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what * man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Exod. 33.20. & Iudg. 13.18.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable and our deuices are but vncertaine.

‖ Or, fearefull

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

† Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counsell who hath known, except thou giue wisedome & send thy holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam. 4 Noe. 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

* Gen. 1.28.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherwith he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 7.21.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 11.8.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy, being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his Sonne.

* Gen. 11.8.

6 * Wher

6 *When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt, *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths shewed him the kingdom of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, shee stood by him and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict, she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 *When the righteous was sold, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the Scepter of the kingdome, ‖and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to bee lyers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 *She deliuered the ‖righteous people & blamelesse seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a maruellous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light of starres in the night season:

18 *Brought them thorow the red Sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and *praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein thy sinned 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise. 23 But hee is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 *They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. * Exod. 17.2.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath, and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the iust.

10 For these thou diddest admonish, and try as a father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖had some feeling of the Lord. ‖Or, pondered.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when he came was long before throwne out at the casting forth *of their infants*, him in the end when they saw what came to passe, they admired;

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednes wherewith being deceiued they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts: thou diddest send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know, that wherewith a man sinneth by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnknowne wild beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shouting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖graine of the ballance: yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth vpon the earth. ‖Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all, for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made, for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once: 12 If hee had done so, who could controule him? 19 But by sparing them, hee taught vs. 27 They were punished with their gods.

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land.
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;
6 With their Priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes, forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy iudgments vpon them by little and little thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naghty generation, & that their malice was bread in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy Iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgment is not vnright.
14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when wen will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.
18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:
21 With how great circumspection didst thou iudge thine owne sons, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore, whereas thou doest chasten vs thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, we should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore whereas men haue liued dissolutely, and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
24 For they went astray very far in the wayes of error, and held them for gods (which euen among the beasts of their enemies were despised) being * deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou diddest send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished,, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being punished in them when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denyed to know: & therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes:* 10 *but most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.*

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master;
2 * But deemed it either fire, or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world.
3 With whose beauty, If they being delighted, tooke them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, Let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures proportionably the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for this, they are the lesse to be blamed, for they peraduenture erre, seeking God, and desirous to find him.
7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight, because the things are beautifull that are seene.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew Art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone, good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 *Now a ‖ Carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomly, and made a vessell thereof, fit for the seruice of mans life;
12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:
13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man;

‖ Or, ancient.
‖ Or, sorceries.
‖ Or, new inhabitants.
* Exod. 33.2. deu. 2. 22.
* Gene. 9.25.
* Rom. 9.19.
‖ Or, in thy presence.
‖ Or a reuenger.
* 1 Pet. 5. 7.
* Iob 10. 3.
‖ Or, perfect.
* Lam. 1.9. & 4.13. & 1.16.
* Rom. 1.20.
‖ Or, search.
* Rom. 1.21.
‖ Or, carpenter.
‖ Or, remnant.

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermillion, and with paint, colouring it red: and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them, 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsly by their idoles.

A Gaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood, more rotten then the ‖ vessell that caryeth him.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to Sea without Art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle: and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood and passing the rough Sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the old time also, when the proud gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnes commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as hee that made it: hee, because hee made it, and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

9 * For the vngodly, and his vngodlinesse, are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shalbe punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles, shall there bee a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine-glory of men, they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when hee hath made an image of his child, whose taken away: now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time, an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ Kings.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an expresse image of a King, whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the Artificer, did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they *slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites.

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery;

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception blood, man-slaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to bee named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God ‖ gining heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners; that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because, besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 They worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true † long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we wil not sin, knowing ŷ we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee, is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power, is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor any image spotted with diuers colours, the Painters fruitlesse labour.

† Greeke, in time.
‖ Or, tyrants.
‖ Or, in sight.
† Gr. to the better
‖ Of God.
* Deut. 18.10. ier. 7.9. & 19.4.
‖ Or, confusedly.
‖ Or, sewer.
† Greeke, nameless
‖ Or, deuoted.

‖ Or, turneth are proue so the foolish

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

* Rom. 9. 21.

7 For the *potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessel with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay hee maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary; but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the Iudge.

8 And imploying his labours lewdly he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12.20.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖ Or, be sicke, or die.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for say they, wee must bee getting euery way, though it bee by euill meanes.

† Gr. life.

‖ Or, so.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to

‖ Or, ayre.

see; nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit, fashioned them, But no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which hee worshippeth: whereas hee liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautiful, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meat to his people, to stir vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his Word only 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts* tormented.

* Num. 21 6. ch p. 11. 15, 16.

2 Instead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them, meat of a strange taste: euen * quailes to

* Numb. 11. 31.

stirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they desiring food, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needs desire; but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury, which they could not auoid; but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the

‖ Or, they

* stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished hauing a * signe of saluation to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw; but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to bee punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame; for thy mercy was *ever* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister, that restored them to health; but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, haules, and showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For which is most to bee wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgements of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it selfe to enery mans liking.

‖ Or, tempered

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee, who art the

Maker

Maker increaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace, that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know, that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might bee knowne, that we must preuent the Sun, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse.* 4 *The terrors of that darknesse.* 12 *The terrours of an ill conscience.*

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expressed: therfore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare; but noises (as of waters) falling downe sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 *As for the illusions of Art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisdome, was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side be auoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, & partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare, and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then whosoeuer there fell down, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison, without yron barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or shepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie which could not bee auoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse. ‖ *Or, desert.*

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare. ‖ *Or, hideous.*

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterward receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse, & and with the death of their children.* 18 *They themselues saw the cause thereof.* 20 *God also plagued his owne people.* 21 *By what meanes that plague was stayed.*

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy. * Exod. 10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowne iourney, and an harmelesse Sun to entertaine them honourably. * Exod. 13. 21. & 14. 24. psal. 78. 14. & 105. 39.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world. ‖ *Or, incorruptible.*

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast forth, and saued: to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water. * Exod. 14. 24, 25.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheare. * Exod. 12. 4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men, did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the Fathers now singing out the songs of praise. * Exod. 12. ‖ *Or, a conenant of God, or league.* *See psal. 50. 5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one manner, and like as the King so suffered the common person. * Exod. 12. 5. and 12. 28.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing, by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almightie Word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained Commandement, as a sharp sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

‖ Or, imaginations.

18 And one throwne here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse; but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 25.46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood foorth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So he ouercame the destroier; not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued hee him that punished, alledging the othes and couenants made with the Fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, standing between, he stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the Fathers grauen, and thy Maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28.6. & Mat. 10.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed vs mercy to the Egyptians: 5 and how wonderfull he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfully agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning: and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by entreaty.

4 For the destinie whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind, was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the Red Sea, a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done, while they soiourned in the strange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners, not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour toward strangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shalbe had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same Lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the Elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmony, like as in a psaltery, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well bee perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

† Greek, by their station.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yce, a kind of heauenly meat that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither diddest thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE OF Sirach, or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.*

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therfore liued in the latter times: after the people had beene led away captiue and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grand father Ieſus (as he himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes: who did not only gather the graue & ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had been before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus dyed, leauing this booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wiſedome, intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudy of this booke. It containeth therefore wiſe ſayings, darke Sentences and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſdom and learning, both being indeede a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereof not onely the readers muſt needs become ſkilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grand-father Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawn on alſo himſelfe to write ſomething pertaining to learning and wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, that tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the bookes haue no ſmall ‖ difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ booke of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me to beſtow ſome diligence and trauell to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that ſpace to bring the booke to an end, and ſet it forth for them alſo which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

† Greeke, propheſies. ‖ Or, helpe of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wiſedome is from God:* 10 *Hee giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of* [illegible] *bleſſings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocriſie.*

ALL * wiſedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the ſand of the Sea, and the drops of raine, and the daies of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſdome hath been created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The Word of God moſt High is the fountain of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath known her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſdome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe, and greatly to be feared; the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flеſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory and gladneſſe and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe and a long life.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall go well with him at the laſt, and he ‖ ſhall finde fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in woomb.

15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhall continue * with their ſeed.

16 To feare the Lord is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſdome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh; both which are the gifts of God, and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſdome raineth down skill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honor that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſdome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

* Pro. 1. 7 pſ. 110. 10

‖ Or, ſhall be bleſſed

* 2. Chro. 20. 21.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

‖Or, escape punishments.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be iustified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdome keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisdome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight

‖Or, be not disobedient to

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart

29 Bee not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, becanse thou camest not in truth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and bee patient and trust in him: 12 for woe to them that doe not so: 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

MY sonne, if *thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptatation.

*Mat.4. 11.2 tim. 3.12. 1 pe.4.12.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖Or, haste not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

*Wisd. 3.6. pro. 17.3.

5 *For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersity.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called vpon him?

*Psal. 37.25.

11 For *the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not: therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visit you?

*Iohn. 14.20.

15 They *that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him will keepe his waies.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seek that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his Maiesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen the *father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when hee maketh his prayer he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

14 For the releeuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer: and he that angreth his mother is cursed of God.

17 My son, go on with thy businesse in meekenes, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approoued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowne their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger shall perish therein

27 And

27 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindful of that which may come hereafter, and when he falleth, he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisedome: 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gaine say the truth, 30 nor be as Lyons in our houses.

MY son, defraued not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eies to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee.

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternes of his soule his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the oppressour, and bee not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be as the son of the most High, and hee shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and laieth hold of them that seeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherit glory, and wheresoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her, shall minister ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Whoso giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the Nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her: he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked waies, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne: and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refraine not to speake † *when* there is *occasion to doe good*, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisedome shall be knowne; and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer. ‖ *Or, and sinne not against the streame.*

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death; and the Lord shall fight for thee

29 Bee not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a Lion in thine house, nor franticke among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay. ‖ *Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 Wee must not presume of our wealth and strength, 4 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double tongued, 12 nor answere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not *I haue enough for my life. *Luke 12.19.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And say not, who shall controule mee for my works? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation; be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His *mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners. *Eccles 21.1.

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance. *Chap. 16.13.

8 *Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten; for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity. *Prou. 10.2. and 11 4.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue. Ezec. 7.19.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 *Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere and with patience giue answere. *Iames 1.19.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue; for a foule shame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongued.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thine owne counsels, 7 but make choyce of a friend. 18 Seeke wisdome betimes: 20 it is grieuous to some, 28 Yet the fruits thereof are pleasant 35 Be ready to heare wise men.

IN stead of a friend become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproach: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine

owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces, as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit and leane thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

† Greeke, a sweet throat.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

‖ Or, get him in the time of trouble.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife, will discouer thy reproach.

* Chap. 37.5.

10 * Againe, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity hee will bee as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

17 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendshippe aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisedome till thine olde age.

19 Come vnto her, as one that ploweth and soweth and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soone.

‖ Or, heart.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

* Zach. 13.4.

21 She will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisdome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell.

‖ Or, collar * Matt. 11.29.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall bee made knowne vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

‖ Or, a riband of blue silke, Num. 15. 38.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt bee prudent.

33 If thou lope to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and * Exo. 18. 21. cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the Ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his Commande- * Psa. ments: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee 119. wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sinne, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 The Lord and his Priest: 32 The poore and those that mourne.

DOe none euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and * Psa. boast not of thy wisedome before the King. 143.2. Eccles. Iob 33.32.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

† Gen. 27. 12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, * Mat. 6.7. and *make not ‖ much babbling* when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, † Gen. 3. which the most High hath † ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of † Gen. 18. sinners: but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat * Exod. him not euill: nor the hireling that boweth 21.2. himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and * Deut. if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee. 25.4.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.
25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.
26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.
27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?
29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.
30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his Ministers.
31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.
32 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ *blessing* may be perfected.
33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.
34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.
35 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.
36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom wee may not strine with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor provoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.
2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest hee ouerweigh thee: for gold hath *destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of Kings.
3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.
4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.
5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.
6 *Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.
7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.
8 *Despise not the discourse* of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.
9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.
10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burne with the flame of his fire.
11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.
12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.
13 Be not surety aboue thy power; for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.
14 Goe not to law with a Iudge: for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honeur.
15 *Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.
16 *Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe, hee will ouerthrow thee. *Prou. 22.24.
17 Consult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counsell.
18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduised how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to anoyd. 10 And not to change an olde friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 and to conuerse with wise men.

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.
2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.
3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.
4 Vse not much the company of a woman, that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts. ‖*Or, playeth vpon instruments.*
5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.
6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.
7 Looke not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.
8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire. *Gen. 39. 22. 2 sam. 11. 2. Iudg. 19. 17.
9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart encline vnto her, and so thorow *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.
10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.
11 Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.
12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.
13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the city.
14 As neere as thou canst, guesse at thy neighbor and consult with the wise.
15 Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.
16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.
17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke shall bee commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.
18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talke shalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler: 4 God setteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice, and couetousnes. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise iudge will instruct his people, & the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As

2 *As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the Ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

*Prou. 29.12.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time, he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour.

‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour * for euery wrong, & do nothing at all by iniurious practises.

*Leuit. 19.17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such a one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth of a long disease; and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations: & planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed.

‖ Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

‖ Or, principality.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates shalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, *will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Prou. 17.2.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

*Ecclus. 22.13.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth *bread.

*Prou. 12.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt or set forth our selues, 8 nor answer rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Bragge not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring euery man into thy house

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and *maketh him to sit among great men.

‖ Or, of.

*Ecclus. 10.21.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty; neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

*Gen. 6.5.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie; but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

*Ecclus. 9.11.

5 Many ‖ kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

‖ Or, tyrants.

6 * Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

*Dan. 5.3.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

*Prou. 18.13.

8 *Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

*Ecclus. 5.11.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

‖ Or, a.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by fleeing.

‖ Or, flie.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

*Mat. 20.6.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, *yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

*Iohn 21.16.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners, and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warines, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

*Luke 12.19.

19 Whereas he saith, *I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him; and that he must leaue those things to others, and die.

‖ Or, fall.

20 * Bee stedfast in thy couenant, and be conuer-

*Psal. 119.

uerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Maruell not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſsing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſsing to flouriſh.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to mee hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord, in ſ day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhall bee diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death, for a man ſhalbe knowne in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage ſo is the heart of the proud; and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe, will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man (for hee worketh wickedneſſe) leſt hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thy houſe, and he will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Be not liberal to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence: and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby: For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the godly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowne in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies will bee grieued; but in his aduerſity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemy: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickedneſſe.

11 Though hee humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking-glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowne thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitty a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitty? ‖ *Or, mingled.*

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with *his lips: but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit, he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be ſatiſfied with blood. *Ier.41.6

17 If aduerſity come vpon thee, thou ſhalt find him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ *Or, ſupplant.*

18 He will ſhake his head and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HEe that toucheth pitch ſhall be defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7.2.

2 Burden not thy ſelfe abone thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and ſ earthen pot together?, † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhal be broken. † *Greeke, this ſhall ſmite againſt it and be broken.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee; yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawne thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity. ‖ *Or, by thy ſimplicity.*

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much ſ more will he inuite thee.

10 Preaſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will get out thy ſecrets. ‖ *Or, for beare not:* ‖ *Or, but.*

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too, he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man spake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance.

25 A chearefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere vnto wisedome.

* Chap. 19.16. and 25.8. iam. 3.2.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with mony?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and there is a recompence of his wickednes.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, hee turneth away his face and despiseth men.

* Prou. 17.20.

9 * A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability, doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

* Tob. 4. 7. luke 14. 13.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

‖ Or, the feast day.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

* Isa. 40.6 iam. 1.10. 1 pet. 1.24

17 *All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for ϛ couenant from the beginning is; Thou shalt die ϛ death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow, so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 *Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding. * Psal. 1.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and left vs to our selues.

HEe that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shal she feed him, & giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not bee mooued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall find ioy and a crowne of gladnes, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are lyers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner; for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord: ‖ Or, praise. ‖ Or, for.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it. ‖ Or, for.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth. ‖ Or, for.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, * Gen. 1.26.

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him. * Deut. 30.19.

18 For the wisdome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man. * Psal. 33.18.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude? for one that is iust is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished, but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, & mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the Congregation of the vngodly shall a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire.

7 * He was not pacified towards the old gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 * Neither spared hee the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 * Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there bee one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile if he escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall find according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowne to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from § Lord, shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people; for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold, the heauen; and the heauen of heauens, the deepe, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued when he shall visite.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall bee shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his couenant is a far off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 Hee garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes. ‖ Or, beginnings.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoyd all sin. 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THE Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. * Gen.1. 27 & 5.2.

2 * He gaue them few dayes, and a short time: and power also ouer the things therein. wisd.2.23. & 7.1.6.1. cor.11.7.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image, col.3.10.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules. * Gen.1. 26.1.cor. 11.7.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place hee imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.] ‖ Or, of him.

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the Elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this, hee gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. * Exod. 20.16. & 22, 23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion: * Deut. 32.8. rom. 13. 1.

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourished with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him. * Deut. 4.20. and 10.15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left, nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and hee will keepe the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and Daughters. * Chap. 29. 13.

23 * Afterward he will rise vp, and reward them, * Matth. 25. 35.

and render their recompence vpon their heads.

24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquity: for hee will leade thee out of darknesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? Yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to bee wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deedes with ill words. 22 Deferre not to bee iustified. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will; for he is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall find out his noble actes?

5 Who shall number the strength of his maiesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the woodrous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauel stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternity.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them:

12 Hee saw, and perceiued their end to be euill: therefore he multiplyed his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a shepherd his flocke.

14 Hee hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, & that diligently seeke after his iudgments.

15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and bee not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when hee shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning, he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdome, and wil giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.

30 * Goe not after thy lustes, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Bee not made a begger by banqueting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou heare st. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse, shall not bee rich, and hee that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent,

3 Moths and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 *He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and hee that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall bee condemned: but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and hee that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

9 For hee heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth, he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and bee bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖belly.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be hee hath not done it: and if he haue [done it] that hee doe it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend, for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his *tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to bee accepted [of him] & wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angereth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisdome: neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickednes, and the same an abomination; and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgment.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly, but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowne, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, hee will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowne by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter and gate shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of silence and speaking,* 10 *Of gifts and gaine,* 18 *Of slipping by the tongue,* 24 *Of lying,* 27 *Of diuers aduertisements.*

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely; againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault shall bee preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine, so is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his *tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will regard no time. * Chap. 32. 4.

8 He that vseth many words shall be abhorred: and he that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euil things, and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued, but the ‖ graces of fooles shall be ‖ powred out. * Chap. 6. 5. ‖ Or, pleasant conceits.

14 The gift of a foole shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of ſ eunious, for his necessitie: for he † looketh to receiue many things for one. ‖ Or, lost or spilt. † Gr. for his eyes.

15 He giueth little, and vpbraideth much: he openeth his mouth like a cryer, to day hee lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such a one is to be hated of God and man. are many for one to receiue.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shal he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alway bee in the mouth of the vnwise. ‖ Or, an vnpleasant fellow.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning, through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled. † Greeke, shall not be pricked

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons, ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught. * Chap. 25. 2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lier is ‖ dishonourable: and his shame is euer with him. ‖ Or, ignominy.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and he that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity. * Pro. 12. 11. and 28. 19.

29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue. * Exo. 23. 8. deut. 16. 19. ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *Flee from sin as from a serpent.* 4 *His oppression will vndoe the rich.* 9 *The end of the vniust shall be naught.* 12 *The differences betweene the foole and the wise.*

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword: the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

5 *A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowne farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth him selfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 *The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones: but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 *He that is not ‖wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖wisdome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood; and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 *The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but as soone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of ‡ wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke ‖ without sense.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as setters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into ‡ house: but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers wil be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated where soeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man,* 3 *and a foolish daughter.* 11 *Weepe rather for fooles then for the dead:* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wise mans heart will not shrinke.* 20 *What will loose a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, & euery one wil hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill, euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him; and a [fooliſh] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖wherewithall, they shall couer the basenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kindred.

11 *Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead: but for a foole and an vngodly man all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him ‡ hath no vnderstanding, *beware of him, lest ‡ haue trouble, & thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof but a foole?

15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding is as a faire plaistering ‖on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away: and he that vpbraideth his friend breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a trecherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty, that

* Psa. 41. 4. Luke. 15. 21.
* Exod. 3. 9. and 22, 23.
† Greeke, *be conuerted.*
* Chap. 16. 16.
*Eccles. 1. 18.
‖ *Or, witty* ‖ *Or, subtilty.*
* Chap. 33. 5.
* Prou. 9. 9.
‖ *Or, not so be enquired after.*
† Chap. 19. 17, 28.
* Chap. 38. 33.
* Prou. 27. 14
* Chap. 13. 11. ‖ *Or, when he shall be set off in state.*
* Ecclus. 30. 17. ‖ *Or, weary.*
* Prou. 27. 3.
‖ *Or, of a pauement.*
† Greek *confirmed.*
* Chap. 38. 16.
‖ *Or, a dart.*

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alway to bee contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not bee ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto mee by him, euery one that heareth it, will beware of him.

27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy mee not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prayer for grace to flee sinne.* 9 *We may not vse swearing:* 14 *But remember our parents.* 16 *Of three sorts of sinne.* 23 *The adulterous wife sinneth many wayes.*

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let mee not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father, and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughty mind.

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of mee, and giue not ouer mee thy seruant, into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: Hee that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shalbe left in his foolishnes: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not bee without a blew marke: so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shalbe filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if hee shall offend, his sinne shalbe vpon him: and if hee acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, hee shall not be † innocent, but his house shalbe full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shalbe farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer bee quenched till it bee consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till hee die. * Prou. 9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth mee? I am compassed about with darkenes: the walles couer mee; and no body seeth mee, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes: * Isa.29. 15. Iob. 24.15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of man, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sun, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked vpon them all.

21 * This man shall bee punished in the streets of the city, and where hee suspecteth not, hee shall bee taken. *Leuit. 20.10. deut.22. 22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another: ‖ *Or, a stranger.*

23 For *first shee hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, shee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man. * Exod. 20.14.

24 She shalbe brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shalbe made of her children. ‖ *Or, visitation.*

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit. *Wisd. 4.3.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 *Wisdome doeth praise her selfe, shew her beginning,* 4 *her dwelling,* 13 *her glory,* 17 *her fruit,* 26 *her increase and perfection.*

WIsdome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people. *The praise of wisdome.*

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shall shee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud. ‖ *Or, a mist.*

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. * Iob 22.14.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gaue mee a Commandement, and hee that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling bee in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 Hee *created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile. *Prou. 8.23.

10 In * the holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion. *Exod. 31.3.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued city hee gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power. *Ps.132.8 ‖ *Or, holy.*

12 And I tooke root in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖Or, Cades. ‖Or, in the water

14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Rose-plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue-tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like Cynamom, and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best Myrrhe, as Galbanum, and Onyx, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of Frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

* Exod. 30.34.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 *As the Vine brought forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

* Iohn 15.1.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children, which are ‖ named of him.

‖Or, chosen.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

* Psal. 19. 10, 11.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth me shal neuer be confounded, and they that worke by mee, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

*Exod. 20 1. & 24.1. deut. 4.1. & 29.2.

24 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisedome, as *Physon, & as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

* Gen. 2 11.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, & as * Iordan in the time of the haruest.

* Iosh. 3.15.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

‖Or, draine or ditch.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecy, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

* Chap. 33.16.

34 *Behold, that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

‖Or, gloried. * Gen. 13. 2, 5. rom. 12.10.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell!

5 Oh how comely is the wisdome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not slipped * with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe. * Chap. 14.1. 19. 26.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare. ‖Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall hee be likened? ‖ Or, to whom.

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon, and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman. * Prou. 21.19.

17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance, ‖ like sackcloth. ‖Or, like Bear.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

‖Or, sinner. * 2 Sam. 11.2. 4.2.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way, is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 *Of the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die. *Gen. 3 1 tim. 2.14.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If shee goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bil of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience, doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and Huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.
4 Whether a man bee rich or poore, if hee haue a good heart toward the Lord, hee shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.
5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation; all these are worse then death.
6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth withall.
7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: hee that hath hold of her, is as though hee held a scorpion.
8 A drunken woman, and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and shee will not couer her owne shame.
9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowne in her haughty lookes, and eye-lids.
10 * If thy daughter bee shameleſſe, keepe her in straitly: leſt shee abuse her selfe through ouermuch liberty.
11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not if she trespasse against thee.
12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirsty trauellers, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will she sit downe and open her quiuer against euery arrow.
13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.
14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.
15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.
16 As the Sun when it riseth in the † high heauen: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house.
17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.
18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are ỹ ‖ faire feet with a constant ‖ heart.
19 My sonne, keepe the floure of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength vnto strangers.
20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field: sow it with thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.
21 So the race which thou leauest shalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.
22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.
23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man, but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.
24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.
25 A shameleſſe woman shall bee accounted as a dog, but shee that is shamefast will feare the Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be iudged wise of all: but shee that dishonoureth him in her pride, shalbe counted vngodly of all.
27 A loud crying woman, and a scould, shall bee sought out to driue away the enemies.
28 There bee two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh mee angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousneſse to sinne: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.
29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong, and an huckster shall not bee freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny * haue sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away. * Prou. 28.21. ‖ *Or, a thing indifferent.*
2 * As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones: so doeth sinne sticke closse betweene buying and selling. * Prou. 23.4.1. tim.6.9.
3 Vnleſse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone bee ouerthrowne
4 As when one sifteth with a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his ‖ talke. ‖ *Or, thought.*
5 The furnace prooueth the potters vessell: so the *triall of a man is in his reasoning. * Prou. 27.21.
6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man. * Matth. 7.17.
7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the triall of men.
8 If thou followest righteousnes, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.
9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will trueth returne vnto them that practise in her.
10 As the Lyon lyeth in wait for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquity.
11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.
12 If thou bee among the vndiscreet, obserue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderstanding.
13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, and their sport is in the wantonneſse of sinne.
14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stop his eares.
15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.
16 Whoso discouereth secrets, loseth his credit: and shall neuer find friend to his mind.
17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.
18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.
19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.
20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off: he is as a Roe escaped out of the snare.
21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling, there may be reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.
22 Hee that * winketh with the eyes, worketh euill; and hee that knoweth him, will depart from him. * Prou. 10.10.
23 When thou art present, he will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last hee will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings. ‖ *Or, alter his speech.*
24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.
25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds. * Psa.7.15. pro.26.27. eccle.8.10.
26 Whoso diggeth a *pit, shal fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shalbe taken therein.

27 Hee

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproch are from the proud: but

* Deut. 32.35. Rom.12. 19. * vengeance as a lyon shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall bee taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 and backbiting.

HEe that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and hee will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 Hee sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenes of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will entreat for pardon for his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

* Chap. 8.1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

* Prou. 26.21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will bee enflamed.

11 An hasty contention kindleth a fire, and an hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke it shal burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall bee quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

* Chap. 21.28. 13 *Curse the whisperer, and double-tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath disquieted many: and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowne the houses of great men.

[Or, third 15 A [backebiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh; but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the boner.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed thorow the venome thereof, who hath not drawne the yoke thereof: nor hath been bound in her bonds.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall bee sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his surety. 18 To be surety and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to soiourne.

HE that is mercifull, will lend to his neighbour, and hee that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * need, * Or, want and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till hee hath receiued, hee will kisse a mans hand, and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when he should repay he will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If hee preuaile, hee shall hardly receiue the ‖ Or, halfe: and he will count as if hee had found it: if not; hee hath depriued him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cause: hee payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour, hee will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend, for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay vp thy treasure according to the Commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut vp almes in thy store-houses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will ‖ forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for hee hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his suretie.

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaked them as a waue of the sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the Commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and hee that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suites.

20 Helpe thy neighbour, according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.
22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.
23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.
24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.
25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.
26 Came thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.
27 Giue place thou stranger, to an honourable man, my brother commeth to bee lodged, and I haue need of mine house.
28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house roome, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then Wealth, 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HEe *that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod that he may haue ioy of him in the end.
2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him, among his ‖ acquaintance.
3 *He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.
4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for hee hath left one behind him, that is like himselfe.
5 While he lined, he *saw and reioyced in him: and when he dyed, he was not sorrowfull.
6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.
7 He that maketh too much of his son, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will bee troubled at euery cry.
8 An horse not broken becommeth head-strong: and a child left to himselfe, will be wilfull.
9 Cocker thy child, and hee shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.
10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.
11 * Giue him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.
12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest hee waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.
13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.
14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.
15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.
16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.
17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sicknesse.
18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.
19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.
20 Hee seeth with his eyes, and groaneth, as an Eunuch that imbraceth a virgine, and sigheth.
21 * Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.
22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.
23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoone sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profite therein.
24 Enuy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.
25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat, and diet.

*Prou. 12.25 & 15.13 and 17.22.
‖ Or, exhilaration.
‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.
2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.
3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.
4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.
5 He that loueth gold, shall not be iustified: and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.
6 *Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.
7 It is a stumbling block vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therewith.
8 *Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold:
9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.
10 Who hath beene tryed thereby, and found perfect? Then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended, or done euill, & hath not done it?
11 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.
12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it.
13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing, and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.
14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.
15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and bee discreet in euery point.
16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.
17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable lest thou offend.
18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.
19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nourtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed.
20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.
21 And if thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe forth vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.
22 My son, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenes come vnto thee.
23 * Whoso is liberall of his meat, men shall speake wel of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued.

*Chap. 8.2
*Luke 6.24.
*Pſ.111.9 pro.23.1.
† Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.
‖ Or, before euery thing that is presented.
*Chap. 37.29.
‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.
*Prou. 22.9.

24 But

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

*Isay 5. 22. iudeth 13.8. 25 Shew not thy *valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately, what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despightfull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe, or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest: take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the Feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

*Eccl. 3.7 cha. 20.7. 4 Powre not out words where *there is a musician, and shew not forth wisdome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emeraud set in a work of gold, so is the melodie of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending truth in few words: be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 32.6 9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, & they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will bee offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, shall find iudgement, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will bee considerate, but a strange & proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsel.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not against the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke, trust thine own soule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements. *Psal. 146. 10. Or, find me be iust.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and he that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, as when you aske counsell of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The †heart of the *foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rouling axeltree. † Greek, bones. *Chap. 21.20.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeare is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and hee altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖ Or, ordained them for a common vse. *Gen. 2.3 Exod. 20.8 & 23.12.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. *Gen. 2.7 & 3.19.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them; and made their waies diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and sat neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, low degree.

13 As *the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best. *Esay 45.9. Rom. 9.20.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the works of the most high and there are two, and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gather of grapes. ‖ Or, gleaned.

17 *Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning. *Chap. 24.33.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother, and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou entreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any. ‖ Or, let no man.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie. ‖ Or, look to their handes.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence: leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy daies, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.
24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens are for the Asse; and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.
25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, hee shall seeke liberty.
26 A yoke and a coller do bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.
27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.
28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if hee bee not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.
29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.
30 *If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.
31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIIII

1 *Of dreames.* 13 *The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding, are vaine and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.
2 Whoso ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, & followeth after the wind.
3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likenesse of a face to a face.
4 *Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?
5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.
6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.
7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.
8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.
9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisedome.
10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.
11 When I trauailed, I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.
12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.
13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.
14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.
15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he looke? and who is his strength?
16 For * the eies of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling;
17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.
18 *Hee that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and ‖ the gifts of vniust men are not accepted.
19 *The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.
20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eies.
21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.
22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood-shedder.
23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?
24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?
25 *He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?
26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleasing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, & of the humble in spirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

HEe * that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enough: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.
2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flower: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.
3 To depart from wickednesse, is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.
4 *Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord:
5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.
6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof *is* before the most High.
7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.
8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thy hands.
9 *In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.
10 *Giue vnto the most High, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.
11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.
12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is *no respect of persons.
13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.
14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when shee powreth out her complaint.
15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?
16 He that serueth the Lord shall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.
17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he wil not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.
18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath smitten in sunder the loynes of the vnmercifull and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken

* Chap. 4.30. † Greeke, his blood.
‖ Or, giue not thy mind vpon.
* Prou. 27.19. * Iob 14.4.
‖ Or, regard them not.
* Gen. 27.12.
‖ Or, set apart.
* Eccl. 34.4.
* Chap. 24.30.
* Pſal. 33. 18. & 61. 2.3.
* Prou. 22.12.
‖ Or, shall not.
‖ Or, looke to their hands.
* Exo. 23. 15. deut. 16.16.
* 2. Cor. 9.7.
‖ Or, set apart.
* Tob 4.8
‖ Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings.
* Leuit. 22.21,22.
* Deut. 15.21.
* Deut. 10. 17.2. chro 19.7. iob. 34.19. wisd. 6.7. acts. 10. 34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephes 6.9. col. 3 15. 1. pet. 1.17.

‖Or, cruell oppressors

taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till hee haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

†Gr. faire

20 Mercy is †seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs,

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

* Ierem. 10.25.

3 * Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

‖Or, vpon

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowne thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shewe new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wondrous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

†Gr. oath

8 Make the time short; remember the †Couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, bee consumed by the rage of the fire: and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say; There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them as from the beginning.

* Exod. 4.22.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thy vnspeakeable Oracles and thy people with thy glory.

‖Or, prophecies.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ Prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

‖Or, supplicants.

16 Reward them that waite for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

* Num. 6.25.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know, that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

* Iob. 34.3.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

19 As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison so doeth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

‖Or, common.

23 If there be kindnesse, meeknes, and comfort in her tongue, the is not her husband like ‖ other men.

‖ Or, to shrine.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where soeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellors.* 13 *The discretion and wisedom of a godly man blesseth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: But there is a friend ‖ who is onely a friend in name.

‖Or, which

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

‖Or, with

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not ‖ vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

‖Or, of in

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what neede he hath, (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖Or, what they

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

‖Or, of vs

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefullnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let ‖ counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

‖Or, the counsell

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high tower.

15 And aboue all this, pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

‖Or, wisedome

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe, and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

‖Or, credit

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My

27 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.
28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.
29 Be not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.
30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sickenesse, and surfetting will turne into choller.
31 By surfetting haue many perished: but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phisician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisedome of the learned man and of the labourer, and Artificer, with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Phisician with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him, for the Lord hath created him.
2 For of the most high commeth healing, and he shall receiue ‖ honour of the King.
3 The skill of the Phisician shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.
4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wise will not abhorre them.
5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowne?
6 And he hath giuen men skill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.
7 With such doeth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.
8 Of such doth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.
9 My son, in thy sickenes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.
10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.
11 Giue a sweet sauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.
12 Then giue place to the Phisician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.
13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.
14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they giue, for ease and ‖ remedy to prolong life.
15 He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phisician.
16 My son, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.
17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vse lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.
18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the * heart breaketh strength.
19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curse of the heart.
20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.
21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.
22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine also shall be so: yesterday for me, and to day for thee.
23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest; and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.
24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leisure: and he that hath little businesse, shall become wise.
25 How can hee get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullockes?
26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.
27 So euery carpenter and workemaster, that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a worke.
28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the iron-worke, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he setteth his mind to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.
29 So doth the potter sitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully set at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.
30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his strength before his feet: hee applieth himselfe to lead it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.
31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.
32 Without these cannot a city bee inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.
33 They shall not be sought for in publike counsell, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat, nor vnderstand the sentence of Iudgement: they cannot declare iustice and iudgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.
34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

† *Greeke, of the breed of bullocks.*

‖ *Or, tempereth it with his feet.*

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truely wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his mind to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in propheeies.
2 He will keep the sayings of the renowmed men: & where subtile parables are, he wil be there also.
3 He will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, and be conuersant in darke parables.
4 He shall serue among great men, and appeare before Princes: he will trauell therow strange countreys, for he hath tryed the good and the euill among men.
5 He will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.
6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: he shall powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.
7 He shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.
8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

*Chap. 44.15. 10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue he shall ‖ increase it. ‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field. ‖ Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue yea sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:

*Gen.1. 31. marke 7.37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land, as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

*Ose.14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they poure out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖ Or, vipers. 30 Teeth of wild beasts and scorpions, ‖ serpents and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GRreat * trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke.

5 Wrath and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe, doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 * All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters, doeth returne into the Sea.

12 All † bribery and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand, he shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weed growing vpon euery water and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 To * labour, and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both.

19 Children, and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The Pipe and the Psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty, but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want

want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 *The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggars life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mans meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in th mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of Death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisedome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O Death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, & that come after, for this is the sentence of § Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you bee borne, you shall be borne to a curse; and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse vnto destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be shame fast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, & of a lie before a prince & mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and regard of the trueth of God, and his Couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast giuen vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 ‖ Of reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truely learned, and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is young, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity lest she should be defiled and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖Or, of thy partners speech.
‖Or companions.
‖Or, of the giuing.
‖Or without profit.
‖Or, deafest for.
‖Or, rebuke.
‖Or, that is accused of so much cation.
** Chap. 25. 23.*
** Gen. 3. 6*
‖Or, wickednesse.
‖Or, the highest.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and renealeth the steps of hidden things.

*Iob 41. 4. esa. 21. 35. 20 No *thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen & in earth and in the sea, are exceeding glorious & wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisdome is aboue all.

THE pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or hee staied his course.

6 *He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

*Gene. 1. 16.

7 *From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

*Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the Starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

*Gene. 9. 13.

11 *Looke vpon the Rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

*Esay 40. 12.

12 *It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firme; and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northerne storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scatereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lyeth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ It is as the points of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold North winde bloweth; and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew ‖ comming after heat, refresheth.

‖ Or comming.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, wee marueil thereat.

25 For *therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created.

*Psal. 104. 25.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

*Psal. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will hee far exceed, and when you exalt him put foorth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer go far enough.

31 *Who hath seene him that hee might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

*Psal. 106. 2. 145. 4.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch. 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LET vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat vs.

The praise of holy men.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowmed for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or discourses.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be which haue no memoriall, *who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

Gen. 5. 23.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖ Or, for them.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore

15 *The

15 *The people will tell of their wisedome, and the Congregation will shew foorth their praise.

16 *Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

18 An *euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in *his flesh, and when hee was proued, hee was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an *oath that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With *Isaac did hee establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the Couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob Hee acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The praise of Moyses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.*

AND hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen *Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him *glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 *Hee sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and *gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his Iudgements.

6 Hee *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant he made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, hee † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And hee compassed him with Pomgranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as hee went there might bee a *sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer: with a breastplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones, grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued, Holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall bee wholly consumed, euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting Couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord; incense and a sweet sauour for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gaue vnto him his Commandements, and authority in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes. * Deut. 17.10. and 21.5.

18 *Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans and Abirons side, and the Congregation of Core with fury and wrath. * Num. 16. 12.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase; especially, hee prepared bread in abundance: * Num. 17. 8.

21 For they ate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people hee had no inheritance: neither had any portion among the people: for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance. * Deut. 12.12. & 18. 10.

23 *The third in glory is Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel. * Num. 25.12,13. 1 mac. 2. 54.

24 Therefore was there a Couenant of peace made with him, that he should bee the chiefe of the Sanctuary, & of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the Couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also bee vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.*

*IESUS the son of Nane was valiant in the wars, and was the successour of Moyses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the saiuing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that hee might set Israel in their inheritance. * Num. 27. 18. deut. 34. 9. iosh. 1. 2. and 12. 7.

2 *How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities? * Iosh. 10. 12,13,14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power, hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moyses also, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne; in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

* Numb. 26.65. deu.35.36 8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

* Chap. 49.12. 12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

* 1 Sam. 1.10. & 16.19. 13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed Princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowne to be faithfull in vision.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when hee offered the * sucking Lambe.

* 1 Sam. 7.9. 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noyse made his voyce to be heard.

18 And hee destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

* 1 Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe, he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

* 1 Sam. 28.18,19. 20 And after his death hee * prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The praise of Nathan,* 2 *Of Dauid,* 12 *Of Salomon, his glory, and infirmities,* 23 *Of his end and punishment.*

* 2 Sam. 12.1. AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie, in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖ Or, he smote Lyons. 3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes

* 1 Sam. 17.34. * 1 Sam. 17.49. 50,51. 4 * Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but yong? and did he take away reproach from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set vp the horne of his people:

* 1 Sam. 18.7. 6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

* 2 Sam. 8.7. 10. 7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the holy One most High with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

* 1 Chr. 16.4 9 He set singers also before the * Aulter, that by their voyces they might make sweete melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

‖ Or, vntill the stil. 10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

* 1 Sam. 13.13. 11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

‖ Or, of a kingdom 12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

* 1 King. 4.31,34. 13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

* 1 King. 4.29,30. 14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy Name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

* 1 King. 4.31,32. 17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy songs and prouerbes, and parables, and interpretations.

* 1 King. 10.14. 18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

* 1 King. 11.1. 19 * Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

‖ Or, in. 20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

* 1 King. 12.15. 21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

16,17. * 2 Sam. 7.15. 22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away, wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

* 1 King. 12.10,16. 13,14. * 1 King. 12.33,34. 24 And their sins were multiplyed exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

* 1 King. 17.1. In some bookes it is hold vp. THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

* 1 King. 18.38. 2. king. 1. 10,12. 3 By the word of the Lord he * shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 * Who

5 *Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the Word of the most High.

6 *Who brought'st Kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 *Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeed after him:

9 *Who was taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ordained *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement, before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewind: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: who‖ſt he liued, he was not moued [with the presence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖No word could ouercome him, and *after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, *till they were spoiled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered thorow all the earth: yet there remained a small people and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the middest thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time *Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their harts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heauen, & deliuered them by the ‖ministery of Esay.

21 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 *In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent Spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremy, 8 Of Ezechiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Jesus the sonne of Iosedec, 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of *Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the Art of the Apothecarie: it is sweet as honey in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖behaued himself vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 *He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All except Dauid, and Ezekias, and Iosias were defectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High [euen] the Kings of Iuda failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖power vnto others and their glory to a strange nation.

6 *They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, ‖according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

7 For they *intreated him euill, who neuertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 *It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he *made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelue Prophets, let the memoriall be blessed: and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 *How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 *So was Iesus the son of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 *And among the elect was Neemias, whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs the wals that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the bars, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 *Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

SImon *the high Priest, the son of Onias, who in his life repayred the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple;

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the *Cisterne to receiue water, being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the midst of the people in his comming out of the † Sanctuary.

6 He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud, and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sun shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the Rainbow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as a flower of Roses in the spring of yere, as Lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the branches of the frankincense tree, in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold, set with all maner of precious stones

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was

clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong Cedar in Libanus, & as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that he might adorne ſ offering of ſ most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer Trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is merciful, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the son of Sirach of Ierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall bee strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer, Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene mine helper against mine aduersaries.

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnes of thy Name, from † the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of ſ hands of such as sought after my life; and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Greek, the gnashings of the teeth.

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew nere euen vnto death my life was neere to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that hee would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thankesgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I went ‖ abroad, I desired wisdome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, wandred.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out, euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flower, till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe my eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not bee confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

‖ Or, I got vnderstanding.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, & I found her in purenes, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

‖ Or, bowels.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

* Esay. 55. 1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

* Chap. 6. 18.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labor, and haue gotten vnto me much rest

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke to the brethren at Hierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke which Baruch the son of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim, Kings of Iudah, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

‖ Or, Ioacim.

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the King sons, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer Sud.

‖ Or, and wept.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

‖ Or, Ioacim.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem, vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest, the sonne of Chelcias, son of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were carryed out of the Tempel, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the son of Iosias, King of Iudah had made,

‖ Or, prisoners.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ Captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

† Greeke, corruptly for Mincha, a meat offring.

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord wil giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and find fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And yee shall read this booke, which we haue sent vnto you; to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

* Chap. 2.6.

15 And yee shall say, *To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our Fathers.

* Dan. 9.5

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant, at the time that he brought our Fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to see this day.

* Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuerthelesse, wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moyses;

3 That a man should * eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

* Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the Kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus wee † were cast downe, and not exalted, because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

† Greeke were beneath, and not aboue.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our Fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

* Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs;

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherfore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, which hee hath set before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day:

* Dan. 9.15.

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for wee are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God; because Israel and his posterity is † called by thy Name.

† Greeke, thy Name is called vpon Israel.

16 O Lord, * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs; bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

* Deut. 26.15. esa.63.15

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

* Psal.6.5 & 115.17. esai.38. 18,19.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

† Gr. spirit or life

19 * Therefore wee doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our Fathers and of our Kings.

* Dan.9. 20.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

* Ier.27. 7,8.

21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers,

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the King of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: namely that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heate of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they dyed in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name [hast thou laid waste] as it is to be seene this day for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

* Leuit. 26.14. deut.28. 15.

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

† Greeke, this great swarme

30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shal ‖ remember themselues,

‖ Or, come to them selues.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name,

† Greeke, backe.

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds; for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their Fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shalbe lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not bee diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shalbe my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land, that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession, contained in that booke which Baruch wrote and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisdome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because wee haue sinned before thee;

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuity: for * wee haue called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

* Dan. 3.43

8 Behold wee are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the commandements of life: giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How hapneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her *place? or who hath come into her treasures?

* Iob 28. 12.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They haue had their pastime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoarded vp siluer and gold, wherein men trust, & made no end of their getting.

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it, their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan; neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seeke wisedome, vpon earth the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding:

‖ Or, ingrauers

none

none of these haue knowne the way of wisdome, or remembred her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath no end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen, and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when hee calleth them, they say, Here wee be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 *Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men. * Baruch. 3. 38.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome, which was commended in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life; but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated. † Or, to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Yee were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God. * 1. Cor. 10. 20.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp; and yee haue grieued Ierusalem, that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse. ‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion, come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the Euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes. ‖ Or, prosperity. ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116. 2. & 137. 5.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you, from the Euerlasting, our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory and brightnes of the Euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies. ‖ Or, my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall bee remembred of him that brought these things vnto you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for hee that gaue thee that name will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad at thy fall: so shall shee bee grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and shee shalbe inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sonnes come, whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together, from the East to the West,

West, by the Word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Jerusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God; and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy Name shalbe called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East, by the Word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnes that commeth from him.

The Epistle of Jeremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: The vanity of whose Idoles and idolatry are set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them, which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue committed before God, yee shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now shall yee see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when yee see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods, gold & siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they bee couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces, because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And hee that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter, as though he were a Iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from war and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes bee full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the King, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priestes make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes, and bars, least their gods be spoyled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoake that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit Bats, Swallowes, and Birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp again of themselues: neither if one set them vpright, can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed to them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in there temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whe

*Esa.44. 8,9,10.& 46.5,7. psa.115.4 wis.13.10

‖ Or, common

‖ Or, doores are made sure as

† Or, licketh

‖ Or, a most high price. Or, a most high price.

‖ Or, offerings

‖ Or, abuse their offerings

*Leuit. 12.4.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them or good: they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blindman to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods, when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel, that hee may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie with with him, she reproacheth her fellow that shee was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths they can be nothing else then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them can neuer continue, long how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon them, the Priests consult with themselues where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from war, nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold, it shall be knowne hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and Kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands: and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a King in the land nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flee away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any King, or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king ỹ sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sun, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner, the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to be seene, and after the same manner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that * they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens, among the heathen: nor shine as the Sun, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like vnto a white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shal know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall bee a reproach in the country.

73 Better therfore is the iust man that hath none idols: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ THE

*Psal. 115.4. wisd. 13.10

‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bel

‖ Or, sense

‖ Or, the same wind.

‖ Or, purple and bright.

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth, is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame.* 24 *Wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes; thy wayes are right and * all thy iudgments truth.

*Psal. 85. 10.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to truth and iudgement, didst thou bring all these things vpon vs because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brough vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust King, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouths, wee are become a shame and reproach to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly, for thy Names sake, neither disanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the stars of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice, before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams, and bullockes, nd like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart: we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

[Or, in their power & might.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hot with ‖ rosin, pitch, tow and small wood.

[Or, Nether, where was ouer-much fire, there the children were.

23 So that the flame streamed foorth aboue the furnace, forty and nine cubites:

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

Plin. lib. 2. cap. 107.

26 And made the midst of the furnace, as it had beene a ‖ moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt, nor troubled them.

[Or, gale.

27 Then the three as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Chrubims: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy Kingdome: and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

[Or, high by exalt, and in the vth. of Apoc. 5. 13.

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue al for euer.

38 O al ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sun and Moone blesse ye the Lord, praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye stars of heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery shoure and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes blesse ye the Lord; praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee Seas and Riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the † aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Gr. heauen.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: For hee hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the middeſt of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖Or, grane

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all yee that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thanks: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon. †Gr. Bele Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which whē they could not obtaine, they accuſe, and cauſe her to be condemned for aaultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges; ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe, and all that had any ſuites in law came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eies, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hot. †Gr. as yeſterday and the day before

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oyle and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bad them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuy doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maides were gone forth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee, therefore conſent vnto vs and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we wil beare witnes againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore then

thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ran the one & opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuy doore, to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death;

29 And said before the people Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face, (for she was couered) that they might bee filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, & shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voice, and said, O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I neuer did such things as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when shee was led to bee put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination, or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit down among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside, one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. * Exo. 23.7.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her, tell me, vnder what tree saw'st thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † masticke tree. † Gr. Mastich.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iudah; beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iudah would not abide your wickednesse,

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered Vnder a ‖ holme tree. ‖ Gr. Prinos.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loud voyce, and praised God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they rose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the law of Moses, they did vnto them, in such sort as they * maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day. * Deut. 19.19.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ THE

¶THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF †Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel

†Gr. Bele Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions den. 42 The King doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

AND King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends. ‖ liued with the King.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day, twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fourty sheepe and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went dayly to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered, and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer *eat or drinke any thing. *Eccles. 30.19.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meat, and make ready the wine and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone: then went they out, and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose foot steps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ‖ Some adde this title, of the Dragon.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship. ‖ Or, behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he * deliuered Daniel vnto them: *Dan. 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carcasses, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel. ‖ Or, two slaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called, Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it vnto the reapers. ‖ Or, sod.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den. *Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee. *1. King 17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Danie, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Dan. 6. 24.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob & of their righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name: whom all men feare and tremble before thy power: for the Maiesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied, my transgressions are multiplied: and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitiy. I am bowed downe with many Iron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue mee, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Bee not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue mee that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

‖ Or, neither take my breath

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, 22 and spoyled it, and the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 61 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened after that Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettim, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead the first ouer Greece,

‖ Or, Chethim.

2 And made many wars, and wan many strong holds, and slew the Kings of the earth.

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted, and lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations, and ‖ Kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

† Or, that he died.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sons after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had been an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundred and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

† Or, many euils haue found vs

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

‖ Or, set vp a schoole of learning at Ierusalem.

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with charets, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie.

18 And made war against Ptolomee King of Egypt

Egypt, but Ptolome was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth forty and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlelticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer, and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the marriage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the King ſent his chiefe Collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell ſuddenly vpon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the citie, hee ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes and wals therof on euery ſide:

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mighty towres, and made it a ſtrong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people.

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idols, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow ‖ the ſtrange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple, & that they ſhould profane the Sabbaths and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary, and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, & groues, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all manner of vncleanneſſe and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King [hee ſaid] hee ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame manner wrote hee to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſlen, in the hundred forty and fifth yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole-altars thorowout the cities of Iuda on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, † the Kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not bee defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 24 Hee ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence and the Kings meſſenger alſo. 34 Hee and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 He dyeth and inſtructeth his ſonnes.

‖ Or, the lawes and riter of the ſtrangers of the land.

‖ Or, and they made Iſrael hide thẽſelues in holes, in euery place of ſuccour.

† Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.

† Greeke, that had circumciſed their children.

66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖*Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.*

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called Caddis:

‖*Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.*

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called ‖ Auaran: and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

‖*Gaddis.*

‖*Or, Auaron, or Abaron.*

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was delinered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bond-slaue.

‖*Or, holy thing.*

12 And behold our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the Kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea, and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shal be honoured with siluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren, walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law and the Ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, hee was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore hee ranne and slew him vpon the Altar.

25 Also the Kings commissioner, who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the Altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

*Num. 25.8.

27 And Mattathias cryed thorowout the city with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his sons fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there.

†*Gr. abode.*

30 Both they, and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

†*Gr. was multiplied.*

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants, and the hoste that was at Ierusalem in the city of the Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the Kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse:

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto suffice: Come foorth, and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come foorth, neither will we do the Kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed.

†*Gr. they began.*

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocency: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

†*Gr. so.*

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them, with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

†*Gr. souls of men.*

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If wee all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, & wicked men in their wrath; but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the Altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

‖*Or, by force.*

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be yee zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall yee receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phineas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus consider ye thorowout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sons be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mightie and strong, euen from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompence fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So hee blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundred forty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 Hee ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 Hee and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a Lyon, and like a Lyons whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued also many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went thorow the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish. † *Greeke, gathered together.*

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a Prince of the army of Syria heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to go out with him to warre:

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the Kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing wee are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company: * 1 Sam. 14.6. 2 chro. 14.11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity, to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs: ‖ *Or, vnto vs.* † *Greeke, in multitude of pride or enuy and iniquitie.*

21 But we fight for our liues, and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be yee not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as hee had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowne before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. † *Gr. in the going downe.*

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation, wherefore hee sent, and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready † whensoeuer he should need them.

† Greeke, or at euery neede.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the mony of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had beene of olde time,

† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes

30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer; nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as he did before: for hee had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he should not haue.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias, a noble man, and one of the blood royal, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that hee should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that hee should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the King tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall Citie, the hundred fourty and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went thorow the high countreys.

† Gr. a citie of his kingdome

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent forty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues; a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

‖ Or, fetters. ‖ Or, of strangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

‖ In the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law ‖ where the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs to destroy vs, what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tens.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 Hee pulleth downe the altar, which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himselfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that hee might smite the Kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: For, said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour nor ſwords to their mindes.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſmen, and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our Fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our Fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is One who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers liſt vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſt from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſt to flight, and were burning the tents; (for the ſmoake that was ſeene, declared what was done.)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the King commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foote, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, *who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of *Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer. ‖ Or, Philiſtines. *1. Sam. 14.13,14.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. † Greeke, melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill hee had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So hee choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproach to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laide vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones, *according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former: *Exod. 20.25. deut. 27. 5. and Ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the Courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the Candleſticke, & the Altar of burnt offerings, & of incenſe, & the Table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the Candleſticke, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the Table, and ‖ ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make. ‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundreth forty and eighth yere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

‖Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖Or, dedicated. ‖Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fine and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galilee. 20 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee destroyeth Ephron by denying him to passe thorow it. 56 Diuers that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

‖Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabettine.

4 Also hee remembred the ‖iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the wayes.

‖Or, malice. ‖Or, Baran, Gen. 39.37. Num. 33. 3.31.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward hee passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where hee found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their Captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him, and hee smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema,

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues, and their children: also they haue carried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against vs, to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and go, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it:

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not war against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to go into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wiues, and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

‖Or, captiues.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also, and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖Or, Bozra. ‖Or, Chaspho.

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖Or, to the morrow.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosora: and when he had woone the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

‖Or, Bozra.

29 From whence hee remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing

†Or, lift vp their eyes.

bearing ladders, and other engines of warre to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound:

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espy the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, wee shall not be able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, hee caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke, vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him; then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron, (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe thorow the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword and rased the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people, all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntil they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city, † to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of:

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them, with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren and fought against the children of Esau, in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the †townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the †Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their Altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoyled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besieged those in the tower at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 He besieged Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time King Antiochus trauailing thorow the high countreys, heard say that

‖ Iudas and his company.

‖ Or, went behindmost, Numb. 10.25.

‖ Or, comforted, or encouraged.

‖ Peace offerings, Ios. Ant. 12.12.

† Gr. to meet them in battell.

† Greeke, daughters.

† Greeke, strangers.

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer, and gold,

2 And that therewas in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breſt-plates, and ‖ ſhields, which Alexander, ſonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, ſhields. ‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore hee came and ſought to take the city and to ſpoyle it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight.

6 And that Lyſias, who went foorth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the Altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with the high walles as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the King heard theſe words, hee was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued: whereupon hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes; for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I periſh through great griefe, in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made Ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus dyed there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeere.

17 And when Lyſias knew that the King was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom hee had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time, they that were in the towre, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore, Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the King, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs; and to obey his commandements:

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired Souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twentie thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remoued from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the Kings campe.

33 Then the King riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coates of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads; and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two Parts of the hoſte, ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

‖ Or, ſo that the

39 Now when the Sun ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the Kings army being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below they marched on ſafely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the

the ratling of the harneſſe were moued: for the armie was very great and mighty.

43 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie ſixe hundred men.

44 ¶ Eleazar alſo [ſurnamed] Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the King was vpon him,

45 Put himſelfe in ieopardy, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

46 Wherefore hee ran vpon him couragiouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

47 Whereupon hee crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

48 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

49 ¶ Then the Kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

50 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made ‖ peace; for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

51 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keepe it.

52 As for the Sanctuary, hee beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

53 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

54 Yet at the laſt, their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

55 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues euery man to his owne place.

56 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued, had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that hee might be king,)

57 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

58 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the King and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, Wee decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place wee lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs:

59 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

60 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therfore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

61 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

62 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

63 Then the King entred into mount Sion: but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

64 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiocha, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city. So he fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus, departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus, and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, hee ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the King, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that aid them.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides, a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King:

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus whom hee made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words, deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes to require iuſtice.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them:

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them ſaying, We will procure the harme, neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine

‖ Or, ſo that he deuided them in two.

‖ Or, in Iudea.

‖ Adde some of Ioſephus, and yeelded themſelues, &c. made there mounts for ſhot. ‖ Or, bet Iewes.

‖ Engine ſtands.

‖ Tripoli. Ioſ. Ant. l. 12. c. 16.

† Greeke, houſe of the kingdome of his father

‖ Or, Officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authority

* Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

† Greeke, iudgements

slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

‖ Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe foorth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemy. ‖ Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able † to abide their force, he went againe to the King, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, were growne very strong. † Gr. to abide them

26 Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force ‡ and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying.

† Greeke, peaceable † Gr. see your faces,

28 Let there be no battel betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came to him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

† Greeke, meet Iudas in battell. ‖ Or, Carpharsalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, [and the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

† Gr. defiled them.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Greeke, in peace.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safty, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping and saying,

37 Thou O Lord didst chuse this house to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa, with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

*2 Kings 19.35. Isa. 37.36. ecclus 48. 22. 2. mac. 8. 19

41 *O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them,

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets. ‖ Or, in vain.

46 Whereuponthey came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoyles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute, ‖ Or, French men.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the Mynes of the siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policy and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very far from them) and the Kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfitted them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere. ‖ Or, many place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell, Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them: ‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia, that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee, and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon:

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues their

their wiues and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſsion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both far and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe reigne; and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in councell daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſon of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them.

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes or any of their confederates, throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make war vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romans ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes: but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe Articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall bee ratified.

31 And as touching the euills that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Johns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dyeth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † hee ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea, the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

† *Greeke, he added or proceeded to ſend.*

‖ *Or, the right wing.*

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela: and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

‖ *Or, Galilea.*

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundreth fifty and ſecond yeere they encamped before Ieruſalem.

‖ *Or, Berrhœa.*

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraide, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, hee was ſore troubled in minde, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheles, vnto them that remained, he ſaid, Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peradnenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our lines, and hereafter wee will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

‖ *We follow here the Roman copy.*

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them. If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† *Greeke, let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behind vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.*

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troopes, and their ſlingers, and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the fore-ward were all mighty men.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing; ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon, tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying:

21 How is the valiant man fallen that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his wars, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnes, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael: and there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and ſearch for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpightfully.

† Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth againſt our enemies and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue choſen thee this day to be our prince and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge therof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

34 ‖Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides vnderſtood on the Sabbath day he came neere. Ioſ. Ant. 13. c. 1. Gr. that he might haue with them their carriage, or ſtuffe. Or, Meſha.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites, † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great Princes of Chanaan.

38 Therfore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage, and the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them, with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Or, inſtruments.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was their mairiage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan, with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our lines, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behinde vs, and the water of Iordane on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day, about a † thouſand men.

† Gr. a thouſand men. Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. chap. 1. Or, basis. ‖ Ioſeph. Tetrar.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high wals, with gates, and with barres.)

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo † the city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the Tower, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

† Gr. the city is Bethſur.

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the tower at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled downe, he pulled downe alſo the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſey, ſo that he could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the King, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then remooued he, and came with a great hoſte

hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: howbeit, they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowne vnto them.

61 Wherfore they tooke of the men of the countrey, that were authors of that miſchiefe, about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wilderneſſe, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

‖Or, to ſuch of the country as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

‖Or, to do warre.

66 And he ſmote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore; for his counſell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, inſomuch as he ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he ſent Ambaſſadors vnto him, to the end hee ſhould make peace with him, & deliuer them the priſoners

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and ſware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

†Gr. aditi he to come any more.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to ‡gouerne the people, and hee deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

‡Greeke, iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan.* 25 *His letters to the Iewes.* 47 *Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander.* 50 *Who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marieth the daughter of Ptolomeus.* 62 *Ionathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured,* 75 *and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the younger,* 84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundred and ſixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ ſonne of Antiochus, ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

‖Or, the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when King Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſte, and went foorth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For, ſaid hee, let vs firſt make peace with him before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe hee will remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore hee gaue him authority to gather together an hoſte, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battell, hee commanded alſo, that the hoſtages that were in the tower ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the King had giuen him authority to gather together an hoſte.

9 Whereupon they of the tower deliuered their hoſtages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan ſetled himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura, certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the Law, and the commandements remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Ionathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He ſaid, Shall wee finde ſuch another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it vnto him, according to theſe words, ſaying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Prieſt of thy nation, & to be called the Kings friend (and therewithall he ſent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſorry, and ſaid,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to ſtrengthen himſelfe?

24 I alſo will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 Hee ſent vnto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept Couenants with vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye ſtill to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſakes I releaſe all the Iewes from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of ſalt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the ſeed, and the halfe

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts, and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, & the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall bee giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their Ouerseers and Gouernours bee of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne Lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as informer time, from henceforth shall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them bee at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall bee giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel: for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forsomuch, as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the King gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and sattest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her mariage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, The King commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, the partner of a prince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem, with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius, son of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Appollonius the gouernour

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

gouernour of Cœlosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying;

70 Thou alone listest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together; for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske, and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, & they shall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was mooued in his minde, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare, and so Ionathan won Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsmen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plaine, because hee had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him; for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon, their idoles temple for safety.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well-nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the Kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

‖ Or, as though he would passe through it.

‖ Or, led his company.

‖ Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cha. 8.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, & entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, & Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the tower at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into § cities, he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed; and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battel, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent hee might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the Sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadours vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon King Ptolomee brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but King Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and he made many engines of warre against it.

† Greeke steps.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slaine of those that were in the holds

21 Then

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when hee heard, he was angry, and immediatly remooning, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill:

24 And tooke ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him:

26 Yet the King intreated him, as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the King that hee would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the King conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan of all theſe things, after this manner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 Wee are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria; and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments which the king receiued of them yerely aforetime, out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cha. 8.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall bee reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it bee deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom hee had gathered from the Iſles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſt murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, & how his men of war were at enmity with him, & there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes: for they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well, if thou ſend me men to helpe mee; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, & when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themſelues together into the midſt of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the court, but they of the city kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gat many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the King, and cryed, ſaying,

50 [Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs, and the city. | Or, to friend

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem, hauing great ſpoiles. | with vs.

52 So King Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kindome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. †Gr. beaſts.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † Gr. to be ſerued.

59 His brother Simon alſo hee made captaine, from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth, and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe ‖ Or, paſſed

helpe him: and when he came to Aſcalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence hee went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore hee laid ſiege vnto it, and burned ‖ the ſuburbes thereof with fire, and ſpoyled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and took the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing ‖ to remoue him out of the countrey,

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold the hoſt of ſtrangers met them in the plaine; who hauing laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide fled:

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoſt.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius, thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the Caſtles in Iudea. 48 And is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, hee choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romans gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt, from ‖ Darius who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copie here vnder-written doth ſpecifie. ‖ *Areus. looke lef. Ant. lib. 13. c. 8.*

8 At which time Onias entreated the Ambaſſador that was ſent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip. ‖ *Or, kindred, Ioſ. Aut.*

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things: for that we haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, for ſo much as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit, we would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres.

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſon of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters which ‖ Omiares ſent: ‖ *Reade out of Ioſ.* which Areus ſent to Onias.

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting:

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperity. † *Greeke, peace.*

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Ambaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He remoued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no reſpite ‖ to enter his countrey. ‖ *Or, to ſet foot in his countrey, or to inuade his countrey.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe and told him that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth Sentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and tembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fiers in their campe.

‖ Io. Ant. l. 13. c. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoyles.

† Ios. Gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the country vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wan it,

34 For he had heard thtt they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part; wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might bee alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, ‖ for as much as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side, was fallen downe, and they repayred that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Rowan reading, and he came were to the wall of the brooke toward the East.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the Crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre, to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe hee reteined but three thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.

48 Now as soone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For said they, They haue no captaine, nor any to help them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza and the towre at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I, and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the bantels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then hee gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power, to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Wheras we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the Kings treasure

treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty, he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this, came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place wheresoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsmen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and came into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father & his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, hee set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe King of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great wals, and gates, and bars, and laid vp victuals †therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunity, because †all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the city:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon† to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were: and so entred into it with songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the tower in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished thorow famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thankesgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the tower, he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, hee made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

‖ Or, for the officers, or officers that he had for the necessary vses which he had.

† Greeke, in the strong holds.

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia & Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea.)

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower out of the which hee tooke all vncleannes, neither was there any that resisted him

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ *Or, the wealth of the land.*

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 Hee made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the Kings themselues were ouerthrowne in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplyed the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, & as far as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas, and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Ambassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherfore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Iason, the Iewes Ambassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, wee haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold, of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, & this is the copy of ỹ writing, The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundreth threescore & twelfth yere, being the third yere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs.

‖ *Or, in vnfaithfulnes, &c. hauing by corruption and transgression of Moses, as some think, the common law where they vse to commit of matters of estate.*

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there haue beene wars in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and sought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ *Or, men of warre.*

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ *Or, weapons*

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppa, which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, & furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

‖ *Or, Gaza*

35 The people therfore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ *Or, vnto religion.*

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the city, and raised vp the wals of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honored him with great honour,

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their works, and ouer the country, and ouer the armor, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, & that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gaine-say his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was wel pleased to be high Priest, and captaine and gouernor of the Iewes and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sons might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe thorow Iudea, and graunteth great honors to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romans write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to anoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the yles of the Sea vnto Simon the Priest, and Princes of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Forasmuchas certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreigne souldiers together, and prepared ships of war,

4 My meaning also being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts beside they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honor shall be knowne throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yere went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by King Antiochus he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him a hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne, on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius Consull of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Ambassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold of a thousand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they should do them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes that haue fled from their countrey vnto you deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arsaces,

‖ Or, Arathes

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Mindus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phascilis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Sampsaces.

‖ Or, Basilis.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the King camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in.

† Greeke, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: siluer also and gold: and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say: You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without y borders of Iudea.

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that ye haue done, and the tributes of the cities, other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you.

‖ Or, subdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

53 Then answered Simon and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

54 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

55 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

56 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

57 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

58 Then the King made Cendebeus Captaine of the Sea-coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen.

59 And commanded him to remoeue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and towar against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

60 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

61 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsmen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-roads vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon, and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye in stead of me and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre, with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold a mighty great hoste both of footmen, and horsemen came against them: howbeit there was a water-brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water-brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntil he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho, was Ptolomeus the son of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold,

12 For he was the high Priests son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet, howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompenced euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the King, that he should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer, and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn, and his wars, and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the wals which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made high Priest after his father.

¶ THE

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ieruſalem, & in the land of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his couenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to do his wil with a good courage, & a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements and ſend you peace:

5 And heare your Prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yere, we the Iewes wrot vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from the time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that ye keepe the feaſt of *Tabernacles, in the moneth Caſleu.

10 In the hundred fonreſcore and eight yere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, and in Iudea, and the councell, and Iudas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, King Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the Anoynted Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing been in battell againſt a King.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Prieſts.

14 For Antiochus as though he would marry her came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the Temple, they ſhut the Temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priny doore of the rooſe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtrooke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore, whereas we are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fine and twentieth day of the moneth * Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keepe it as the [feaſt] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our Fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the King of Perſia, did ſend of the poſterity of thoſe Prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, & the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne ſhone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [Iſay] both the Prieſts and all the reſt, Ionathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art feareſull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and merciſull, and the onely and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely Iuſt, Almighty, and Euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chuſe the Fathers and ſanctifie them.

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, & ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, look vpon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſt ſung Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the King of Perſia, that in the place where the Prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

‖ *Or, Neemias his company.*

34 Then the King inclоſing the place, made it holy, after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay, as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke and the Altar. 13 What Neemias and Iudas wrote, 20 What Iaſon wrote in fiue bookes. 25 and how thoſe were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath beene signified.

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to goe with him as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shalbe vnknowne, vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moses; and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise offred the sacrifice of Dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moses said, because the sinne offring was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, & the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together, all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and you shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 †We hope also, that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the Kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary.

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath delinered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple and the dedication of the Altar;

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the Lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Syrene in fiue books, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter;

25 We haue beene carefull that they that will read, might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not ease, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines,

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgment.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house, must care for the whole building, but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars belonging to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoid much labouring of the worke is to be granted to him that will make an abridgment.

32 Here then will we begin the story, only adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles, 4 Simon vttereth what treasure are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe, that euen the kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus King of Asia, of his owne reuenewes, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the son of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told

† *Gr. now God it is that hath auaed the people, and rendred the heritage and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.*

told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney, vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had been courteously receiued of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such mony laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children.

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctity of the Temple honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, that in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen, vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind.

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others came flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or, to make general supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran, some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest being in such an agony.

† Greeke, expectation.

22 They then called vpon the almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard, about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

‖ Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore feet, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had compleat harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly to the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse, but they that were with him tooke him vp, and put him into a Litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse, without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same yong men, in the same clothing appeared, and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King.

36 Then testified hee to all men the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if hee escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the King, obtaineth the Office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murthereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom wee spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandred Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the city, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed.

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the Gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For hee saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason, the brother of Onias laboured vnder-hand to bee high Priest.

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eightie talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, hee foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of special fauor to the Iewes, by the means of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Ambassador to Rome for amity and aide, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new customes against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the tower it selfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profanenes of Iason, that vngodly wretch and not high Priest:

14 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastned to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth:

‖ Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the midst.

15 Not setting by the honors of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them, for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whose customes they followed so earnestly, & vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fifth yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present;

† Gr. who were religious Embassadors

19 This vngracious Iason sent † special messengers from Ierusalē, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof, thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

‖ Or, instronizing.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Manasthus was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ *coronation* of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem:

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason and of the city, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the aforesaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the King, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, & the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the Castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to ſ Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now, Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with othes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come foorth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut vp without regard of iustice.

35 For the which cause, not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murther of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his cloathes, and leading him thorow the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias: there slew he the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment as he had deserued.

39 Now

39 Now when many sacriledges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖Auranus, being the leader, a man far gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promised Ptolomee the son of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment:

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus, moued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuite of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time, Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened that thorow all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seen horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the Castle;

6 But Iason slew his own citizens without mercy (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countrey men, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy return, being accused before Aretas, the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his countrey, and countrey men, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done, came to the Kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of war not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, foure escore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while, for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterwards communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe, the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passeable by foot, such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vex the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip; for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners, more barbarous then he that set him there.

23 And

23 And at Garizim Andronicus, and beſides Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countrey men the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader, Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe ſ were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort.

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare til the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themſelues

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons ſlew great multitudes.

† Greeke, who was the tenth

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and lined in the mountaines, after the manner of beaſts with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreters

NOt long after this the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes no depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ioſ. li. 12. cap. 7. or as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reueilling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women, within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep Sabbath dayes, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying Iuy.

† Greeke, Grecians.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues, neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this book, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to bee for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſin afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therfore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſity, yet doth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken, befor a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a welfauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh,

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne proniſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the King,

22 That in ſo doing, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, & the excellency of his ancient yeres and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwaies to ſend him to the graue:

24 For it becometh not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourſcore yeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion;

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to line a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by mee, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould bee deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as bee young to die willingly and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate mind.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue been deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the Kings commandement.

1 IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king, against the Law, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our Fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him, being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished thorowout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was ‖ third made a mocking stock, & when he was required he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously; These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, marueled at the young mans courage; for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marellous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was maruellous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how ye came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also hee would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her country language on this manner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon mee, that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentor, But being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moises.

31 And thou that hast beene the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked: be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God;

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the Iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life, for the lawes of our Fathers, beseeching God, that

that he would ſpeedily be merciſull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe that he alone is God;

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all, after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated: 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixethouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pitie the Temple profaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſsion vpon the city ſore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmeleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuy attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the Kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chooſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, hee ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities vpon the Sea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue foureſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, & he had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were feareſull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together;

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terror of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of ſ heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can caſt downe both them that came againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpe their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Senacherib an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battel that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to read the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded, and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew

slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoyles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calisthenes, that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so hee receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord, brought downe by them of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant thorow the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour, for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute, by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the Lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 He is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus, with ‖ dishoneur out of the countrey of Persia,

2 For he had entred the city, called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatane, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded hee his charetman, to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him, For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Ierusalem and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels, that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts:

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his charet, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the Sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little before, he could reach to the Starres of heauen, no man could indure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee said these words, It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall should not proudly thinke of himselfe as if hee were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste, to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children, to bee deuoured of the foules and wild beasts, hee would make them all equalls to the citizens of ‖ Athens:

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels, with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him, therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication after this manner,

19 Antiochus, king and gouernour, to the good Iewes, his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope inheauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting my health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse:

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time hee led an army into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the State was left, might not be troubled.

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes, that are borderers and neighbours, vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember

‖ Or, Antioche.

‖ Or, common affaires.

ber the benefits, that I haue done vnto you generally and in speciall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

‖ Or, following. 27 For I am perswaded, that he ‖ vnderstanding my mind, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer, hauing suffered most grieuously, as he intreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the Temple, 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the city.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chappels, they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set forth incense, and lights, and shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord, that they might come no more into such troubles, but if they sinned any more against him, that he himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnes, as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had beld the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dens like beasts.

7 Therfore they beare branches and faire boughes, and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, that euery yeere those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lysias ouer the affaires of his realme, & [appointed him] chiefe gouernor ouer Cœlosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus, that was called Macron, chusing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

‖ Or, and not beginning his authority as it becommeth a Nobleman.

13 Whereupon being accused of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traytor at euery word, because he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that hee poysoned himselfe, and died.

‖ Or, strong places.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they ran with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege;

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioseph, and Zacheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So hee slew those that were found traytors, and immediately tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he slew in the two holds more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horses out of Asia, not a few, came as though hee would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loines with sackcloth.

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their successe and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen: fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong

strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timothens, that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lysias thinking to get Hierusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 Of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings † protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other Chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Hierusalem about fiue furlongs, and hee laid sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that he besieged the holds, they, and all the people with lamentation and teares, besought the Lord, that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themselues together with him to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Hierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready, not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce thorow walles of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and fiftene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who, as hee was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, hee sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that hee would perswade the King that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good: and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents therof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the State, hereafter also will I indeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare yee well. The hundred and eight and fourtie yeere, the foure and twenty day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius. ‖ Or, Dioscorus.

22 Now the Kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias, sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not consent to our father, for to bee brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that wee should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shal be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires. ‖ Or, giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home: and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kind of meats, and lawes as before, and none of them any

manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Ambassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that we may declare, as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that wee may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell. This hundred and eight & fortieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings Lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 Hee maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspin. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowne.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them, Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countrey-men, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God, the righteous Iudge, hee came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backeward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to return.

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to do in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen and the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Hierusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell: but Iudas side by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed, that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their armies & cattell.

13 Hee went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with wals, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely toward them that were with Iudas, raylng, and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs: and came to Characa, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garrison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dosith us, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ Disposed them ouer the bands of Sosipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom hee slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saiuing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there hee slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

‖ Vz.

27 And after he had put to flight, and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie wherein Lysias abode, and a great multi-

multitude of diuers nations, and the strong young men kept the wals, and defended them mightily, wherein also was great prouision of engines and and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies,) they wan the citie, and slew twenty and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis: which lieth fiue hundred furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduersitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went foorth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea.

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsmen

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when hee would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, smote off his ‖ shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ Or, by his arme, wounded him in the shoulder, or, stroke him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias, had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would shew himselfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loud voyce, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, hee put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoste, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following, ‖ as the vse had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsemen in their fathers graues.

‖ Or, as such time, &c.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by *the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut. 17.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord, the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed might wholly bee put out of remembrance. Besides that, noble Iudas, exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sin, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering thorowout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Ierusalem, to offer a sin offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine to pray for the dead,)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for those that died godly, (it was an holy and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night slayeth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 Hee maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lysias, his protector and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the country, but because he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the King, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For in as much as hee had committed many sinnes about the Altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty minde, to doe far worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now also helpe them, being at the point to bee put from their Law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now beene but a little refreshed, to bee in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, had had a little respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord, with weeping and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the country, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin:

‖ Or, Lord

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choyce young men, hee went into the Kings tent by night, and slew in the campe

about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the cauze with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, entreated the Iewes submitted himselfe, and swore to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernor from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the conenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the Iudgement seat, said as much as could bee in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

After three yeeres was Iudas enformed, that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauy,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnely in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit, hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that bee called Asideans, (whose Captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of mine ancestors honour, (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First, verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the King, and secondly euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen; for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King; seeing thou knowest all these things, bee carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the State should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene master of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to bee their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were ioyned in Iden.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the corragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Possidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ Or, had some wife.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the State, for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 Whe-

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe and tooke it grieuously that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable Temple vnto Bacchus.

† Greeke, bound.

34 After these words hee departed; Then the Priests list vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying, in this manner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countrey men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare to the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the Towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword.

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ranboldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ran thorow the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of Life and Spirit to restore him those againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemie. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept.

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtines, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and with all putting them in minde of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheerefull:

10 And when he had stirred vp their mindes, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; and besides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision; That Onias who had beene high Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner, there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiesty.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy City, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus;

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the

young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should be the triall, & the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsmen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armor, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therfore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Hezekias King of Iudea, and didst slay in the hoste of Sennacherib, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terror that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout and a noyse, praising the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countrey-men all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Hierusalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, he sent for them that were of the tower,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised towards the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the tower, an euident and manifest signe vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

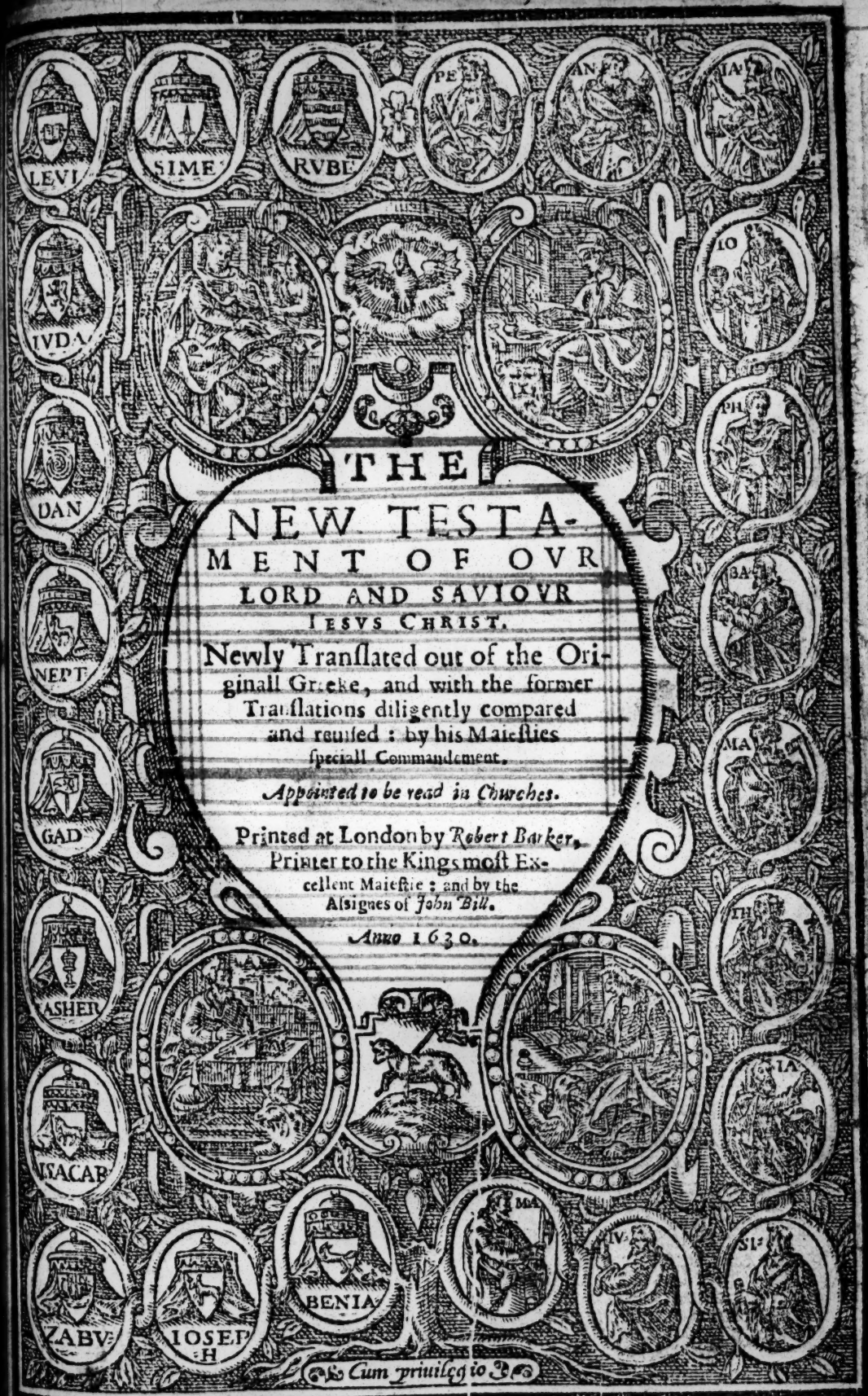
36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardochens day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time foorth, the Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke, and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: by his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: and by the Aſsignes of *John Bill*.

Anno 1630.

Cum priuilegio

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when shee was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

THE booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the son of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And *Iudas begate Phares, and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begat Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Elind begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband, being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold there came wisemen from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet:

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel,

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said Goe, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King they departed, and lee, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

*Luke 1.31.

*Esa.7.14. *Or, his Name shall be called.*

*Luke 2.4.

*Mich.5.2. *Ioh.7.42. Or, feed.

before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* Ose. 11. 1

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

* Iere. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptiseth Christ in Iordan.

*Mat. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Esay. 40. 3. mat. 3. 3.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Ioan had his rayment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34. ‖ Or, serpents

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, worthy of

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: * therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

* Iohn 15. 2. * Chap. 7. 19. * Mat. 13. 8. Iohn 26. Iohn 16.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shal baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

* Mat. Iuk. 3.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it behoueth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, & he saw the spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels ministre vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew. 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

* Mat. Iuk. 4.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the deuil taketh him vp into the holy city and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91. 11.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6. 16.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

* Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20. * Mat. Luk. 4. Iohn 14. Iohn 14. 30. Or, marred

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and *him* only shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

‖ Or, deliuered vp

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ *From that time Iesus began to preach, & to say, Repent for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 Who are the salt of the earth, 14 The light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsly for my sake. *1. Pet. 4. 14. †Greeke, lying.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt haue lost his sauour wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and to be troden vnder foot of men. * Mar. 9. 50. luk. 14. 34

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house. * Mar. 4. 21. luk 8. 16. & 11. ‖ *The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pint and a halfe then a pecke.*

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen. * 1. Pet. 2. 12.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iot, or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled. * Luke 16. 17.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shalbe called great in the kingdom of heauen. *Iam. 3. 10.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement. ‖ *Or, to them.* * Exod. 20. 13. deu. 5. 17.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. * Luke 12. 58.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. * Exod. 20. 14.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. * Chap. 18. 8. mar. 9. 47. ‖ *Or, do cause thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. * Dent. 24. 1. luk. 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 10.

31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

* Exod. 20.7. Leu.19. 12 deut. 5.11.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole, neither by Hierusalem, for it is the City of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

* Iames 5.12. * Exod. 21.24. Leu.24. 20. deu. 19.21. * Luke 6.29. rom. 12.17. 1. cor. 6.7. * Deut. 15.8. * Leuit. 19.18. * Luke 6.27. * Luke 23.34. actes 7.60. * Luke 6.32.

37 *But let your communication bee, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, *That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee, and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bleesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which despightfully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sun to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 *For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to bee laid vp. 24 Of serning God and Mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things, 33 but to seeke Gods Kingdome.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ *Or, with.* * Rom. 12,8. ‖ *Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded.*

2 Therefore *when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking. * Eccles. 7.16.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. * Luke 11.2.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 *For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you. * Marke 11.25.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head and wash thy face.

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

20 *But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale. * Luke 12.33. 1. tim. 6.19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. * Luke 11.34.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenes. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenes, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one, and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke: nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we

we eat? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke) For your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the mount, reprooueth raſh iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 To beware of falſe prophets, 21 Not to be hearers but doers of the word, 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

IVdge* not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ *Aſke, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhal be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things *whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, do ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire:

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto mee, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doth the will of my father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you, * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how hee is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and hee commeth; and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid, to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall bee caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee.

thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O yee of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his Disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter: 27 giueth sight to two blind men: 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed, and Iesus seeing their faith, said to the sicke of the palsie, Son be of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes, and sinners came and sate downe with him, and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the Disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the Bridegroome is with them? but the dayes will come, when the Bride-groome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloath vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine Ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thine hand vpon her, and she shal liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment;

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the Rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise;

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils, through the prince of the deuils.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickneſſe, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad * as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then saith he vnto his Disciples, * The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alphæus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sick, cleanse ℣ lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoores, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee shall be brought before gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shalbe giuen you in that same houre what ye shal speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 *And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe, and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but hee that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 *The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: if they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore; * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father: and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And

* Marke 6.11. * Acts 13.51.

* Luke 10.3. ‖ *Or, simple.*

* Marke 13.11. Luke 12.11.

* Luke 21.16.

* Marke 13.13.

‖ *Or, end, or finish.* * Luke 6.40. Iohn 13.16.

* Marke 4.22. Luke 8.17. & 12.2. * Luke 12.4. ‖ *It is in value halfe peny farthing, in the original, being the tenth part of the Roman peny.* *2. Sam. 14.11. acts 27.34 * Luke 12.8. * Marke. 8.38. Luke 9.26. 2 tim. 2.12 * Luke 12.51. * Mic. 7.6.

36 And a mans foes *shall bee* they of his owne household.

*Luke 14.26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16.24. Luk. 9.23. mar. 8.34. 38 * And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

*Iohn 12.25. 39 *Hee that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

*Luke 10.16. Ioh. 13.20. 40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: & he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Marke 9.41. 42 *And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a Disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome, in reuealing the Gospel to the simple. 28 Hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Goe, and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

*Isa.35.6 *Isa.61.1 5 *The blinde receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet:

*Mal.3.1 10 For this is hee of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

*Luke 16.16. ‖Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men. 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Mal.4.5 *Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man glutton, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners, but wisedome is iustified of her children.

*Luke 10.13. 20 ¶ *Then began hee to vpbraide the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes, which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre & Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

*Luke 10.21. 25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

*Iohn 3.35. *Iohn 6.46. 27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: & no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and hee to whom soeuer the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart, *and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

*Ier. 6.16. *1. Iohn 5.3. 30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed, that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

*Marke 2.23. Luke 6.1. Deut. 23.25. 2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

*1. Sam. 21.6. 3 But hee said vnto them, Haue yee not read, *what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

*Exod. 29.32. Leuit. 24.9. Marke 2.26. Luke 6.4. 4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes, the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple,

7 But

7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 *And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and list it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, and hee healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city, or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe, how shal then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, *All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, speake good things? *for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. *Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: & an euill man out of the euil treasure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, that euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. *Chap. 16.1. Luke 11.29. 1. cor. 1.22.

39 But hee answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 *For as Ionas was three daies & three nights in the whales belly, so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionah 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, *because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionah 3.5.

42 *The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1. King. 10.1.

43 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. *Luke 11.24.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: *And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation. *Hebr. 6.4. & 10. 26. 2. pet. 2.20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. *Marke 3.31. luke 8.20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the Sower and the seed:* 18 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the mustard seed,* 33 *of the leauen,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearle,* 47 *of the drawnet cast into the Sea:* 53 *And how Christ is contemned of his owne countreymen.*

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, *and sate by the Sea side. *Mar. 4.1

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a Sower went foorth to sow.
4 And when hee sowed, some *seeds* fell by the waies side, & the foules came & deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.
6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes: & the thornes sprang vp, and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Disciples came and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, least at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therfore the parable of the Sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath hee not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 Hee also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying; * The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke, and hid in three † measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the Parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:
38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that soweth them is the deuill: * The harueſt is the end of the world: And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therfore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquity,
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth, and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind,
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there

* Luke 8.5.
* Chap 25.29.
* Isa.6.9. mar.4.12 luk.8.10. iohn 12.40. actes 28.26. rom.11.8.
* Luke 10.24.
* Mark 4.30. luke 13.19.
* Luke 13.20. † The word in the Greeke is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more then a pint.
* Matth 4.33. * Psal. 78.2. * Ioel 3.13. reuel 14.15.
‖ Or, scandalous.
* Dan 12.3.

there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.
51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him; Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when he was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty works?
55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?
56 And his sisters, Are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.
58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desart place, 15 where hee feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the Sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,
2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist; hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes ‖ do shew forth themselues in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.
6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.
8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the King was sorry; neuertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her.
10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.
12 And his Disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went, and told Iesus.
13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.
17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone: * Marke 6.46. * Iohn 6.15.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a Spirit: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.
30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boisterous, he was afraid, and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me. ‖ Or, strong.
31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret. * Marke 6.53.
35 And when the men of ỹ place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased;
36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 Teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 Hee healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus, Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying, * Marke 7.1.
2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe yee also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition? * Exod. 20.12
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy deu. 5.16

father and mother: And * hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 21.17. Leu.20.9. Prou.20.20.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

* Marke 7.11,12.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *hee shall bee free.* Thus haue yee made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

* Isaiah 29.14.

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

* Marke 7.14.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* Iohn 15.2.

13 But he answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

* Luke 6.39.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blind leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Marke 7.17.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen.6.5 & 8.21.

19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eate with vnwashen hands defileth not a man.

* Marke 7.24.

21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

* Chap. 15.26.

24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came shee and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Marke 7.31.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

* Isa.35.5

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Mar. 8.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 the peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

* Matt. 12.38. Luke 11.16.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will bee* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

* Chap. 14.17.

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

* Chap. 15.34.

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that yee should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesa-

rea

rea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: For flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, *that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples how that he must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned and said vnto Peter; Get thee behinde me Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ *Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels; *And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, *There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND *after six dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them: and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? *Chap. 11.14. mar 9.11.

11 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying, *Marke 9.17. luke 9.38.

15 Lord haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed; for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles, and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the Deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, *If yee haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoone, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you. *Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. *Chap. 20. 17. mar. 9.31 lu. 9.44.

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the Sea, & cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

‖ *Called in the Originall, Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence Or, a stater, it is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings six pence, after fiue shillings the ounce*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to be humble and harmeleſſe: 7 To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that tooke account of his seruants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercie to his fellow.

AT *the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? *Mat. 9.33. 20.20.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

6 *But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 *How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, & goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father ẅ is in heauen, ỹ one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: & whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shal be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times; but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But for as much as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children: 16 Instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But

11 But hee said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good, but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all thiugs are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his Disciples to be lowly: 30 And giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning, to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw other standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them Why stand ye heere all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death.

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Ye know not what yee aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence half peny*

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

* Chap. 19.30.
* Mark. 10.32, luk. 18.31

* Iohn 18.32.

* Marke. 10.35.

* Luke 22.25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

*Phil.2.7 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Marke 10.46. luke 18. 35 29 *And as they departed from Hierich, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye, that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figtree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

*Marke 11.1. luke 19.29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olines, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway hee will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Isaiah 62.11. zach.9.9. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

ioh.12.15 *Marke 11.2. 6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them.

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, * Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

*Marke 11.15. luke 19. 45. iohn 2.13. 10 *And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

*Isa.56.7 *Ier.7.11. mark.11. 17. luke 19.46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, *My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? and Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and suckelings thou hast perfected praise? * Psal. 8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when hee saw a figtree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward, for euer. And presently the figtree withered away. *Marke 11.13.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If yee haue faith and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figtree, but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ *And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him, as hee was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority? *Marke 11.27. luke 20.1.

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. * Chap. 14.5.

27 And they answered Iesus and said, We cannot tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward, he repented and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe Sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him. * Chap. 3.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine householder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. *Isa. 5.1. ier.2.21. mar.12.1. luke 20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe, hee sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therfore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Iesus saith vnto them, *Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruits thereof.
44 And *whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings sonne,* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer which is the first & great commandement,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, *and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a mariage for his sonne;
3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, & went their waies, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.
8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthie.
9 Goe ye therefore into the highwayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, hee saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a weddding gatment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 *For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 ¶ *Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell how they might intangle him in his talke.
16 And they sent out vnto him, their Disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, We know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money, and they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, *Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ *The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrrection, and asked him:
24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.
25 Now there were with vs, seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman dyed also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶* But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, *Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ *While

‖ *In value seuen pence halfepeny.* chap. 20. 2.
‖ *Or, inscription.*
*Rom. 13. 7.
*Mar. 12. 18. luke 20. 27.
*Actes 23. 8.
*Deut. 25. 5.
*Exod. 3. 6.
*Marke 12. 28.
*Deut. 6. 5. luke 10. 27.
*Leuit. 19. 18.

41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote-ſtoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day foorth) aſke him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſes. 5 His Diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat:

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelues* will not moeue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe for to be ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And loue the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be ye not called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called Maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.

12 * And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: for ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for yee pay tythe of mint, and anniſe, and cummin, & haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, Iudgment, Mercy, and Faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter; but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for yee are like vnto whited Sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, & of all vncleannes.

28 Euen ſo, ye alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſe men, and Scribes, and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, * and ſteneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple. 3 What, and how great calamities ſhall be before it: 29 The ſignes of his comming to Iudgement, 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknowne. 42 we ought to watch like good ſeruants expecting euery moment our Maſters comming.

AND * Ieſus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Diſciples came *to him*, for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And

---

* Marke 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.
* Pſal. 110. 1
* Luke 11. 46.
* Numb. 15. 38. deut. 22. 12.
* Marke 12. 38. luk. 11. 43
* Iam. 3. 1
* Mal. 1. 6
* Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.
* Luke 11. 52.
* Marke 12. 40. luke 20. 47.
Or, a debter, or bound.
* Gen. 4. 8.
* Luke 13. 34 * 2. Chron. 24. 21. * 2. Eſdr. 1. 30
* Marke 13. 1. luke 21. 5.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 *When ye therfore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 *Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: in so much that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those daies *shal the Sun be darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shal fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, *and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therfore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents: 31 also the description of the last iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

---

* Luke 11.34.
* Luke 11.38.
Mat. 10. Luke 21. Ioan 16.
Luke 24. Dan. 9.27.
* Gen. 4.8.
Marke 13. Luke 17.23
* Luke 13.34. 2. Cor. 11.2. Ephes. 5.30.
Luke 17.37. Mar. 13. Luke 22. Esay 13.13. Ioel 2. Ezek. 32.7.
* Marke 13.31. Luke 21.33.

* 1 Cor. 15.52. 1 thes. 4.16.
‖ Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.
* Marke 13.31.
* Gen. 7. Iuke 17. 26.
* Luke 17.36.
* Marke 13.35.
* Luke 12.39. 1 thes. 5.2. reu. 16.15
* Luke 12.42.
‖ Or, cut him off.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroome commeth, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all thoſe virgines aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the fooliſh ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.
‖ Or, going out.
9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.
11 Afterward came alſo the other virgines, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, I know you not.
*Cha.24. 42.mar. 13.33. * Luke 19.12. ‖ *A talent is* 187 *pounds ten ſhillings, cha.* 18.24.
13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre wherein the Sonne of man commeth.
14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauelling into a far countrey, who called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:
15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his ſeuerall ability, and ſtraightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other fiue talents.
17 And likewiſe he that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſeruants commeth and reckoneth with them.
20 And ſo he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, ſaying; Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beſides them fiue talents moe.
21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
22 He alſo that had receiued two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beſides them.
23 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt beene faithfull ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowne, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou haſt that is thine.
26 His lord anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſeruant, thou kneweſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I haue not ſtrawed:
27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I ſhould haue receiued mine owne with vſury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him that hath ten talents.
29 *For vnto euery one that hath ſhalbe giuen, and he ſhall haue abundance: but from him that hath not ſhall be taken away, euen that which he hath.
* Chap. 13.12. mar.4.25 luk.8.18.
30 And caſt ye the vnprofitable ſeruant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall he ſit vpon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd diuideth his ſheepe from the goats.
33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then ſhall the King ſay to them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirſty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me in:
*Iſa.58. ezec.18.
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.
37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſty, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye curſed into euerlaſting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.
*Pſal.6. 8.chap. 7.23.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirſty, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſicke and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.
44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or a thirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?
45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſaying, Verely I ſay vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.
46 And *theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall.
* Dan.12. 2.ioh. 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Iudas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the Paſſeouer: 26 Inſtituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,
2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the Feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.
*Mar.14. 1.luk.22. 1.ioh.13. *Iohn 11.55.
3 *Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the Palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtilty, and kill him.
5 But they ſaid, Not on the Feaſt *day*, leſt there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Ieſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,
* Mark 14.3. luk.7.36.
7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaſter box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at *meat*.
8 But when his Diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe *is* this waſte?

9 For this oyntment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that shee hath powred this oyntment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶* Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time, he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶* Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 *Now when the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray mee.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶And as they were eating, *Iesus tooke bread and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, *I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, *I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶* Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder. * Marke 14.32. luke 22.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull and very heauy. 39.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry ye heere, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe, Iudas, one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. *Marke 14.43. luke 22. 47. iohn 18.3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. *Gen. 9 6 reu. 13. 10

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? *Isa. 53. 10.

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples forsooke him, and fled: * Lam. 4. 10.

57 ¶* And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled. * Marke 14. 53. luke 22.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end. 54. iohn 18. 13.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councill, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ, the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, *Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse, and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate, admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the Potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* Feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man; for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude, that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath hee done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that hee could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.
30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.
33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, hee would not drinke.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him; one on the right hand, & another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, & buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
43 * Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Son of God.
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast ¶ forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 ¶ Iesus when he had cried againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent:
52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 * When the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple: * Matth. 15.42. lake 23. 50. iohn 19.38.
58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnencloth,
60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.
64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure, vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stolen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the Sepulchre. * Marke 16.1. iohn 20.1.
2 And behold, there ‖was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. ‖Or, had beene
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.
6 Hee is not here; for he is risen as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the Sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, goe tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests, all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,
13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me, in heauen & in earth.

19 ¶ *Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: * Matth. 28.19.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: & loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn, 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mal. 3.1

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Isa. 40.3 Luke 3.4. Iohn 1.23.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes. *Mat. 3.1 ‖ Or, vnto

5 *And there went out vnto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins. *Matth. 3.5.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts and wilde hony, *Matth. 3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe & vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan. *Matth. 3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him. ‖ Or, cloue or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse. *Mat. 4.1

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God; *Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.) *Matth. 4.18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Matth. 4.13.

22 *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. *Matth. 7.28.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, *Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 *And foorthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. *Matth. 8.14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But hee went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.*

AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said to the sicke of the palsie, Son, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Hee saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, Wee neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And hee went foorth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not? *Matth. 9.14. luke 5.33.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ‖ *Or, raw or vnwrought.*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will bee marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne. *Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests, & gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand: *Matth. 12.9.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ *Or, blindnesse.*

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his Diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his Diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, ruſhed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne.

*Matth. 10.1.

13 *And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him: and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſon* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is the ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

‖ Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, Hee is beſide himſelfe.

‖ Or, kinſemen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, *Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils caſteth he out deuils.

*Matth. 9.34.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

*Matth. 12.31.

28 *Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

*Matth. 12.46.

31 ¶ *There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And hee anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard-ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

AND *hee began againe to teach by the Sea ſide, and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

*Matthew 13.1.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them; Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 *That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould bee conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

*Matth. 13.14.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no root in themſelues, and ſo indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowne among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choake ſ̄ word, & it becometh vnfruitfull.

*1. Tim. 6.17. *Matth. 13.22. ‖ The word in the Greeke, ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, and meat.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowne on good ground: ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ *And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a ‖ buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

*Matth. 5.15. *Matth. 10.26.

22 *For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

If

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen, and he that hath not, from him shal be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And hee said, * Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard-seed: which when it is sowne in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowne, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 * And with many such parables spake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.
35 * And the same day when the euen was come, hee saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind, & the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, careſt thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the swine. 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND *they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee are many.
10 And hee besought him much, that hee would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine; and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and shee felt in her body that shee was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediately, knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest

the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And hee ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe* certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee ſaith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraightly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen. 7 Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Chriſt. 18 Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apoſtles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 45 Chriſt walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

*Matth. 13.54.

AND *he went out from thence, & came into his owne countrey, and his Diſciples follow him.

* Iohn 4.44.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

*Matth. 9.35. Luke 13.22.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

*Matth. 10.1.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kin, and in his owne houſe.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, ſaue that he laid his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. *And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits,

8 And commanded them, that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely; no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe:

‖ *The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing. Mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.*

9 But bee ſhod with ſandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer ye enter into an houſe, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet for a teſtimony againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhall bee more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement then for that city.

* Matth. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many that were ſicke, and healed them.

* Luke 9.6.

14 *And King Herod heard of him, (for his name was ſpread abroad:) and he ſaid, that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

* Matth. 14.1.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

* Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth, and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

* Leuit. 18.16. & 20.21.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

‖ *Or, grudged.*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and ‖ obſerued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ *Or, ſaued him.*

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the King ſaid vnto the damoſell. Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went foorth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte vnto the King, & aſked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the King was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for his oathes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the King ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to bee brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpſe, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

* Luke 9.10.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come yee your ſelues apart into a deſart place, and reſt a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a deſart place by ſhip priuately.

33 And

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bred: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided hee among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing, (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had beene a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardned.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 & one that was deafe & stammered in his speech.

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. *Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ *Or, diligently in the Originall with b the fist: The Philact, vp to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ *Sextarius is about a pinte & an halfe.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands? ‖ *Or, beds.*

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me. * Esay 29.13.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men. mat. 15.8

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ *Or, frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *hee shall be free.* *Matth. 15.5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, thorow your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. *Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, *Gen. 6.5 & 8.21.

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse: *Matth. 15.19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

*Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his Disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profession of the Gospel.

*Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them;

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Disciples, to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matth. 16.1. 11 * And the Pharisees came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his Spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

*Matth. 16.4. 14 ¶ * Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

*Matth. 16.7. 16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored and saw euery man cleerely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16.13. 27 ¶ * And Iesus went out and his Disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on

his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, *Whosoeuer wil come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me. *Matth. 10.38.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Matth. 10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 Hee instructeth his Disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deafe spirit. 30 Foretelleth his death and resurrection. 33 exhorteth his Disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power. *Matth. 16.28.

2 ¶ *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues; and he was transfigured before them. *Matth. 17.1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Iesus, Master it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, * and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. *Mark 9.12.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 *And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them. *Matth. 17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them? ‖ Or, among your selues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and hee fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away, and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not. ‖ Or, destroyeth him.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it a goe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, & into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and help vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe,

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuketh the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it. *Matth. 17.22.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ *And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way? *Matth. 18.1.

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ *And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbad him, because he followeth not vs. *Luke 9.49.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, *for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me. *1. Cor. 12.3.

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.
41 *For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.
42 *And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones, that beleeue in mee, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.
43 *And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to go into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:
44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, *and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters, to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND *he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea, by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnes of your heart, he wrote you this precept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,
8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
11 And he saith vnto them, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adulterie.
13 ¶ *And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, hee shall not enter therein.
16 And he took them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ *And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life?
18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.
19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they which haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God?
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ *Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all and haue followed thee.
29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,
30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions: and in the world to come eternall life.
31 *But many *that are* first shall be last: and the last first.
32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,
33 Saying, behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles,
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ *And

35 ¶ *And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that we may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him: What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leasie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say yee that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 *And seeing a figtree afar off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply, he might find any thing thereon, and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*. *Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ *And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues, *Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, The house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ *And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes. *Matth. 21. 19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ *Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. *Matth. 7.7.

25 And when yee stand praying, *forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses. * Matth. 6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

Matth. 21. 23. 27 ¶And they come againe to Hieruſalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe theſe things?

‖or, thing 29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ‖queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Chriſt ſorteleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar, 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denyed the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe, who queſtioned of the firſt Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt, 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

*Matth. 21. 33. AND *hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe he ſent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*pſal. 118. 10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth. 22. 15. 13 ¶ * And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖penny that I may ſee it.

‖Vſual of our money, ſix pence halfe penie, a Matth. 18.28. *Matth. 22.19. 16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar, the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying, left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman dyed alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

*Matth 22.35 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him, Which is the firſt Commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well, Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, hee ſaid vnto him, Thou art not far from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

*Matth 22.44 35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, While hee taught

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶And he said vnto them in his Doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing: and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 *Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶*And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 The persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.*

AND *as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately;

4 *Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, & troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

9 ¶But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 *But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand, what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶* But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 *And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or loe he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶*But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Least comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

*Matth. 24.15.

*Matth. 24.23.

*Matth. 24.29.

*Matth. 24.42.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his Master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his Disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared & eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell: 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

*Matth. 26.2. AFter *two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

‖ Or, pure Nard, or liquid Nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ See Mat. 18.28.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer you will, ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could, she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shal be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ *And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth. 26.17. ‖ Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer.

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the gheſt chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

*Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

*Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eat: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, Psalme. 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Matth. 26.31. 27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth. 26.33. 29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

*Matth. 26.36. 32 *And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truly is ready; but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe; Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ *And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 *And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councell, sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am; * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest:

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denyed, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denyed it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 *And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murtherer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thorns* 19 *spit on and mocked,* 21 *faineth in bearing his crosse,* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues:* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes:* 39 *but confessed by the Centurion to bee the Sonne of God,* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and carryed him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 *And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witnesse against thee. *Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them, one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him, whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, & platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them what euery man should take.

25 And

*Matth. 26.15.
*Matth. 26.30.
*Matth. 26.57.
*Matth. 26.59.
*Matth. 26.64.
*Matth. 26.69.
*Matth. 26.75.
‖ Or, he wept abundantly: or he began to weepe.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *And he was numbred with the transgressours. *Esa.53. 12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes.

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests, mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. Luk.8.3

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,) *Matth. 27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 & ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices; that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: *Luke 24.1. Iohn 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20.11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, hee is not here? behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you. *Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils. *Iohn 20.14. *Luk.8.2

10 And she went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey: *Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after hee was risen. *Luk.24. 36. Iohn 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature. *Matth. 28.19. *Colos.1.23.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned. *Iohn 3.18.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues, * Acts 16.18. *Act.2.4. *Acts 10.46.

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer. *Acts 28.5. *Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God. *Luke 24.51. *Heb. 1.3.

20 And they went foorth and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecy of Elizabeth and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecy of Zachary, both of Christ & of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued amongst vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from ſ very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainety of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man, whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile; *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God:

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iudah,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, ſ when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, & Elizabeth was filled with ſ holy Ghost.

42 And shee spake out with a loude voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded

‖ *Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, See v. 30.*

* Isa. 7. 14. mat. 1. 21.

* Dan. 7. 14. micha. 4. 7.

sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there.

46 And Mary said: My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 *Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, *hee hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

* Isa.51.9 * Psal. 33.10. * 1.Sam. 2.6.

52 *Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

* Psal. 34.10.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

* Iere. 31.3,20. * Psal. 132.10. Gen.17.19

54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought foorth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they ỹ had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid.

* Psal. 132.18. * Ier.23.5. & 30.9.

70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 *The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

* Gene. 22.16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds, 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ, 40 Who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient vnto his parents.

AMd it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Beth-lehem, (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe,

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey, shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste, praising God, & saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his Name was called *Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord,)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to *that which is said in the Law of the Lord; a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people,

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the *fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem *euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the daies, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought mee? Wist yee not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And hee came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes, *Matth. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. * Esay 40.3.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came foorth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meete for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, *Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise. *Iam. 2. 15. 1. Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them: ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and bee content with your ‖ wages.

‖ *Or, put no man in feare.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

‖ *Or, allowance.*

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

‖ *Or, in ſuſpence.*

*Matth. 3.11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

‖ *Or, reaſoned or debated.*

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrach being reprooued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

*Matth. 14.3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

*Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſly, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſon* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſon* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 Hee ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 he cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill. 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt and are reprooued for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

AND *Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe,

*Matth. 4.1.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes hee did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it bee made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip mee, all ſhall be thine.

‖ *Or, fall downe to worſhip me.*

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to * Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because hee hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And hee closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them; This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them; Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe; Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeres and six moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And hee arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him that he should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publican: 22 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 35 And likeneth faint hearted and weake Disciples to old bottels, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people presfed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and praied him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees & doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, & to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vp on the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he arose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ *And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnes about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people, of blessings, and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, lest in the euill day of temptation wee fall, like a house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his Disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. *Mark 2.23.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, & they which were with him:

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. *Matth. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, & said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night, in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles: *Matth. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. *Iude 1.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore; for yours is the kingdome of God. *Luke 6.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their companie*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen; for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. *Amos 6.1.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now, for ye shall mourne and weepe. *Esay 65.13.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you. *Matth. 5.44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despightfully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also. *Matth. 5.39. 1 Cor. 6.7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe. *Matth. 7.12. Luke 6.30.

31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise. *Matth. 7.12. Tob. 4.16.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them. *Matth. 5.46.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe. *Matth. 5.42.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen. *Matth. 7.1.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, prest downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe. *Matth. 5.42. Mark 4.24. Luke 6.38.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them; * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? *Or, shall be perfected in his master.

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, shall be as his Master. *Mat. 10.24. Luke 6.40. Iohn 13.16. 15.20.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, Cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit. *Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? *Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion, a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth frō death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners not to maintaine them in sinnes, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Matt. 8.5

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this;

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he maruelled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin 14 And he came and touched the ‖ Beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went out thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

*Matth. 11.2. 18 *And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, frustrated. ‖Or, within themselues. 30 ¶ But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

*Matth. 11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Son of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is iustified of all her children.

*Mark 14.3. 36 ¶ *And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment.

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne, who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee: And he saith, Master, say on.

‖Denar. 41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of

of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away because it lacked moysture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he † seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and hee said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then hee rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the country of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee. * Matth. 8. 28.

27 And when hee went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce, said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, Thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently down a steepe place into the lake, & were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, & in his right mind: & they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship: and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that hee might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: * Matth. 9. 18.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

denyed, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause shee had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: & he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished, but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, & to preach, 7 Herod desireth to see Christ, 13 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion: 23 propoſeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatike: 43 againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew milanesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

* Matth. 10.1. THen *hee called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates a piece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

* Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

* Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Matth. 14.15. 12 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

* Matth. 15.34. 13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

* Matth. 16.13. 18 ¶ *And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and hee asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

* Matth. 17.22. 21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

* Matth. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 16.24. 23 ¶ *And he said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it: but whosoeuer will loose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

* Matth. 16.26. mar. 8.36. luk. 9.25. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged if hee gaine the whole world, and loose himselfe, or bee cast away?

* Matth. 10.33. 26 *For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

* Matth. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 17.1. 28 ¶ *And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

‖ Or, speeches.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him. *Matth. 17.14.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſon, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men. *Matth. 17.22.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶*Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt. *Matth. 18.1. mar. 9. 34.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhal receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For hee that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs. *Matth. 7.38.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come, that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn, ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as *Elias did? *2. Kings 1.10.

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village. *Matth. 8.9.

57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſtes, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. *Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty Diſciples, to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, & wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 teacheth the Lawyer how to attaine eternall life, & to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter *theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city and place whither he himſelfe would come. *Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, *The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt. *Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. *Matth. 10.16.

4 Cary neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, wee doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſhre of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin; woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. *Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 *He that heareth you, heareth mee: and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. *Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from ‖ wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words: And turning to his disciples, hee said.*

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, *Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

*Matth. 13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, *Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

*Matth. 22.35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, hee passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as hee iourneyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

‖ *See, matth. 20.2.*

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and giue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serning, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered and said vnto her, Martha Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed, 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, when yee pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

*Matth. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our dayly bread.

‖ *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend lend me three loaues,

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him,

‖ *Or, out of his way.*

7 And he from within shal answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you:

*Matth. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will ye giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

*Matth. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

*Matth. 9.34. 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do:

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man, is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineueh shall rise vp in the iudgment with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single: thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he maruelled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees, for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. *Matth. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, Thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. *Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. *Matth. 23.29.

48 Truly ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation. *Gen. 4.8

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. *Matth. 23.13. ‖ *Or,* *forbade.*

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God. 33 Giue almes: 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. *Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid that shall not be knowne. *Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darknes, shalbe heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that haue no more that they can doe. *Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forwarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ *See Mat.* 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 * Also

*Mat.10. 32.2 tim. 2.12. 8 * Also I say vnto you; Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

*Matth. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eat, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Greeke, doe they require thy soule.

21 So is he that laieth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

*Matth. 6.25. 23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

‖ Or, *liue not in careful suspence.* 30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

*Matth. 6.20. 33 Sell that ye haue and giue almes: * prouide your selues bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heauens, that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

* Luke 12.35. 36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 *And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

*Matth. 24.43. 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshould, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming: and shall begin to beat the men seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and wil appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖ Or, *cut him asunder.*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, *pained.*

51 *Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

*Matth. 10.34. 52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the son, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, *When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

*Matth. 16.2. 55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the

ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge yee not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence till thou haſt paid the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: & all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Matth. 13 31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. [See Matt. 13.33

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. *Matth. 9.35.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. *Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. *Matth. 7.23.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets, in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall bee firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt. *Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Fox, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day, and to morrow, & the third day I ſhalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Ieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me vntill the time come, when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall bee ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will bee his Diſciples to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees, to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shal haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable vnto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest roome: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roome.

*Prou. 25.7. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit downe in the lowest roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

*Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob. 4.7 13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Reuel. 19.9. 16 *Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

*Matth. 22.2. 17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue mee excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, & shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

*Matth. 10.37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish it.

31 Or what King going to make war against another King, sitteth not downe first, & consulteth whether hee be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all ỹ he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

*Matth. 5.13. Mar. 9.49. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheepe. 8 Of the piece of siluer. 11 Of the prodigall sonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

*Matth. 18.12. 4 *What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost vntill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, That likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbors together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found ỹ piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, There is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey, and hee sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

27 And

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my father is haue bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger?
18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.
20 And hee arose, and came to his father: But when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.
21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.
22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.
24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing,
26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.
27 And he said vnto him; Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.
28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 And hee answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer ganest mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.
31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniust Steward. 14 Christ reprooueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.

AND he said also vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that hee had wasted his goods.
2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardship: for thou mayst bee no longer Steward.
3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the Stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.
5 So hee called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?
6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle, And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And hee said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And hee said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.
8 And the lord commended the vniust Steward, because he had done wisely for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.
9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.
10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.
11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to you trust the true riches?
12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?
13 ¶ * No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also, who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.
15 And hee said vnto them; Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.
16 * The Law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: since that time the Kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.
17 * And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.
18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.
20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the beggar died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.
23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:
24 And hee cried, and said; Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that hee may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith vnto him; They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

‖ *The word here interpreted, a measure, in the Originall, containeth about fourescore bushels and a pottle.*
‖ *Or, riches.*
‖ *Or, riches.*
*Matth. 6.24.
*Matth. 11.12.
*Matth. 5.18.
*Matth. 5.32.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How wee are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Matth. 18.7. THen said he to the Disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.
*Matth. 18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgiue him.
4 And if hee trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.
5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.
*Matth. 17.20. 6 *And the Lord said, If yee had faith as a graine of mustard-seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?
8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make readie wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.
9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise yee, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants; wee haue done that which was our duety to doe.
11 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.
13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.
14 And when hee saw them, he said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.
*Leuit. 14.2.
15 And one of them when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,
16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.
19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
‖ Or, without outward shew. ‖ Or, among you. 20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the Kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The Kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.
21 Neither shal they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the Kingdome of God is ‖ within you.
22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 *And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and bee reiected of this generation.
26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.
27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.
28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:
30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.
31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.
32 *Remember Lots wife.
33 *Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.
34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall bee taken, the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered, and said vnto him, *Where Lord? and he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 Hee foreshewth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,
2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary:
4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe: Though I feare not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming shee weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.
7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?
8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily.

Neuer-

Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding a farre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: *for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhal in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſsible with men, are poſsible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, wee haue left all and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide begging, *Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching daily in it. The Rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Iericho,

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus, who hee was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That hee was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, for ſo much as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke and to ſaue that which was loſt. *Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. *Matth. 25.14.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fine shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings sixe pence.*

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant; thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

*Matth. 13.12.

26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

*Matth. 21.1.

29 *And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage & Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring, yee shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, The owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shal come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And hee went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, *Matth. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him. ‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders, *Matth. 21.23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is hee that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. *Matth. 21.33.

10 And at the season hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe, he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come let vs kill him, that the inheritance may bee ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, wee know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? * Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said vnto his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: * Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 Hee exhorteth them to bee watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Marke 12.41.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Marke 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, hee said, * Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: * Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere: * Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth, and wisedome

which all your aduerſaries ſhall not bee able to gaineſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed, both by parents, and brethren, and kinſefolkes, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And yee ſhall bee hated of all men for my Names ſake.

*Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there ſhall not a haire of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when yee ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middeſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be treden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot foorth, yee ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I ſay vnto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelues, leſt at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with ſurfetting and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes, that yee may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile, 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 He healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrice denyed of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the Sonne of God.

*Matth. 26.1. * NOw the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

*Matth. 26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue:

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Prieſts and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

*Matth. 26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gheſt-chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my Diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had ſaid vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Matth. 26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, hee ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

‖ Or, I haue deſired with deſire.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer.

*Matth. 26.29. 16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues:

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

*Matth. 26.26. 19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after Supper, ſaying: This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

*Matth. 26.21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

*Matth. 18.1. 24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtriſe among them, which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.

25 * And hee ſaid vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip ouer them, and they that exerciſe authority vpon them, are called Benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, * and sit on Thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shal not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, but now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me; * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword.

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a theefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the powre of darknesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. *Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them. *Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindefolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying, *Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the powre of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am. *Marke 14.62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. *Matth. 27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

*Matth. 27.23.

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loude voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

‖ Or, assented.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

*Matth. 27.32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed, and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

Esa. 2.19 hos. 10.8. rev. 6.16.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs; and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

* 1 Pet. 4.17. * Matth. 27.38.

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him, in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day thou shalt be me with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darknes ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit. And hauing thus said, he gaue vp the ghost.

* Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counseller; and he was a good man, and a iust:

*Matth. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and oint-

ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre: 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth them vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw *vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 *Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ *Or ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ *And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred; hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance, and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

*Iohn 15.26. actes 1.4. *Mar.16. 19.actes 1.9.

49 ¶ *And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 *And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinity, Humanity, and Office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

*Gen.1.1 *Col.1.16.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was ỹ light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

*Matth.3.1.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the Light, ỹ all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr.11.3.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his own, and his owne receiued him not.

‖Or, the right, or priuiledge.

12 But as many as receiued him to them gaue he ‖ power, to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

*Matth.1.16.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs, (and wee beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He ỹ commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

*Col.1.19.

16 And of his *fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

*1.Iohn 4.12. *.tim.6.16.

18 *No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖Or, a Prophet.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

*Matth.3.3.

23 *He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse; Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

*Matth.3.11. 19.6.

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

‖Or, beareth.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith; Behold, the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After mee commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest vnto Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

*Matth.3.16.

32 *And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent mee to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him the same *is* hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe, the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

‖Or, dwelling.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖The manner of the houre before night.

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖Or, Messias.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖Or, a stone.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

*Gen.28.12. Ioh.1.51. Elias.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom *Moses in the Law and the *Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the figtree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, hereafter yee ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God, aſcending and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine. 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Hieruſalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 Hee foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued, becauſe of his miracles, but hee would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called and his Diſciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water, and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted foorth his glory, and his Diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not thy Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. * Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fortie and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his Diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man; for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The Baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of Iohn, concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can hee enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh is fleſh: and that which is borne of the Spirit is ſpirit.

7 Marueil not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but cannot tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things.

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ *And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: Euen ſo muſt the Sonne of men be lifted vp: * Numb. 21.9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ *For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Iohn 4.9.

17 *For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to * Chap. 12.47.

condemne

condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖reproued.

‖Or, discouered. 21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, *and baptized.

*Chap. 4.2. 23 ¶And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap. 1.7, 34. *Heb. 5.4 27 Iohn answered, and said, *A man can ‖receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

‖Or, take vnto himselfe. 28 Ye your selues beare mee witnesse, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

*Chap. 1.20. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of ỹ bridegroomes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony.

*Rom. 3.4. 33 He that hath receiued his testimony, *hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the spirit by measure *vnto him.*

*Matth. 11.27. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

*Heb. 3.4 1. Iohn 5.10. 36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that beleeueth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples maruell. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe Disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his Disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needes goe thorow Samaria.

*Gen. 33. 19. and 48.22. Iosh. 24. 32. 5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his Disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, ỹ I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine; and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

*Deut. 12.5. 21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

*1. Cor. 3.15. 24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee am he.

27 ¶And vpon this came his Disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But hee said vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him, that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word,

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Ieruſalem, at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe and heale his ſon, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feauer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and himſelfe beleeued and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he came out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therfore enuie, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Ieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke: of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went down at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſtepeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. * Iere. 17.22.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was, for Ieſus had conueighed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖ *Or, from the multitude that was.*

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and he will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may marueil.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen ſo the Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne.

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhal heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Maruell not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

*Matth. 25.46. 29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

*Chap. 8.14. 31 *If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

*Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ *There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

*Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, *Matth. 3.17. 17.5. * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

*Deut. 4.12. 39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

*Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

*Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18.15. 47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him king: 16 but withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his Disciples: 26 reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a Deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

*Leu. 23. 5. deut. 16.1. 3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

*Matth. 14.15. 4 *And ȳ Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea, *Mat. 14.

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea, towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the father sealed.

28 Then

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eat Manna in the desart, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth down from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me shall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because hee said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent mee draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore strone among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 Hee that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your Fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, Who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. *Matth. 16.16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Hee spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnes of his kinsmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, *for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When

9 When he had said these words vnto them, hee abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast; not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe ye about to kill me?

* Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marnell.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

* Leuit. 12.3. * Gen. 17. 10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance; but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence hee is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence hee is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

* Chap. 13.33.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Grecians.

36 What manner of saying is this that hee said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 *In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

* Leuit. 23.36.

38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Deut. 18.15.

39 (*But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel 2. 28. esay 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

* Matth. 2.5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*he that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

* Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

* Deut. 17.10.ch 19.15.

52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 Hee preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine, 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueigheth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

* Leuit. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

* Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe hee stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman; hee said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: go, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beerest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: If yee had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true: and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake these things, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue me: for I proceeded foorth and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lustes of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it. *1. Iohn 3.8.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God. *1. Iohn 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill, Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.
8 He is brought to the Pharisees, 13 *They are offended*

fended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

*Chap. 1. 9.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

6 When hee had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe, wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing,

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had beene blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who yee say was borne blinde? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would yee heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why, herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sins, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ *Or, excommunicate him.*

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee prooueth by his workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepe-fold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber:

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shalbe saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come, that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the Shepheard, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheep, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheepe I haue which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; * and there shall bee one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * Feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him: How long doest thou | make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of mee.

26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow mee.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe yee stone mee?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law: I said, Ye are gods?

35 If hee called them gods vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue mee not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not mee, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there hee abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (*It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) *Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, That I was not there, to the intent ye may beleeue. Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grane foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.) *That is about two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

* Luke 14.14. chap.5.29

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: hee that beleeueth in mee, though hee were dead, yet shall he liue.

* Chap. 6.35.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee rose quickely, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. hee troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

* Chap. 9.6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stinketh: for hee hath beene dead foure daies.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard mee.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come foorth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their waies to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councill, and said, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

* Chap. 18.14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus anoynteth Mary anoynting his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus six daies before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him;

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because hee was a theefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

* Or, ypocrite.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath shee kept this.

8 For the poore alwaies ye haue with you: but mee yee haue not alwaies.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ *On

12 ¶ *On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when hee had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of the graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause also the people met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast;

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe, Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death hee should die.)

34 The people answered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither hee goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeued not on him,

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? *Isa. 53. 1. rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. *Matth. 13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God. *Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse. *Chap. 3. 19.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. *Chap. 3. 17.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. *Marke 16. 16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the Disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 Hee foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 38 And forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw *before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. *Matth. 26. 2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therfore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, hee said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done to you.

16 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if yee doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus brest, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop when I haue dipped it, and when hee had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him: Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Yee shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 ¶ A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also, and from henceforth yee know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne mee, Philip? he that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall hee doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shal liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, & keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and he that loueth

me,

Matth. 10.24. chap. 15. 20.

* psal. 41.10.

‖ *Or, from henceforth.*

* Matth. 10.40.

* Matth. 26.21.

‖ *Or, morsell.*

* Chap. 7.34.

* Chap. 15.17. Leuit. 19. 18. 1. Iohn 4.21.

me ſhalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I go away and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe ye might beleeue

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husband man.

2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branche cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what ye will, and it ſhall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my Diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and *ordained you, that you ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. *Matth. 28.19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe ye are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue perſecuted me they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo. *Chap. 13.16. mat.10. 24.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their ſinne. ‖Or, excuſe.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene and hated, both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, *They hated me without a cauſe. *Pſal. 35.19.

26 *But when the comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me. * Chap. 14.26. Iuke 24. 49.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his Diſciples againſt tribulation, by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſcenſion:* 23 *aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.*

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember, that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not vnto you, at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of ſin, and of righteouſnes, and of iudgment. ‖Or, convince.

9 Of ſinne becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and ye shall see me; and because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therfore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: *Verely verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

*Matth. 7.7.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may bee full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or parables.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

*Matth. 26.31. ‖ Or, vnto his home.

32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace. In the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

*Matth. 28.18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16.30.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 41.9. Chap. 13.18.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

‖ Or, holy.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 *Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 9 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas 28 His araignement before Pilate. 36 His Kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 *Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowne vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by stroke Iesus ‖ with a palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest. *Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe. *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, & said, I am not. *Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: And it was early, *and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should bee defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer. *Matth. 27.2. ‖ Or, Pilates house. *Actes 10.28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should dy. *Matth. 20.19.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? *Matth. 27.11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euerie one that is of the trueth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 *But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you, the King of the Iewes? *Matth. 27.15.

40 *Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. *Actes 3.14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate vsdestrous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dyeth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buryed by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matth. 27.26. THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therfore and Officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

*Matth. 27.31. 16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place, called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, & Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes; but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, what I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top throughout.

*Matth. 27.35. ‖Or, wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

*Psal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖Or, Cleopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that Disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

*Psal. 69.21.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the Souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, *that the Scripture should be fulfilled, *A bone of him shall not be broken.

*Numb. 9.12. *exod.12. 46. *Psal. 34.21.

37 *And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

*Zach. 12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus; and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

*Matth. 27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to salvation.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶* Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when hee had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 *Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained. *Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seen the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶* And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke: * Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowne of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death. 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambs.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily, I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt bee old, thou shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13.23. 25.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost: promiseth after few daies to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, & to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many daies hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 *But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

‖ Or, eating together with them. * Luke 24.49. *Matth. 3.11. * Chap. 2.1. ‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those daies Peter stood vp in the mids of the Disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 *Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27.7.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hieru-

Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue Aceldama, that is to ſay, the field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: *And his ‖ Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and ſaid, Thou Lord which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowne to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God dayly increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem, Iewes deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noyſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Aſia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome Iewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, & all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, be this known vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28. eſay 44.3.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſons and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your yong men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of ſmoake.

20 *The Sun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2. 31.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued. * Rom. 10.13.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified & ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be mooued. * Pſal. 16.9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowne to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, & his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day: ‖ Or, † may.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt to ſit on his throne: * 1. King. 2.10. * Pſal. 132.11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption. * Pſal. 16.11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof wee all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed foorth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Pſal. 110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then

(Greeke, when this voyce was made) (Or, confounded in mind.)

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

‖Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue bin wrought by his or Iohns owne power or holines, but by God and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith, to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple, which is called, Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch y is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse, we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denyed him in the presence of Pilate when he was determined to let him goe.

14 *But ye denyed the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

*Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

‖Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnes in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren I wote that through Ignorance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets, since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

*Deut. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant, which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

*Genes. 12.3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you, from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests, and the ‖captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

‖Or, ruler.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How-

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue yee done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people & Elders of Israel,

9 If wee this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand heere before you whole.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they maruelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus,

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 *Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke, had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the aduice of Gamaliel a great Counsellour among the Iewes, they be reputtue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, || to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether

|| Or, to deceiue.

ther yee sold the land for so much. And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or, in euery street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about, vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, & brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councel, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not wee straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter & the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince, and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people; and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeued.

37 After this man, rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispence the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 Who is taken of those, whom hee confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.*

AND in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples was multiplyed, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the Faith.

8 And

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill;

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs. ‖ Or, ſpitte.

15 And all that ſate in the Councill, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemy, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers, 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murdering of Chriſt the Iuſt One, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. *Gene. 12.1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on, yet he promiſed that he would giue it to him for a poſſeſsion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I iudge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come foorth and ſerue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the couenant of circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: * and Iſaac *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches. * Gene. 17.9. * Gene. 21.3. * Gene. 25.26. * Gene. 29.31. * Gene. 35.28.

9 *And the Patriarches mooued with enuy, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his houſe. * Gene. 37.11.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. * Gene. 42.1.

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Ioſeph was made knowne to his brethren, and Ioſephs kindred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. * Gene. 45.4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 *So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gene. 46.5.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſum of money of the ſonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. * Gene. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtily with our kindred, and euill entreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their yong children, to the end they might not liue

20 *In which time Moſes was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three moneths: * Exod. 2.2. * Hebr. 11.23

21 And when hee was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne. ‖ Or, faire to God.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres old, it came into his heart to viſite his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian: * Exod. 2.11.

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would haue vnderſtood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderſtood not.

26 *And the next day hee ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, and would haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another? *Exod. 2.13.

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two ſonnes.

30 *And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhooes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: and now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

*Exod. 7.9. 36 *Hee brought them out, after that hee had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, *Exod. 16.1. and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

*Deut. 18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me: him ſhall ye heare.

‖Or, as my ſelfe. 38 *This is hee that was In the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake to him * Exod. 19.3. in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod. 32.1. 40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos. 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worſhip the hoſte of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, haue yee offered to me ſlaine beaſts and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

‖Or. 43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which yee made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witneſſe in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to * Exod. 25.40. the faſhion that he had ſeene.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and deſired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

*Chap. 17.24. 48 *Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-ſtoole: What houſe will yee build mee, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Yee ſtiffe-necked and vncircumciſed in heart and eares, yee doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt; as your fathers did, ſo doe yee.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? and they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the iuſt One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold I ſee the heauens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and ſtopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laide downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the Sorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people. 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharpely reproouing his hypocriſie and couetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn, preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem: 26 but the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with loud voyce came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money;

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they when they had testified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart.

27 And he arose, and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet,

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide mee? And he desired Philip that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, *Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still, and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, hee preached in all the cities, till hee came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee escapeth both, 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 35 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And hee said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to do? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And hee said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called, Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus; for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meat, hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this hee that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 * But their laying awayte was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2.Cor. 11.32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And hee spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians; but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thoroweut all quarters, hee came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp; and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God, with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in, to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon, a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter: kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so Lord; for I haue neuer eaten anything that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, & certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen, and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed mee, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the Sea side, who when he commeth shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter
of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision, which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And heecommanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them: 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to their brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Arise Peter: slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade mee goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him; Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad

* Chap. 2. 4.
* Iohn 1. 26.
* Chap. 8. 1.

vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people; and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throwout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to send relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time Herod the King ‖ stretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing, of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raising him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And hee saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, he came to house of Mary, the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to make vvatch.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But shee constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But hee beckning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and hee said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, & there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus † the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, an hote minded sending warre. † Gr. was made the Kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because hee gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge, cha. 11. 29.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gaine-say and blaspheme: 46 Whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers; as

Barnabas,

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrach, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the Word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the yle vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the Word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood him, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of forty yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of forty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue Testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the son of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed, hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel, a Sauiour Iesus: *Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming the Baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. *Matth. 3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. * Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine. *Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead: *Matth.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people. 28.6.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. *Psal. 2.7 heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid. * Esay 55.3. † *Greeke.* τὰ ὅσια *holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esai. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.*

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. * Psal. 16.11.

36 For Dauid ‖ after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption: ‖ *Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.*

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets, * 1. King. 2.10.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you. * Habac. 1.5.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached vnto them the ‖ next Sabbath. ‖ *Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath betweene,*

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from

from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*,
a Esay 49.6. *I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 *But they shooke off the dust of their feet a-
b Matth. 10.14. gainst them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes with their rulers, to vse them despightfully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiued that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 *Who in times past, suffered all nations to
c Gen. 28.20. Psal. 81.12. walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings, scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, *and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city
d 2 Cor. 11.25. supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision, 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, *Except ye
e Gal. 5.2. be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, *Men, and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the Diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered ſaying, Men & brethren hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne; and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof and I will ſet it vp:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, & all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord who doth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God, are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time, hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner: The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no ſuch Commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your ſelues, ye ſhall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ conſolation.

‖ *Or, exhortation*

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarryed there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſit our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſayled vnto Cyprus,

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by § brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination. 19 For which cauſe he and Sylas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iaylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine Diſciple was there, *named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman, which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

*Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, *that were ordained of the Apoſtles and Elders which were at Hieruſalem.

* Chap. 15.28.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia.

7 After they were come to Miſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffred them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediately we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

‖Or, the first. 12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul,

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

‖Or, of Python. 16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by south-saying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, ‖Or, court and drew them vnto the ‖ market place, vnto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying; These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, *2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thess. 2. 2. *and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, *and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. *Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne. 34 Whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffred and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greeks a great multitude, & of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying; These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea; who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few,

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans and of the Stoickes encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, *as though hee needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all, life, and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then, as wee are the off-spring of God, * wee ought not to thinke that the God-head is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by Art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, hee strengtheneth the Disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew, named * Aquila borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. *Rom. 16.3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, & said vnto them, your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from hencefoorth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles. *Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. *1. Cor. 1.14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them. †Greeke, sate there

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgment seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it bee a question of words and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila, hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell: saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

*1.Cor. 4.19. Iam.4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, & Phrygia, in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

*1.Cor. 1.12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe vnto Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when he was come helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt: 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiseth an vprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to passe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed through the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine Disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there bee any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

*Matth. 3.11.

4 * Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened and beleeued not, but spake euill of ȳ way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season,

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine to the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherfore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

35 And when the towne-Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a †worthipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fel down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe. 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them and goeth his way.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarryed for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow and continued his speech vntill midnight. * Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue been with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me. ‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things moue me; neither count I my selfe deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the Counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministered vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me. * 1 Cor. 4.12. 1 Thess. 2.9. 2 Thess. 3.8.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sor-

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the cheefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there ỹ ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, & went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into ỹ house of Philip the Euangelist, (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea, a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weep, and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old Disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

*Num. 18.2. 18.28.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

*Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

*Numb. 6.13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, & the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the dores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the cheefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and came downe vnto them: and when they saw the cheefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the cheefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainety for the tumult, he commanded him to be carryed into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the cheefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, canst thou speake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

* Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak vnto ỹ people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying;

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should haue bin scourged: 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound, vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto mee, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with mee, saw indeed the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee said, The God of our Fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt bee his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And hee said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after hee knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ *Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowne the certainety wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause. 2 Ananias commandeth thē to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 26 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil. 3.5 * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and strouue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spi-

rit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues ‖ vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, *with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eate nothing till we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine; for hee hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, & prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore & ten, and speare-men two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix ℣ gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner;

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, & gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince hee was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, & answereth for his life & doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife.* 26 *The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine.* 27 *At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.*

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whō, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple, disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proone the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult,

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, *Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherfore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought foorth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let *them* therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I bee an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue license to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes, haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you: and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously hee

‖ *Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof*

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

he was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship, 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them. * Chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests: * Chap. 9.1.

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with mee.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricke.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles that they should repent, and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets & Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and soberneſse.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest: 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to go vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saying into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sayled vnder Creet, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

ſayling was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

11 Nenertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Crete, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Crete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iſland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helps, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quicke-ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightened the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, yee ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Crete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip;

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuing vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhip-men deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, yee cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you, to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhal not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place were two Seas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped ſafe to land.

‖ *Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the Sea, &c.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 Hee healeth many diſeaſes in the Iſland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet hee preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee ſhould haue ſwollen or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid, That he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Island, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse and came to Regium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our Fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom hee expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Bee it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*Isa. 6. matt. 13. mat. 4. 12. Iohn 8. 43. Iohn 12. 40. Rom. 11.

The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Actes 13. 2.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And †declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

†Gr. determined,

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

‖ Or, the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, in my

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may bee established,

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also:

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written; * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowne of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers;

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 Whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for, thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God *is* according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts; their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another,

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, dost thou steale?

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

‖ Or, betweene themselues.

‖ Or, trye the things that differ.

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, throw breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

*Ro.2.5. Ezek.36. 20,23. 24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 But all without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

*Psal. 51.4. 4 God forbid: yea, let God bee true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne.

† Greeke, charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowne:

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ Or, subiect to the iudgements of God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set foorth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

‖ Or, ordained. ‖ Or, passing.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that hee might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make void the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before hee was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the Circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And hee receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *hee had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also;

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the

the steppes of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations*) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed bee.*

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe,

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed; if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand; and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but wee glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man, sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 Wee may not liue in sinne: 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our Baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buryed with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed; that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if we bee dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him:

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne, once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

†Greeke, armes or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that

†Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered. forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were

†Greeke, to righteousnesse. free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shal be called an adultéresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adultéresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God:

†Greeke, passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

‖Or, being dead to that. 6 But now wee are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay I had not knowne sinne, but by the

‖Or, concupiscence. Law: for I had not knowne ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence, for without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once: but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

†Greeke, know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to wil is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not,

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

‖Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

†Gr. the minding of the flesh.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

†Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

†Gr. the minding of the flesh.

6 For † to be carnally minded is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God:

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But yee are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his Spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt-heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that wee may be also glorified together

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

‖ Or, the creature.

23 And not onely *they* but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

‖ Or, the first fruits of the Spirit.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that hee might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: & whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne: but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, *For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen, according to the flesh:

‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

‖ Or, testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

* Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh: these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed:

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

* Gene. 18.10.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to the election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, * The ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ younger.

* Gene. 25.23.

‖ Or, greater.

13 As it is written, *Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

‖ Or, lesser. * Mal. 1.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

*Exod. 9.16.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth,

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth,

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖Or, answerest againe, or disputest with God?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

* Esay. 45.9.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

* Iere. 18 6. wisd. 15.7.

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long-suffering, the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖Or, made vp.

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Ose. 2. 23. 1. pet. 2.10.

25 As he saith also in Osee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

*Ose. 1. 10.

26 *And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called, the children of the liuing God.

* Esay. 10.22, 23.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

‖Or, the account.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Esay. 1.9.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

* Esay. 8.14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

‖Or, confounded.

33 As it is written, * Behold I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith. 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law, for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things shall liue by them.

*Leuit. 18.5. ezech. 20. gal. 3.12. *Deut. 30.12.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: *Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? that is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

7 Or who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? *The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

*Deut. 30.14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation:

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.

* Esay. 28.16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saued.

* Ioel 2.32. Act. 2.21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Esay 52.7. nahum 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord who hath beleeued our †† report?

* Esay 53.1. Ioh. 12.38.

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

‖Or, preaching. †Gr. hearing of vs.

18 But I say, haue they not heard? Yes verely, *their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world:

*Psal. 19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, *I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, *I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

* Esay 65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

* Esay. 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them, 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

ISay then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

*1. King. 19.14.

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

*1. King. 19.18.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖blinded.

8 According as it is written, *God, hath giuen them the spirit of ‖slumber: *eyes that they should not see, and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling block, and a recompence vnto them.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world; what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wild oliue tree, wert graffed in ‖amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith; Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse; if thou continue in his goodnesse, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest yee should be wise In your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlines from Iacob.

27 For this is my Conenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖beleeued, that through your mercie, they also may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or, who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moone vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge especially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but bee ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proone what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke †soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖giueth, *let him doe it* ‖with simplicity: hee that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce; and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Re-

*Lem. 18.5. eze.20. gal. *Deut. 30.12.

*Deut. 30.14.

*Esay. 28.16.

*Ioel 2.32. 231.

*Esay 52.7. nam 1.15. *Esay 53.1.10. 12.38.

*Psal 19.4. *Deut. 32.21. *Esay 65.1.

*Esay. 65.2.

*1.King. 19.14.

Esa. 59. *1.King. 19.18.

‖ Or, obeyed.

‖ Or, obeyed.

‖ Or, shut them all vp together.

*Esa. 40. 13. wisd. 9.13 1.cor.2.16.

† Greeke, to sobrietie.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

‖ Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 *Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

* Deut. 32.35. * Pro. 25.21.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties, wee owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for hee beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer, then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 for that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ Or, assured. ‖ Or, seruant.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he § regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to § Lord he cateth not, & giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest *thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

* 2. Cor. 5.10.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

* Esay 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Greek common. † Greek common. † Greek according to the custome of the Iewes.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all *things indeede are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1.15. * 1. Cor. 8.13.

21 It is good neither to eat *flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

‖ Or, and is offended

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

* Esay 29.15.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

‖ Or, maketh a difference betweene meates.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues. 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, *Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, *Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, *There shalbe a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne euer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God that the ‖ offring vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory, through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, *To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that haue not heard shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming vnto you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

‖ Or, are disobedient.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and aduiseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences. 21 And after sundry salutations, endeth with praise, and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshould.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which

‖ Or, friendly.

‖ Or, friends.

* Cor. 1. after the manner of men.
* Psal. 69.
* Deut. 32. Psal. 117.
* Esay 11.
* Esay 52.
* Tit. 1.
* 1. Cor. 8. 13.
‖ Or, seruice and ministery.
* Esay 52.
‖ Or, many times or often times.
† Greeke, wish you ioy.

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches, deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that wich is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, read.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, be glory, through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanke-giuing, 10 *he exhorteth them to vnity, and* 12 *reprooueth their dissensions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise,* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but* 27, 28 *the foolish, weake, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother:

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15.9. * Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are inriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

† Gr. reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you, vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were called, vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

* 1. Thes. 5.24.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Least any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖ words least the Crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

* 1. Pet. 1.16. ‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esay 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esay 33.18.

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom 1.20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisedome.

* Matt. 12.38. 1. Cor. 1.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men:

26 For ye see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called:*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea,* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and Righteousnesse, and Sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

* Iere. 9.24.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Hee declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching, * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisdome of God in a mistery, *euen* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, that hee † may instruct him? But wee haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and hee that watereth is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must bee kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto yee were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ *Or, factions.* † *Gr. according to man.*

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

* *Psal. 62.13. gal.6.5.*

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ *Or, tillage.*

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

† *Gr. is reuealed.*

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall bee burnt, hee shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* *1. Cor. 6.19.*

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

‖ *Or, destroy.*

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* *Iob 5.13.*

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

* *Psal. 94. 11.*

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which wee haue not receiued, 9 The Apostles, spectacles to the world, Angels, and men, 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† *Gr. day.*

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth mee, *is* the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time,

* *Matth. 7.1. rom. 2.1.*

vntill

vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who †maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

†Or, distinguisheth thee?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set foorth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a †spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Greeke, *a theatre.*

10 Wee *are* fooles for Christs sake, but yee *are* wise in Christ: Wee *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Actes 20.34. 2.thes.2.9 2.thes.3.8 *Matth. 5.44.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee blesse; being persecuted, wee suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue yee* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through ȳ Gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, bee ye followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

*Actes 19.21. Iam.4.15.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to bee shunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

Col.2.5. †Or, determined.

3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue †iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may bee saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

*1.Tim. 1.20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Gal.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may bee a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer † is sacrificed for vs.

†Or, is slaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe † the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

†Or, the day.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, bee a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren in going to Law with them: 6 especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost. 16. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall bee iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but yee are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must bee content with his vocation. 25 Virginity, wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects wee may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrot vnto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it bee* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therfore to the vnmarried, and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him; let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband, or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. Hee that is vnmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgin, if shee passe the

† Greeke, *in peace.*

† Greeke, *made free.*

‖ Or, *necessity.*

flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giueth her in marriage, doth well: but that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to bee married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhee ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo, that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meats offred to idoles. 8. 9 Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ *Or, for him.* *rom. 11.36.*

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ *Or, haue we the more.* ‖ *Or, haue we the leſſe.*

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this ‖ libertie of yours, become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be † emboldned to eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

† *Greeke, edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty. 7 And that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to bee either chargeable vnto them, 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter, a ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ *Or, a man.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

* *Deut. 25.4.*

10 Or ſaith hee it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that hee that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

* *Rom. 15.27.*

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, wee haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 *Doe yee not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* *Deut. 18.1.* ‖ *Or, ſeeke.*

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach ſ Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For thongh I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them *that* are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a cast away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 Wee must flee from idolatry. 21 Wee must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent wee must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our Fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them; and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were * destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is anything? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice to idoles, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker; why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes? ‖ Or, *thanksgiuing.*

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: † *Greeke, Greekes.*

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP XI.

1 He reprooueth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads couered and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their owne feasts, the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ Or, *traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or propheсying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or propheсieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man. ‖ *That is, accounting, in respect that she is vnder the power of her husband.*

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nerertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

18 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26.26. mar.14. 22. luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carryed away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore, I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also † Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we bee* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

† Greeke Grecians.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body.

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely *parts* haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: ‖ Or, diuision but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healing, helpes in gouernements, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But coueт earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts.* 2. 3. *how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity:* 4 *The praises thereof.* and 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoone mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp;

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall faile; whether there bee tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there bee knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For wee know in part, and wee prophecy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecy is commended,* 2. 3 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues.* 6 *By a comparison drawne from musicall instruments:* 12 *both must bee referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vse of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man ‖ vnderstandeth him: howbeit, in the spirit hee speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether pipe, or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowne what is piped or harped? ‖ *Or, tuned*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue, words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it bee knowne what is spoken? for yee shall speake into the ayre. † *Gr. ſignificatus.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of *them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. † *Gr. of ſpirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be yee children, but in vnderstanding be † men. † *Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord. * Isa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophecy one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†*Gr. tumults, or vnquietnesse.*

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

* Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 hee prooueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

‖*Or, hold fast.* †*Gr. by what speech.*

2 By which also ye are saued, if yee ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ dyed for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all hee was seene of me also, as of

‖ *Gr. an abortiue*

‖ one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached, that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, yee are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall bee destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet. But when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him, that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, The last Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy: we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written; * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem: 10 Commendeth Timothy: 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer yee shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

† *Greeke* gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be, that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel. 15 he excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his tender loue towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we bee afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether wee be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is sted fast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble that came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

‖ Or, *answered*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: In whom we trust that hee will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea; and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

‖ Gr. *sermon.*

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall, why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh mee glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all;

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee should bee grieued: but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ.

‖ Gr. *the face of Christ.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be to God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *wee are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

‖ *Make sale of, falsifie.*

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, hee sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel, 12 Hee proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our selues? or need wee as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch, as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ, ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues; but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ *Quickeneth.*

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away.

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

‖ *Boldnesse.*

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shal turne to the Lord, the vaile shalbe taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ *Or, of the Lord the Spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 And how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† *Greeke, shame.*

3 But if our Gospel bee hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire;

‖ *Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* *Psal. 116. 10.*

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankesgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also to Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolued, we haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this wee groane earneſtly, deſiring to bee clothed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen.

3 If ſo bee that being clothed wee ſhall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle doe groane being burdened, not for that we would bee vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe-ſame thing *is* God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt wee are at home in the body, wee are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat *to anſwere* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Or, in the face.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we bee ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs, becauſe wee thus iudge; that if one dyed for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though wee haue knowne Chriſt after the fleſh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖ Or, let him be. * Eſa. 43. 19 reuel. 21. 5. 17 Therefore if any man *bee* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Greeke, put in vs.

20 Now then wee are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to bee ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that wee might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himſelfe a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpel. 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly among them, becauſe his heart is open vnto them. 13 And hee expecteth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the ſociety and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themſelues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he ſaith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee. Behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſaluation,) * Eſay 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approouing our ſelues, as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſsities, in diſtreſſes, † Greeke, *in* many

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings, ‖ Or, in toſſings to & fro

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and diſhonour, by euill report, and good report; as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitned in vs, but ye are ſtraitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto *my* children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoaked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkeneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth with an Infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will bee their God, and they ſhall be my people. * Leuit. 26. 12. Greeke walkes.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Eſay 52. 11.

18 * And will bee a Father vnto you, and yee ſhall bee my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty. * Iere. 31. 9.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection, as he doth to them: 3 Whereof leſt hee might ſeeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort hee tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly ſorrow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them: 13 and of their louing kindnes and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind towards mee, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made sorry, but that yee sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that yee might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation, not to bee repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you; yea, *what* clearing of your selues; yea, *what* indignation; yea *what* feare; yea, *what* vehement desire; yea, *what* zeale; yea *what* reuenge: In all things ye haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause, that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Hee stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ierusalem, 6 by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit, of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proone the sincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, *He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs, with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance, which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe* enquire of Titus, hee is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shewyee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Hee yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnesse, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuings vnto God.*

For

Ezay 49.8.

† Greeke, mourning.

‖ Or, in tossing to & fro.

‖ Or, suffering God.

Greeke, bowels.

Leuit. 26.12. 2. Cor. 6.16. Reuel. 21.3.

Esay 52.11. 2. Cor. 6.17.

Ier. 31.9.

† Greeke, willing.

* Exod. 16.18.

‖ Or, gift.

‖ Or, he hasteth.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with mee, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

† Greeke, blessing. ‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this, *I say*, Hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Prou. 11.25. rom. 12.8

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

ecclus. 35.9. * Psal. 112.9. * Esay 55.10.

9 (As it is written: *He hath dispersed abroad: He hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakenes of his person & bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though wee walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings.

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are wee Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this: that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, vnderstand it not.

13 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line, of things made ready to our hand,

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.24. 1. Cor. 1.31.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings, for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom we haue not preached, or if yee receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I bee rude in speech, yet not in know-

knowledge: but wee haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome vnto you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall †stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueil: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the Ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall bee according to their workes.

‖ Or, suffer

16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue mee, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they Ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

* Deut. 25.3.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend mee.

33 And thorow a window in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawful for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth mee *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See Ezek. 28.24

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from mee.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon mee.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Gr. my soules.

16 But bee it so: I did not burden you: neuertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I de-

18 I desired Titus and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you, such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shalbewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanenesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And adusing them to a tryall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his comming: 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenes yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake ‖ in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you. ‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether ye bee in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we should appeare approued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though wee bee as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen you perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace; and the God of loue and peace, shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel: 8 and accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 Hee learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what hee was before his calling: 17 And what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren, which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sins, that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruell, that you are so soone remoued from him that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe. If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or do I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. † Gréek, equals in yeeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, ye visited.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the Faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee sheweth when hee went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that hee resisted Peter, and tolde him the reason, 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen foureteene yeeres after I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had run in vaine. ‖ Priuenerally.

3 But neither Titus who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to bee somewhat* in conference added nothing to mee.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the Vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision: the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to bee blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might bee iustified by the faith of Christ and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 and this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eies Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine. ‖ Or, so great.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gen. 12.3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse; for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them. *Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law, in the sight of God, it is euident: for, * The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2.4. Rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them shall liue in them. *Leuit. 18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut. 21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ conenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, Testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but

but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgessions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoole-master, *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoole-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that wee are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖elements of the world:

‖Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire to God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yet did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggarly ‖elements whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

‖Or, backe againe.

‖Or, rudiments.

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye are; ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, you would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖Or, what was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖Or, vs.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell mee, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bond woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two ‖Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖Or, Testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖answereth to Ierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖Or, is in the same ranke with.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth and cry, thou that trauellest not; for the desolate hath many moe children, then she which hath an husband.

*Isa.54.1

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the free-woman.

*Gen. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

‖ For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.
4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
7 Yee did run well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but hee that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
15 But if ye bite, and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.
22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.
25 If ye liue in the spirit, let vs also walke in the spirit.
26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another,

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one another's burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouer-taken in a fault: ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted. ‖ Or, although.
2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.
3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.
4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.
5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.
7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shal of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.
9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.
10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of Faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you, with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.
15 For in Cheist Iesus, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly‖ places in Christ:

‖Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

†Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will;

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntil the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖Or, for the acknowledgment

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightened: that ye may know, what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

†Gr. of the might of his power.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward, who beleeue according to the working † of his mighty power;

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good workes; and 13 being brought neere by Christ should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

‖Or, a little before.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lustes of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

†Gr. wils.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ (by grace ye are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walke in them

‖Or, prepared

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of Commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

‖Or, by him

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe, by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and ſorreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner-ſtone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you alſo are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould bee ſaued, 3 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, for you Gentiles,
2 If yee haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:
3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the myſtery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade, yee may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowne to the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles ſhould bee fellow-heires: and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:
7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,
9 And to make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:
10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpoſe which hee purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his ſpirit in the inner man,
17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church, by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt of lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ‖ *Or, in the Lord.*
2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.
3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore hee ſaith, * When he aſcended vp on high, hee led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. * Pſal. 68.18. ‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or, fulfill.*
11 * And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtors and teachers: * 1. Cor. 12.28.
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till wee all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt: ‖ *Or, into the vnity* ‖ *Or, age*
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is *the* head, *euen* Chriſt: ‖ *Or, being ſincere.*
16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted, by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue. * Col. 2. 19.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanity of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, thorow the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart: * Rom. 1.21. ‖ *Or, hardneſſe*
19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus,
22 That yee put off, concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that yee put on that new man, which
‖ Or, holineſſe of truth. after God is created in righteouſneſſe and ‖ true holineſſe.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.
26 Be yee angry and ſinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing
‖ Or, to diſtribute. which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
‖ Or, to edifie profitably. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice.
*2. Cor. 2. 10. 32 *And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to bee 18 filled with the Spirit: 22 Hee deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their huſbands, 25 and huſbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doeth his Church.

BEe ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour:
3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.
Or, vnbeliefe. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth.)
10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkneſſe, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
‖ Or, diſcouered. 13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt, is light.
Iſa. 60. 1 14 Wherefore hee ſaith; *Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
*Col. 4. 5 15 *See then that yee walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.
17 Wherefore be yee not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:
26 That hee might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water, by the Word,
27 That hee might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh, but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife, euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* that ſhee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of ſeruants towards their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt Commandement with promiſe.)
3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.
4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your maſters, according to the fleſh, with feare & trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And

9 And ye masters do the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee may also know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus, a beloued brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose: that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ Or, in a chaine.
‖ Or, thereof.
‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings. 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome: 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus, the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons.

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, yee all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more, in knowledge and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That yee may ‖ approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it bee by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuerthelesse, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance, and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

‖ Or, for Christ.
‖ Or, Cesars court.
‖ Or, to all others.

that yee stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same conflict, which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

Hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 Hee hopeth to send Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there bee* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye bee like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through strife or vainglory, but in lowlinesse of minde, let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men:

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, & giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings and disputings:

‖ Or, sincere.

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ‖ yee shine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, shine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

†Greeke, powred foorth.

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ Or, moreouer.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

‖ Or, so dare vnto me.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a son with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore, I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that yee had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke, nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, honour such.

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward mee.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung, and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to mee indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For wee are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blameles.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned, like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him, lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your request be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ *Or, venerable.*

9 Those things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ *Or, is renewed.*

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ *Or, I haue receiued all.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in

you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras, our deare fellow-seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

†Greeke, the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

*1 Cor. 8.6. Iohn 1.3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

‖Or, making peace.

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖Or, by your minde in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15.19.

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne, what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisdome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖Or, feare or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

‖Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him.

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

‖Or, commission.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you ‖ in meat or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖Or, for eating or drinking. ‖Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, †in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

‖Or, iudge against you. †Greeke, being a voluntary in humility. ‖Or, elements.

19 And not holding the head from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖Or, sparing not.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 To put off the old man, and to put on Christ. 12 exhorting to charity humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, mind

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare; then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye walked also sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put of all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him;

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnes, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any; euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* Charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in single of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord, yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done; and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants, that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychichus declare vnto you, *who is a* beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowne vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

‖ Or, striuing. ‖ Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are at Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle, to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer, 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the trueth, and ſincerities of their faith and converſion to God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience, of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God. ‖ Or, beloued of God your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word only: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred, both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as wee were allowed of God to be put in truſt with th Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe. God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue been ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt. ‖ Or, vſed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children.

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and trauell: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Yee *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a Father doth his children,)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God, without ceaſing, becauſe when ye receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your own countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men: ‖ Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming? ‖ Or, ſo ryng.

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good, to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare,

beare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timothens came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity; and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo *to ſee you*:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all your affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now wee * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that wee might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe, and our father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlines, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto the laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then, we ‖ beſeech you brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke ‖ of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 6 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake, or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ *Or, beſeech.* ‖ *Or, diſorderly.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euerything giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Prooue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule

soule and body be preserued blamelesse, vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 and therewithall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timothens, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels, † Greeke, the Angels of his power

8 In flaming fire ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who shall be punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power: ‖ Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discouery of Antichrist before the day of the Lord come: 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and praieth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you, by any meanes: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth already worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteousnes, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the trueth that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnes.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and holde the traditions which ye haue been taught, whether by word, or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope thorow grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himselfe, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, especially to shunne idlenesse and ill company, 16 and last of all, concludeth with prayer and saluation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you: † Greeke, run may run.

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith. † Greeke, absurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

you, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, & not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed;

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL, the Apoſtle, to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia.* 5 *Of the right vſe and end of the Law.* 11 *Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle,* 20 *and of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſon in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and profane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for lyers, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now to the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why* 9 *How women ſhould be attired:* 12 *They are not permitted to teach:* 15 *They ſhalbe ſaued notwithſtanding theſe teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childe-birth, if they continue in faith.*

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, intercelsions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

‖ Or, deſire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurp authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons and their wiues should be qualified: 14 *and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things.* 15 *Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blameles, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach,

‖Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not ‖ a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

‖Or, ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 *And to the end the Timothie might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shal depart from the faith giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlines is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

‖Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therfore we both labour & suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, & vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be obserued in reproouing.* 3 *Of widowes.* 17 *Of Elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.*

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers, night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖Or, deliciously.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameles.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‖Or, kindred.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhee haue brought vp children, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhe haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe: and not only idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marrie, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reproachfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin, rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens ſins. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine, for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before-hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of ſeruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowſhip with new-fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlineſſe is great gaine,* 10 *and loue of money, the roote of all euill.* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admoniſh the rich.* 20 *To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoide prophane janglings.*

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine bee not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren; but rather *do them* ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtriues of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

5 ‖Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine, we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that wil be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh & hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the Faith, and pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, & haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene nor can ſee: to whom *bee* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE

Or, beleeuing.
Or, a foole.
Or, ſicke.
Or, gallings one of an other.
Or, beene ſeduced.
Or, profeſſion.
† Greeke, vncertaintie of riches.
‖ Or, ſociable.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himſelfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to bee ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like, are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound mind.

8 Bee not thou therefore aſhamed of the Teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia bee turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted againe to conſtancy, and perſeuerance, and to doe the duty of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and ſhaying profane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhalbe able to teach others alſo.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, muſt bee firſt partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt, of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.

16 But ſhun profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖ canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, ſteady.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold and of ſilner, but alſo of wood and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, hee ſhall bee a veſſell vnto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly

22 Fly also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

25 In meekenesse, instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilleus times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses: so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shalbe manifest to all *men* as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all, the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men, and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ throwly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euil, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee: but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might bee fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca, and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE

Or, for-bearing.

Greeke, snake.

Gr. taken aliue.

Or, by.

‖ Or, subtile.

Or, the bande-man la-bouring first, must be parta-ker of the fruits.

‖ Or, of iudge-ment.

Or, thou shalt be mine diligent follower

Or, gaue ouer.

‖ Or, perfect.

Or, ready.

‖ Or, fulfill.

‖ Or, our preach-ings.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to bee chosen Ministers, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse.

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

‖ Or, For.

3 But hath in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the Commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne, after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, left vndone.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, nor sonne angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

* 1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as hee hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainesayers.

‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alwayes liars, euill beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind & conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, void of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen to Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duety of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becometh ‖ holines, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖ Or, holy women. ‖ Or, make-bates.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ Or, wise.

5 *To bee* discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to bee ‖ sober minded.

‖ Or, discreet.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part may bee ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to bee obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainesaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, hath bringed saluation to all men hath appeared.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lustes, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 Which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to bee subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to bee ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, rich.

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

† Or, richly.

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖ maintaine good works for neceſſary vſes, ỹ they be not vnfruitful.

‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto mee in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay vnto thee, how thou oweſt vnto me euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and office.

GOd, who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſty on high,

Wiſd. 16.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will bee to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his Miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *hee ſaith*, Thy throne, O God *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the Scepter of thy Kingdome.

† Greeke, rightnes, or ſtraitneſſe.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And *thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Pſal. 102. 2. Iſa. 44. 24.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and

they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall bee changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

*Psal. 110.1. mat.22. 44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall bee heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, least at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience, receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

*Psa.8.4

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Psa.18.2 *Isa.8.18

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely he †tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them y are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

†Greeke, made.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

2.Sam. 12.6.

4 For euery house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

*Psal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † They shall not enter into my rest.

†Gr. if they shall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, least there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called to day, least any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day *if* ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 wee must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, least a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

†Greeke, word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day, on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest,

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth, that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached entred not in, becauſe of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid; To day, after ſo long a time, as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For hee that is entred into his reſt, hee alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Prieſt that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſsion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.*

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſsion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to bee made an high Prieſt: but hee that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place: Thou *art* a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when hee had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milke, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is † vnſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* thoſe, who by reaſon ‖ of vſe, haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith,* 11 *but to be ſtedfaſt,* 12 *diligent and patient, to wait vpon God,* 13 *becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.*

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſsible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſsing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee bee not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely bleſsing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of al ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe, the immutability of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſsible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the ſoule, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

the Gr. label is firſt reached.

that is, vnbeliefe.

Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

Or, diſobedience.

Gr. if they ſhall erre.

Or, can haue compaſsion, or beare with.

Or, for his piety.

Greek, word of warning.

Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith with him.

Gr. hath no experience.

‖ *Or, perfect.*

‖ *Or, of an habite, or perfection*

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.*

‖ *Or, for.*

† *Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec: 11 And so farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation, King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

†Greeke, *without pedigree.* 3 Without father, without mother, †without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ *Or, pedigree.* 6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And heere men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood, (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.* 19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made Priest*,

‖ *Or, without swearing of an oath* 21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, *The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

* Psal. 110. 4. 22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ *Or, which passeth not from one to another.* 25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

‖ *Or, euermore.* 27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

† Gr. *perfected.*

CHAP VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens:

‖ *Or, of holy things.* 2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ *Or, they are Priests.*

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle: For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent Ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖ *Or, Testament.*

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will †put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Ier. 31. 33. † Gr. *giue.* ‖ *Or, vpon.*

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, A new *Couenant*, hee hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called, The Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure of the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, to purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whiles the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and ‖ skarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entred into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offred yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not; but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he saith, Sacrifice and offring, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after hee had offered one sacrifice for sins for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them

‖ Or, thou hast fitted me.

* Iere. 31.33. them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast ỹ profession of our faith without wauering, (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despight vnto the Spirit of grace?

* Deut. 32.35. rom. 12.19. 30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches, and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues, that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the wil of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the saluing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖Or, ground or confidence. NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh. ‖Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke, to the saluing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith. ‖Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a childe when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the Sea shore, innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them* and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth. †Greeke, according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 ‖Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called: ‖Or, to.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones. ‖Or, vttered mention.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was

was a proper childe, and they not afraide of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeeres refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖Or, for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches, then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith hee forsoke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborne should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖Or, haue were disobedient. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead, raised to life againe: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

*2. Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented,

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report, through faith, receiued not the promise:

‖Or, foreseene. 40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the new Testament aboue the old.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs,

‖Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the Crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather bee in subiection to the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profite, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed. ‖Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternes, springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled: ‖Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares. ‖Or, way to change his mind.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and ¶ voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, intreated, that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shalbe stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the Heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the firstborne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect. ‖Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖Or, Testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine. ‖Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be mooued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoide couetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye haue: For hee hath said, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not carryed about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an Altar, whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary, by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 *For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

* Micah. 2. 10.

25 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Greeke, confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke, to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENRALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials, not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be, truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience:

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, glory

10 But the rich in that hee is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euils

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sin when it is finished bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begat he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kinde of first fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and superfluity of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the ingrafted Word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the Word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherleſſe, and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

† Greeke, Synagogue.

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

‖ Or, well or seemely.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

‖ Or, that Law which said.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone.

† Gr. by it selfe.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

‖ Some copies reade, by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

‖ Or, thou seest.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousneſſe: and he was called, The friend of God.

* Gene. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified; and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

‖ Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 Wee are not rashly or arrogantly to reproone others, 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, bee milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, iudgment.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things; behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, wood.

6 And

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Greeke, nature. 7 For euery †kind of beastes, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of †mankinde.

†Greeke, nature of man. 8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖place sweet water and bitter?

‖Or, bole. 12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, beare Oline berries? either a vine figs? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖sensuall, deuilish.

‖Or, naturall. †Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse. 16 For where enuying and strife is, there is †confusion, and euery euill worke.

‖Or, without wrangling. 17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

‖Or, braulings. FRom whence come wars and ‖fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖lusts, that warre in your members?

‖Or, pleasures. 2 Ye lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

‖Or, pleasures. 3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

‖Or, enuiously. 5 Doe you thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖to enuy?

*Pro. 3. 34 1. pet. 5. 5. 6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore hee saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall bee* on the morrow: *for what is your life? ‖it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

*Prou. 27. 1. ‖Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets and Iob. 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 To acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now yee rich men, weepe and howle, for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth, and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

‖Or, bee long patient, or suffer with long patience 7 ‖Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‖Or, grone, or grieue not. 9 ‖Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oyle, in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

‖Or, in his prayer. 17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and six moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, for as much as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter, an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his †abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

†Greeke, much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you,

‖Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce: though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

‖Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost, sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

‖Or, groane, grieue not.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

†Or, perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot,

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

‖Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To be obedient to Magistrates: 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters: 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes, desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, ‖ disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

‖Or, be ye built.

* Isa. 28. 16. psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. actes 4. 11.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious

precious, and he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.

‖Or, he is an honour.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, ‖ he is precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

*Esay 8.14.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they are appointed.

‖Or, a purchased people.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his maruellous light:

‖Or, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but

*Ose.2.23

are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you, as

‖Or, wherein.

euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men,

†Gr. having.

16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖Or, esteeme.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were you called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

‖ Some reade *for you.*

22 Who did not sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe, when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖Or, committed his cause.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖Or, to.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise ye wiues be in subiection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

†Greeke, children.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing ỹ ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

*Psal. 34.13.

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

†Greeke, vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Esay 8. 12,13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

‖Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went, and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne, by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes. ‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-bodie In other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well-doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes: 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ Or, as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke. ‖ Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and bee cloathed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therfore vnder the mightie hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist, stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them by faith and good workes to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye witnesse of the Apostles, beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall bee ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Ioh. 21. 18.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may bee the better knowne and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnesse shal they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah ỹ eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they*: selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade against themselues.

12 But these as naturall brute beasts, made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euil of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shal receiue ỹ reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they ỹ count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, & blemishes, sporting thēselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue, exercised with couetous practises; cursed children:

† Greeke an adultereresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For, if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners, who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shal come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth ‖standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also, and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate?

13 Neuertheless, we according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account, that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you,

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned, and vnstable, wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore, beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glorie, both now, and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

He describeth the person of Christ in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which wee must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the Word of life,

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs,)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare wee vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

†Gr. comming.

‖Or, hasting the comming.

8 If we say that we haue no sin, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If wee confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his Commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 Wee must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, & the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the †*Greeke, scandall.* light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknes, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? Hee is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: If that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖him. ‖*Or, in.*

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ye know ‖*Or, know yee.* that euery one which doth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And yee know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For

‖Or, commandement.

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruaile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that wee are of the trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

†Greeke, perswade

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith, 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of trueth, & the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwel in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

†Gr. loue with vs.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother, whom he hath seene, how can he loue God, whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnes in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

‖Or, concerning him.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne, *which* is not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say, that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children keepe your selues from Idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matron with her children to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers, that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from ϛ beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖Or, gained, some copies read, *which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greek, mouth to mouth. Greeke, Or. prinality

13 The children of thy Elect sister greet thee, Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality, 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed, 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I ‖ loue in the trueth:

‖Or, truely, ‖Or, pray.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malitious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good is of God, but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee, Greet the friends by name.

† Greek, mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept into seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and reconer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplyed.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day. ‖ or, principality

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire. † or, like as these.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speake euill of dignities:

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee. *Zach. 3.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gaine saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blackenesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glorie with exceeding ioy:

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory & maiestie, dominion & power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

¶ Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecy, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia: Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne: * Exod. 3.14.

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnes, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that * 1. Cor. 15.21. Col. 1.18

loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 *Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome, and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the yle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the First and the Last.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write; These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks.

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tryed them, which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the First and the Last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and yee shall haue tribulation ten dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things, saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto Idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saiuing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezebel which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto Idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reines, and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you, I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake: I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

Psal. 2.9. 27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

*2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold, *19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.*

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1 Thes. 5.2. *2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shal walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20.12. phil. 4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith hee that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

*1. King. 16.31.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

*Ier. 20.2. 17.19.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ Or, in Laodicea

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore and repent.

*Prou. 3.11. heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knock: if any man heare my voyce & open the dore, I wil come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay down their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raineb ow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe winges about him, and they were full of eyes within: and they † rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come

†Greeke. *they haue no rest.* *Isa. 6.3

9 And when those beasts giue glory and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worshipped him that liueth for euer, and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

*Chap. 5.12. 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

* Gene. 49.9. 5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not, behold, *the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne,

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue and people and nation:

*1 Pet. 2.9. 10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe, for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noyse of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red, and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse, and hee that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ *The word Chenix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelth part of a quart.*

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ *Or, to him.*

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and reuenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth.

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke, as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

‖ *Or, greene figs.*

*Isaiah 34.4. 14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and yland were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bond-man, and euery free-man, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, *Luke 23.30. * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne, shall * dwell among them.

16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of water: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Chap. 21. 3.
* Isa. 49. 10.
* Isa. 25. 8 chap. 21. 4

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 Seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 5 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints, vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded; and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great Starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sun, and the ayre were darkned, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake, locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire, as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they haue breaſt-plates, as it were breaſt-plates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had taile like vnto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue, is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue, hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ *That is, to ſay a deſtroyer.*

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ *Or, at.*

16 And the number of the army of the horſmen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſt-plates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, *and idols of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke.

* Pſal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lyon roareth: and when hee had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me; Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when hee ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould bee finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto mee againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto mee, *Take it, and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall bee in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

* Ezek. 2. 8. & 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe, riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt, 15 the ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

† *Greeke, caſt out.*

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖ *Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.*

4 Theſe are the *two Oliue trees, and the two Candleſticks, ſtanding before the God of the earth:

* Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earth-quake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Greeke, names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, wrnpt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth.* 4 *The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her child:* 6 *when ſhee was deliuered, ſhee fleeth into the wilderneſſe.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon and preuaile.* 13 *The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.*

‖ Or, ſigne. AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

‖ Or, ſigne. 3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhee brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon was caſt out, that old Serpent, called the Deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe hee knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the Dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth, water, as a flood after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the Dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea, with ſeuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt:* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemie.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

† Greeke, ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the Dragon, which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, ſhall goe into captiuity: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

* Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt, comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an Image to the beaſt, which had the wound by a ſword and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† Greeke, breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Greeke, to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Heere is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding count the number of the beaſt, for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world: and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and foure thouſand, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harps.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and forty and foure thouſand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer he goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Greeke, were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Pſal. 146.5. act.14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Iſa.21.9 Ier.51.8. cha.18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voyce, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall bee tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoake of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, From henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* ſate likevnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that ſate on the cloud: * Thruſt in thy ſickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel. 3.13.

‖ Or, dryed.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, hee alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vialls full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen, great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels, hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory

ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe: Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and the fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and ℣ water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe forth vnto the Kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame. * Matth. 24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. * Iere. ℣ 25. 15.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about ℣ weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the Whore 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication. † Greeke, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or fornications

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou maruell? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, & is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition; and they that dwel on the earth, shall wonder (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when hee commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall bee fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great City, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgments of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee bee not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which shee hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and shee shall be vtterly burnt with fire; for strong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgment come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe, and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple and silke, and skarlet, and all ‖ thinne wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and Marble,

13 And Cynamome, and Odours, and Oyntments, and Frankincense, and Wine, and Oyle, and fine Floure, and Wheat, and Beasts, and Sheepe, and Horses, and Chariots, and ‖ Slaues, and Soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing;

16 And saying, Alas, Alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and skarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, Alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP.

*1 Tim. 6.15. cha. 19.16.

*Chap. 14.8.

‖ Or, power.

*Esay 47.8.

‖ Or, sweet.

‖ Or, bodies.

*Matth. 22.2.

*Chap. 22.9.

*Isa. 63.

*Chap. 17.14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen, for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power, vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and yee that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

*Matth. 22.2. 9 And hee saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

*Chap. 22.9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimonie of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the Spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire: and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but himselfe.

*Isa.63.2. 13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

*Chap. 17.14. 16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a Name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the Dragon, that old Serpent, which is the Deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw Thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

*Eze.R. 38.2. and 39.1. 8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead small and great, stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And

13 And the Sea gaue vp § dead which were in it: and death ‖ and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

‖ Or, graue.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 Shee needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

*Isa.65.17. 2.pet.3.13.

AND* I saw a new heauen and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Ierusalem, comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and bee* their God.

*Chap.7.17. *2.cor.5.17.

4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away,

* Chap.1.8.& 22.13. *Isa.55.1.

5 And he that sate vpon the Throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will bee his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying. Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Ierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as chrystall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations; and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with mee had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and hee measured the city with the reede twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the hight of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eighth Beryll, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. *Isa.60.19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. *Isa.60.3.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. *Isa.60.11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chrystall, proceeding out of the Throne of God and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shalbe in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

*Chap.21.23. 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them, And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

*Chap. 19.10. 9 Then saith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

*Rom. 2.6. Isa. 40.10. & 62.11. 12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches, I am the roote, and the off spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is a thirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Isa 55.1

18 For I testifie vnto euery man, that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * if any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. *Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, and the Assignes of IOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. 1630.